

UC-NRLF

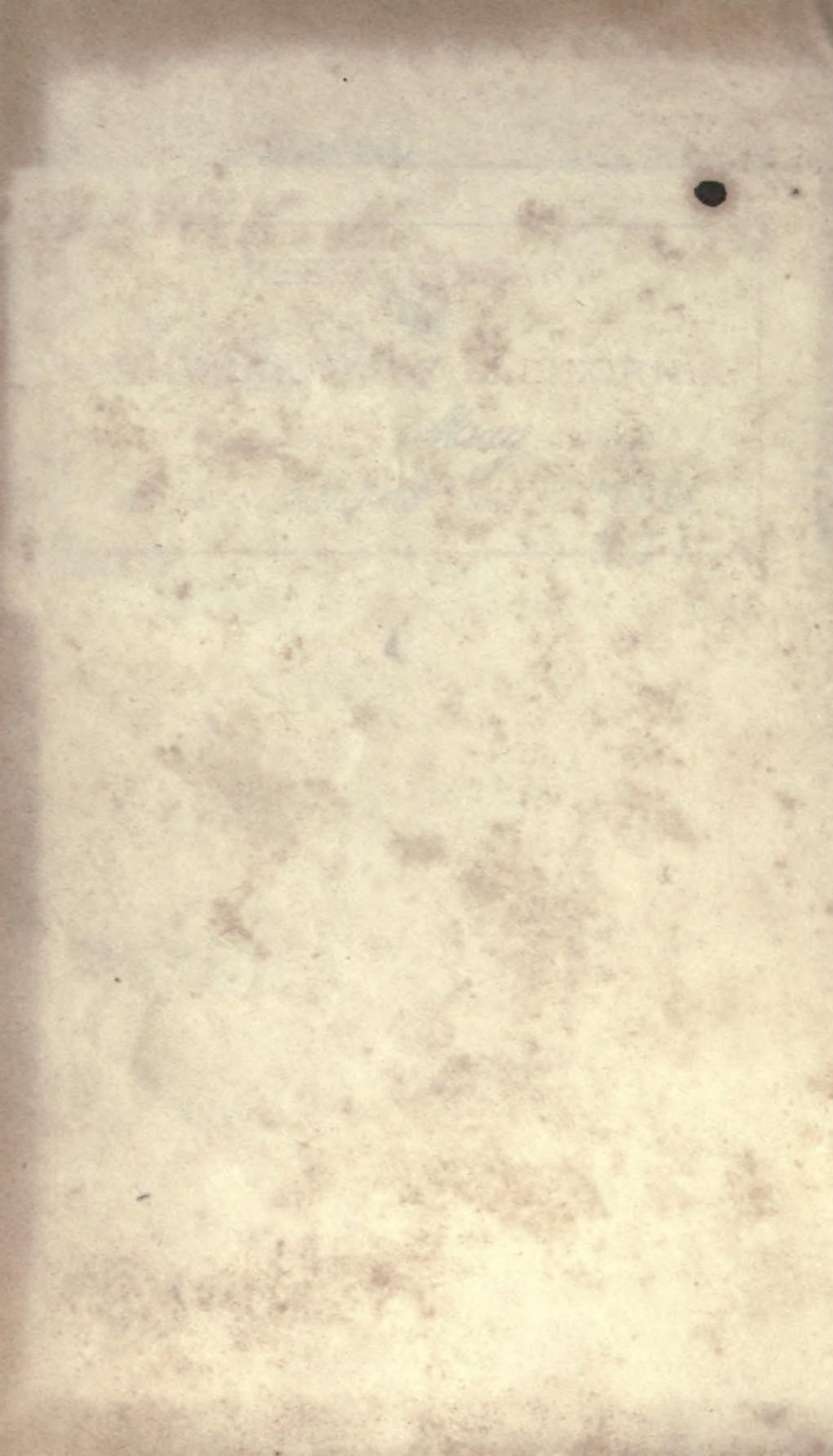


SB 253 178

REESE LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

Received May 1884  
Accessions No. 24908 Shelf No. 756  
571

P.T.  
185



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



A

# ROMAIC GRAMMAR,

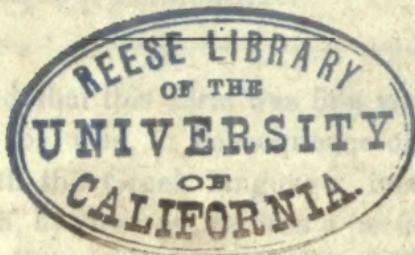
ACCOMPANIED BY A

## CHRESTOMATHY,

WITH A

## VOCABULARY.

By E. A. SOPHOCLES, A. M.



HARTFORD:

H. HUNTINGTON, JUN.

1842.

# ROMANCE GRAMMAR

CHRISTIAN TAYLOR

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1842, by

E. A. SOPHOCLES,

in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.



CAMBRIDGE:  
METCALF, KEITH, AND NICHOLS,  
PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY.

PALOS8

S6

1842

MAIN



**R**OMAIC, or, as it is often called, **M**ODERN **G**REEK, is the language spoken by the modern Greeks. It may with propriety be said to bear the same relation to the Greek, that is, the language of the ancient Greeks, that the Italian bears to the Latin. It is called ἡ Ῥωμαϊκη, (sometimes Ῥωμαικη,) by the mass of the people ; and ἡ ἀπλη, ἀπλοελληνικη, Γραικικη, καθομιλουμένη, κοινη, νέα, νεωτέρα, διμιλουμένη, σημερινη, τωρινη, and χυδαία, by the educated. By some it is called Αἰολοδωρικη, Æolodoric.\*

\* It is believed that this term was first used by ATHANASIOS CHRISTOPOULOS, who, in consequence of his superficial acquaintance with the Greek language, imagined that the Romaic (of which, by the way, he was a perfect master) was little else than a slight modification of the Æolic and Doric dialects. With equal propriety he might have called it Turko-Ionic, or Græco-Latin. The fact is, the Romaic is the legitimate offspring of the Byzantine Greek, which is the last stage of the Common Attic.

With respect to the term '*Pωμαῖκη, Romaic*', it should be remembered, that long before the overthrow of the Graeco-Roman empire, the Greeks began to call themselves '*Pωμαῖοι, Romans*' ; not because, as some have hastily supposed, they considered themselves unworthy of their glorious ancestors, but because there was more glory attached to the name of their masters, the Romans.\* The revolution of 1821 has restored the ancient appellation, "*Ελλῆνες*" : but, as it is used chiefly by the inhabitants of Bavarian Greece, who perhaps do not constitute more than one fourth of the Greek nation, it may safely be said that the mass of the people still call themselves '*Pωμαῖοι*', and their language, '*Pωμαῖκη*'.

The Romaic, as such, cannot be traced farther back than the time of THEODORUS PTOCHOPRO-

\* It may be remarked here, that the term "*Ελλῆνες*" was, a few years ago, considered equivalent to *εἰδωλολάτραι*, *idolaters*. Indeed, at this very day, many a devout monk thinks it a horrible appellation, not fit for a Christian nation.

As to the Greeks of *Phanari* (*Φανάρι*), they styled themselves "*τὸ ἔνδοξον γένος τῶν Ρωμαίων, the illustrious nation of the Romans*," and looked upon the appellation "*Ελλῆνες*" or *Γραικοί* with utter abhorrence and contempt.

It may be remarked, further, that the Arabs of the present day call the modern Greeks '*Ρούμι*', that is, *Romans*, and the ancient inhabitants of Greece, '*Ιωνάν*' or '*Τιοννάν*', that is, *Ionians*. The term '*Ρούμι*' gave rise to '*Ρούμελη, Roumeli*' or *Romelia*, that is, *the country of the Romans*, which is usually applied to continental Greece, Macedonia, and Thrace.

DROMUS, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century (say, A. D. 1150), and is the first Romaic author of whom we have any definite accounts. His two Romaic poems consist of about 946 iambic verses of seven and a half feet (technically, iambic tetrameters catalectic), and are addressed to the emperor Manuel Comnenus. The prologues and epilogues are in barbarous Greek, that is, in the Greek commonly used by the learned of that period; which period, according to some, is the darkest in the history of Greek literature.\* It may be stated further, that the story of *Ἀπολλωνίου τοῦ ἐν Τύρῳ*, *Apollonius of Tyre*, was translated from the Latin romance "*Apollonius Tyrius*," the supposed prototype of "*Pericles Prince of Tyre*," about the year A. D. 1480.

With respect to Romaic Grammars, most of those that are written by native Greeks, instead of describing the language as it is spoken by the mass of the people, and written by men of education and sense, are most commonly little more

---

\* These poems of PROCHOPRODROMUS have been edited, commented upon, and treated with affected contempt, by the learned CORAY. The editor seems to be out of patience with his author because he did not use better Romaic. The fact is, CORAY, when he undertook the edition of these poems, was too old, or rather too Parisianized to appreciate the rude humor of the "Poor Forerunner."

than an exposition of some favorite philological whim.\*

Those composed by foreigners, are usually free from systematic pedantries ; but, with a few honorable exceptions, they abound with errors ; and, as most of the authors of these Grammars have the misfortune to be tolerable smatterers in Greek, they are by no means free from needless and confusing comparisons between the language of the modern Greeks and that of their supposed ancestors ; so that the reader, after he has been through half a dozen of them or so, knows little more about the Romaic, than that the language of Bertoldo and Bertoldino differs somewhat from that of Thucydides. Not unfrequently, a rule is based upon a misprint.\*\*

\* Thus, in the skeleton of a Grammar lately printed and published at Syra, and pompously entitled “*Γραμματικὴ τῆς ἀρχαίας καὶ τῆς σημερινῆς γλώσσης, A Grammar of the ancient and modern Greek,*” among other whimsical observations we meet with the following ; “What the ancient expressed by *λούσομαι*, the modern Greek (*ό σημερινὸς Ἑλλην*) expresses by *θέλω λουσθῆν*.” Now if by “the modern Greek” the author means himself and a few other Coraists, the statement is partially true ; but nothing can be more false, if it is intended to include the mass of the nation.

\*\* For example, a learned author, who is by no means unacquainted with the Romaic, gravely informs his readers, that the modern Greek has augmentative nouns in -ώνη, as *ποθώνη*, *a great desire*, from *πόθος* ; the origin of which mistake is the “erratum” *ποθῶναι* for *ποθῶνται*, occurring in a poem attributed to Regas.

It may be remarked here, that CORAY, though he has never written a Grammar, has made more grammatical observations, than most modern Greeks; unfortunately, however, his fort lay not in accurate grammatical knowledge.

The Grammar which is now offered to the Hellenists of the United States, professes to give a full account of the Romaic of the present day. A great number of books, pamphlets, newspapers, and epistles, have been examined with reference to it. Comparisons between the Greek and Romaic have, in general, been avoided, simply because to the Hellenist they would be of little or no use, and as to him who is not acquainted with the Greek, they would not only be entirely useless, but also highly perplexing. An elementary book is not the proper place for comparisons of this kind.

CAMBRIDGE,  
*May 15, 1842.*

the following table will show the number of  
days required for the completion of each  
process, and the time required for the  
removal of each process.

Process	Time Required
Preparation of materials	1 day
Boiling of materials	1 day
Filtering of materials	1 day
Concentration of materials	1 day
Total time required	4 days

# C O N T E N T S.

---

## P A R T I.

### LETTERS AND SYLLABLES.

	PAGE
The Alphabet . . . . .	1
Diphthongs . . . . .	2
Pronunciation . . . . .	2
Accents and Breathing . . . . .	5
Enclitics and Proclitics . . . . .	7
Punctuation . . . . .	9
Syllabication . . . . .	9
Synizesis . . . . .	11
	11
	12
	12
	12
	13
	13
	14

## P A R T II.

### INFLECTION OF WORDS.

Parts of Speech . . . . .	17
Noun . . . . .	17
First Declension . . . . .	18
Second Declension . . . . .	22
Third Declension . . . . .	24
Indeclinable Nouns . . . . .	29
Adjectives . . . . .	29
Adjectives in <i>os</i> and <i>ous</i> . . . . .	30
Adjectives in <i>ns</i> . . . . .	31
Adjectives in <i>us</i> . . . . .	31
Adjectives and Participles in <i>av</i> , <i>as</i> , <i>sas</i> . . . . .	32
Comparison of Adjectives . . . . .	34
Anomalous Comparison . . . . .	35
Numerals . . . . .	36
Cardinal Numbers . . . . .	36
Ordinal Numbers . . . . .	37
Multiplicatives . . . . .	37
Article . . . . .	38
Pronoun . . . . .	38
Personal . . . . .	38
Reflexive . . . . .	40
	41
	41
	42
	42
	43
	44
	44
	45
	51
	53
	53
	54
	55
	57
	59
	60
	62
	65
	73
	74
	79

## CONTENTS.

### PART III.

#### SYNTAX.

<b>Subject and Predicate</b>	81	<b>Vocative</b>	112
Subject	81	Voices	113
Predicate	85	Active	113
<b>Substantive</b>	86	Passive	113
<b>Adjective</b>	88	Deponents	114
Comparatives	89	<b>Tenses</b>	114
Numerals	89	<b>Moods</b>	117
<b>Article</b>	90	Indicative	117
<b>Pronoun</b>	94	Subjunctive	119
Personal	94	Interrogative and Relative clauses	122
Reflexive	97	Conditional Propositions	124
Reciprocal	97	Expression of a Wish	126
Possessive	97	Prohibitions	127
Interrogative	98	Imperative	127
Indefinite	98	Adverb	128
Demonstrative	99	Preposition	130
Relative	99	Conjunction	131
<b>Object</b>	101	Interjection	133
<b>Genitive</b>	102		
<b>Accusative</b>	106		

### PART IV.

#### VERSIFICATION.

<b>Feet</b>	134	<b>Iambic Verse</b>	135
<b>Trochaic Verse</b>	134		

### CHRESTOMATHY.

<b>Miscellaneous Extracts</b>	139	<b>Kleptic and other Songs</b>	167
Coray	144	Miliones	167
Koumas	146	Gyphtakes	168
Kokkinakes	148	Pliaskas	169
Chourmouzes	149	Death and Souls	169
Ekonomos	154	Olympus and Kisabhos	170
Proverbs	156	Constantine and Arete	170
Christopoulos	157	Salomos	172
Soutsos	163		
Perdicares	165	<b>NOTES</b>	175

<b>VOCABULARY</b>	191
-------------------	-----

<b>ADDITIONS TO THE VOCABULARY</b>	262
------------------------------------	-----

# **R O M A I C G R A M M A R.**

洪武三十一年正月一日

PART I.  
LETTERS AND SYLLABLES.

THE ALPHABET.

§ 1. 1. The Romaic alphabet consists of the following twenty-four letters:

Figure.	Representative.	Name.
A α	A a	Αλφα
B β β	BH bh	Βητα
Γ γ	GH gh	Γαμμα
Δ δ	DH dh	Δελτα
E ε	E ē	"Ε ψιλόν
Z ζ	Z z	Ζητα
H η	E ē	"Ητα
Θ θ θ	TH th	Θητα
I ι	I i	Ιωτα
K ζ	K k	Καππα
Λ λ	L l	Λάμβδα
M μ	M m	Mū
N ν	N n	Nū
Ξ ξ	X x	Ξ̄
Ο ο	O o	"Ο μικρόν
Π π π	P p	Π̄
P ρ	R r	"P̄ω
Σ σ s final	S s	Σίγμα
T τ	T t	Tαυ
Υ υ	Y y	"Υ ψιλόν
Φ φ	PH ph	Φ̄
X χ	CH ch	X̄
Ψ ψ	PS ps	Ψ̄
Ω ω	O o	"Ω μέγα

2. The letters are divided into vowels and consonants. The vowels are seven ;  $\alpha$ ,  $\varepsilon$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $o$ ,  $\nu$ ,  $\omega$ . The consonants are seventeen ;  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ ,  $\delta$ ,  $\zeta$ ,  $\vartheta$ ,  $\chi$ ,  $\lambda$ ,  $\mu$ ,  $\nu$ ,  $\xi$ ,  $\pi$ ,  $\rho$ ,  $\sigma$ ,  $\tau$ ,  $\varphi$ ,  $\chi$ ,  $\psi$ .

3. The consonants  $\xi$  and  $\psi$  respectively represent  $\kappa\sigma$  and  $\pi\sigma$ . Thus  $\xi\acute{e}n\acute{o}s$ ,  $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\alpha\xi$ ,  $\psi\alpha\chi\nu\acute{o}s$ ,  $\gamma\nu\psi$ , are pronounced  $\kappa\acute{o}\acute{e}n\acute{o}s$ ,  $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\alpha\xi$ ,  $\pi\alpha\chi\nu\acute{o}s$ ,  $\gamma\nu\pi\acute{s}$ .

4. The consonants  $\nu$ ,  $\rho$ ,  $\varsigma$ ,  $\xi$ , and  $\psi$  are the only ones that can stand at the end of a genuine Romaic word.

### DIPHTHONGS.

§ 2. There are eleven diphthongs ;  $\alpha i$ ,  $\alpha v$ ,  $\varepsilon i$ ,  $\varepsilon v$ ,  $o i$ ,  $o v$ ,  $\nu i$ ,  $\eta v$ ,  $\alpha \eta$ ,  $\eta \varepsilon$ ,  $\varphi$ .

The second letter in the last three is written under the first, and is, for that reason, called *iota subscript*.

### PRONUNCIATION.

§ 3. The Romaic has *five* vowel-sounds, represented by  $\alpha$ ,  $\varepsilon$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $o$ , and  $ov$ , and twenty-one consonant-sounds, represented by  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ ,  $\delta$ ,  $\zeta$ ,  $\vartheta$ ,  $\chi$ ,  $\lambda$ ,  $\mu$ ,  $\nu$ ,  $\pi$ ,  $\rho$ ,  $\sigma$ ,  $\tau$ ,  $\varphi$ ,  $\chi$ .

§ 4. 1. Of the five vowel-sounds, only two, namely,  $\varepsilon$  and  $o$ , cannot be exactly expressed in English letters.

$\alpha$  is pronounced like  $a$  in *father*. After the sound  $I$  ( $\iota$ ,  $\varepsilon i$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\eta i$ ,  $o i$ ,  $v$ ,  $\nu i$ ), like  $a$  in *fat*, *pat*, but not so sharp : perhaps  $a$  in *peculiarity* would express it better.

$\eta$ , like  $a$ .

$ai$ , like  $\varepsilon$ .

$av$ ,  $\varepsilon v$ ,  $\eta v$ , before a vowel, or before  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ ,  $\delta$ ,  $\lambda$ ,  $\mu$ ,  $\nu$ ,  $\rho$ , are pronounced like  $a\beta$ ,  $\varepsilon\beta$ ,  $\eta\beta$ , respectively ; in all other cases, like  $a\varphi$ ,  $\varepsilon\varphi$ ,  $\eta\varphi$ . In other words,  $v$  in these three diphthongs has

the force of  $\beta$ , or  $\varphi$ . E. g. εὐοῖ, αὐγόν, αὐλός, ψεῦδος, ηὗρα, are pronounced εύοῖ, ἀβγόν, ἀβλός, ψέψδος, ἡθρα : αὐτός, εὐχή, ηὔχετο, are pronounced ἀφτός, ἐφχή, ἡφχετο.

$\epsilon$ , a little longer than the first  $e$  in *veneration*. Further,  $a$  in *mate*, without the vanishing sound, expresses it almost exactly.

$\epsilon i$ , like  $i$ .

$\epsilon v$ , see  $av$ .

$\eta$  and  $\gamma$ , like  $\iota$ .

$\eta v$ , see  $av$ .

$\iota$ , like  $i$  in *machine*, or  $ee$  in *feel*.

$\omega$ , a little longer than  $o$  in *confuse*. The English long  $o$ , as in *note*, *cone*, without the vanishing sound, expresses it very nearly.

$o \iota$ , like  $\epsilon$ .

$ov$ , like  $oo$  in *moon*, *pool*.

$v$  and  $vi$ , like  $\iota$ .

$w$  and  $\varphi$ , like  $o$ .

NOTE 1. The multiplicity of the representatives of nearly all the vowel-sounds is a source of confusion in the orthography of some Romaic words of obscure or foreign origin. The most natural way to settle the orthography of such words is to spell their root in the simplest manner as it is pronounced ; that is, to use only  $\alpha$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\omega$ , and  $ov$ .

NOTE 2. It is well known that nearly all the English long vowels, so called, are composed of two distinct elements ; in other words, they are *diphthongs*. For the gratification of those who may wish to know how the Greeks express them in Romaic letters, we give the following table.

ā	is sounded nearly like ī, īa,	as fate, φίτη : fare, φίαρ.
ē	" " īa, īa,	" there, διαρ : mere, μιαρ.
ī	" " īī, īīa,	" spite, σπάτη : fire, φάιαρ.
ō	" " īōn, īā,	" note, νότη : store, στόαρ.
ū	" " īūn, īūa,	" mute, μιούτ : pure, τιούαρ.

It will be observed that  $i$  as in *fire*, and  $u$  as in *pure*, are each composed of three distinct elements.

2. Of the twenty-one consonant-sounds only three, namely  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ , and  $\chi$ , cannot be expressed in English letters.

$\beta$  is weaker than  $v$ , but stronger than  $w$ . In this book,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ ,  $\delta$ , are respectively represented by  $bh$ ,  $gh$ ,  $dh$ .

$\gamma$ , before the sounds *E* and *I*, is stronger than  $y$  in *yes*, *yoke* ; that is, it is a strong *palatal*. In all other cases it is *guttural*. Compare  $\kappa$ ,  $\chi$ .

Before  $\kappa$ ,  $\chi$ , or another  $\gamma$ , it is sounded like *ng* in *hang* ; in which case,  $\kappa$  and the second  $\gamma$  have the sound of  $g$  in

*give*; as, ἀνάγνη, *ah-náng-ge*, σάλπιγξ (that is, σάλπιγκς), *sál-pings*, σύγχυσις, *sy'ng-chy-sis*, ἄγγεῖον, *ang-gíh-on*.

γ, see γ, ξ.

δ, like *th* in *this, them, rather*.

ζ, like ζ.

ϑ, like *th* in *thin, theme, mouth*.

ϟ, like *k*. Before *E* and *I* it is *palatal*; in all other cases it is rather *guttural*.

After γ, it has the sound of *g* in *give, get*. For examples, see γ.

ι, like *l*. Before *I*, it is generally sounded like *ll* in *William*, or like the Italian *gl*: compare ν under the same circumstances.

μ, like *m*.

μπ, see π.

μψ, see ψ.

ν, like *n*. Before *I*, it is generally sounded like the first *n* in *opinion*, or like the Italian *gn*.

The final ν of the proclitics ἄν, δέν, ἐν, σύν, τόν, τήν, and of some other words, before a word beginning with ξ, or ξ (that is οσ), is pronounced like γ under the same circumstances; as, τὸν καιρόν, τογκαιρόν, *tong-geh-rón*, δέν ξέρω, δεγξέρω, *dheng-gséh-ro*. Before π, or ψ (that is ισ), the ν of these words is sounded like μ: as, τὸν πικρόν, τομπικρόν, *tom-bih-krón*, τὴν ψυχήν, τημψυχήν, *teem-bsyh-cheén*; see π and ψ.

ντ, see τ.

ξ, like ξ in *ax*.

π, like *p*. After μ, it has the sound of *b*; as, ὁμπροστά, *om-brostáh*. See also ν.

ϙ, like *r*.

Ϛ, like *s* in *soft*. Before β, γ, δ, μ, ν, and ϙ, in the same or in the next word, it has the sound of ζ: as, ζεβυσε, ζεβυσε, éh-zbhyh-seh, Ἰζραήλ, *Iz-rah-eél*; τοὺς γέρους, τουζγέρους, *tooz-ghéh-roos*.

Ϟ, like *t* in *tell*. After ν, it is sounded like *d*; as, ἐντροπή, *en-dro-pé*: so also after the proclitics ἄν, δέν, ἐν, σύν, τόν, τήν: ἄν τρέχω, *an-dréh-cho*.

Ϛα (formerly τζ), before *E* or *I*, like *ch* in *check, cheap*; as, ζτοι, éh-chih; in all other cases, like *ts* or *tz*; as έτσάκισαν, *et-tzáh-kih-san*. But τσι before α, ο, or ου, in case of synizesis, is pronounced like *ch* in *chapter, choke, choose*; as, τσιακατή-ϙα, *chah-kah-té-rab*. When preceded by ν, it has the sound of *j*; as, τὸν τσελεπῆ, *ton-jeh-leh-pé*.

*φ*, like *f* or *ph*.

*χ*, considerably stronger than *h*; the German *ch*, or the Spanish *j*, expresses it exactly.

Further, before *E* or *I*, it is *palatal*; in all other cases it is rather *guttural*.

*ψ*, like *ps* in *perhaps*. After *μ*, it has the sound of *bs*, inasmuch as it represents *πσ*: as, ἐμψυχος, ém-bsyh-chos.

3. When a consonant is doubled, only the first one is pronounced; as, σφάλλω, φυλάττω, pronounced σφάλω, φυλάτω.

### Examples for Practice.

Ἐσύν, φίλε μουσικέ,	Eh-sy'h, phíh-leh moo-sih-kéh,
Φωνακλᾶ μον βαθρανί,	Pho-nah-kláh-moo bhah-thrah-kéh,
Νερό πίνοντας, γλυκά	Neh-ró píh-non-das, ghlyh-káh
Κελαϊδεῖς τὸ μπακανά.	Keh-lah-ih-dhís to-mbah-kah-káh.
Τῆς αὐγῆς δροσάτο ἀέρι,	Tiss-abh-ghís dhro-sáh-to ah-éh-rih,
Δὲν φυσάς τώρα ἐσὺ πλιό	Dhen-phyh-sás tó-rah eh-sy'h plih-ó
Σ τῶν ψευδόπιστων τὸ ἀ-	Stom-bsebh-dhó-pih-ston to-ah-
στέρι.	stéh-rih.
Ο “Ερωτας μὲ λέγει	O-E'h-ro-tas meh-léh-ghih
Σ τὰ πάθη μον δὲν φταίγει.	Stah-páh-the-moo dhen-phtéh-gih;
Και δείχνει και προβάλλει	Keh-dhíh-chnih keh-pro-bhál-lih
Πῶς τίποτε δὲν σφάλλει.	Pos-tíh-po-teh dhen-sphál-lih.
Οι λαγοὶ πολεμοῦντες μὲ τοὺς ἀετοὺς ἐπαρακάλουν εἰς συμμαχίαν	
τὰς ἀλώπεκας.	
Ιh-lah-ghih po-leh-mobn-des	meh-toos-ah-eh-toōs eh-pah-rah-
κάh-loon issym-mah-chíh-an tas-ah-ló-peh-kas.	

### ACCENTS AND BREATHINGS.

§ 5. 1. There are three accents, the acute ('), the grave (`), and the circumflex (^).

The acute can stand on one of the last three syllables; the circumflex only on the last two; and the grave only on the last.

With respect to pronunciation, there is no difference between these three marks.

**NOTE 1.** Some of the polysyllabic forms of the present and imperfect passive sometimes take the accent on the fourth syllable, in which case a secondary accent is placed on the penult; as, *χάθουμίστη*, *ικάθουμάστα*, from *χάθομαι*.

But such forms as *χότιαστη*, *βραδύμαστη*, from *χοτιάζω*, *βραδυάζω*, are no exceptions to the general rule, since the antepenult is, by synizesis, contracted with the penult into one syllable.

**2.** Every word, except *εἰς*, *ώς*, and the articles *ὁ*, *ἡ*, *οἱ*, *αἱ*, *ἥ*, has one of the accents.

With regard to the place of the accent in any particular word, it must be learned by observation and practice.

For the accent of the oblique cases of nouns, and for that of the verbal forms, see the paradigms.

**NOTE 2.** In Romaic words of modern date, the acute should be used, unless it would violate some Greek rule. Thus, instead of *μαροῦλη*, *καλοκαῖρη*, *ταῖς*, *τριανταφυλλιᾶς*, write *μαρούλη*, *καλοκαΐρη*, *ταΐς*, *τριανταφυλλιάς*.

**§ 6.** When a word, which has the acute on the last syllable, stands before other words belonging to the same clause or expression, this acute becomes grave. E. g.

*καλὸς ἄνθρωπος*, not *καλός ἄνθρωπος*.

**§ 7.** 1. Every word, beginning with a vowel, has either the rough breathing (‘), or the smooth breathing (’), over that vowel.

With respect to pronunciation, these two marks have no power whatever. E. g.

*όριζω*, *έραξ*, *oh-ríh-zo*, *ih-éh-rax*,  
*ἄκοιώ*, *έχω*, *ah-koo-ō*, *éh-cho*.

What words take the rough, and what the smooth breathing, must be learned by observation. It is only remarked here, that derivative words take the breathing of their primitives.

2. The rough breathing is placed also over *ρ* at the beginning of a word. E. g.

*φήτωρ*, *φεῦμα*, *ré-tor*, *rébh-mah*.

When *ρ* is doubled in the middle of a word, the first one takes the smooth, and the second, the rough breathing. E. g.

*ἐπιρρήμα, eh-pih-re-ma.*

§ 8. 1. The accent, as also the breathing, is placed over the second vowel of the diphthong accented. E. g.

*γυναικες, οῖκοι, τόύτου, κακαὶς.*

2. But in the diphthongs *ᾳ, η, ω*, these marks are necessarily placed over the first letters. E. g.

*ἀδω, ἥ, ἐνῷ.*

3. When a word is written in capitals, its breathing and accent are commonly omitted; as, *ΑΔΩ, ΓΡΑΦΗ, ENΩ.*

### ENCLITICS AND PROCLITICS.

§ 9. An *enclitic* is a word which is pronounced as if it were an integral part of the preceding word.

The most striking enclitics are the personal pronouns *μοῦ, μέ, μᾶς, σοῦ, σέ, σᾶς*, and all the cases of *τός*.

§ 10. 1. If the word before the enclitic has the acute on the antepenult, or the circumflex on the penult, the accent of the enclitic is dropped, and the acute is placed on the last syllable of the preceding word.

With respect to pronunciation, in the first case, the primary stress is on the antepenult of the attracting word, and the secondary on its last syllable; in the second case, the acute on the last syllable of the attracting word has no power whatever. E. g.

*δέσετέ μας* pron. *δέσετέμας, dhéh-seh-téh-mas*  
*δούλος σας* “ *δούλοσσας, dhoó-lóssas.*

2. When the word before the enclitic has the accent on the last syllable, or the acute on the penult, the accent of the enclitic is simply dropped; and if the accent on the last syllable of that word be the acute, it remains so, contrary to the general rule (§ 6). E. g.

*γυναικός σου* pron. *γυναικόσσου*, *ghyh-neh-kóssoo*.  
*εἰπέτε του* " *εἰπέτετον*, *ih-péh-teh-too*.

3. When two enclitics succeed each other, the last one drops its accent, and the one preceding it takes the acute. In this case the primary accent is that of the attracting word. E. g.

*δώσετε τού το* pron. *δώσετέτοντο*  
*φῆξε μού τον* " *φήξεμούτον*  
*δεῖρε μού τονε* " *δείρεμούτονε*.

§ 11. A *proclitic* is a word which is pronounced as if it were an integral part of the word before which it stands.

The principal proclitics are the *articles*, the *prepositions*, the *auxiliary θά*, the *conjunctions ἀν*, *καὶ*, and *νά*, and the *personal pronouns* mentioned above (§ 9), except the genitive *τῶν*. E. g.

*ὁ ἄνθρωπος* pron. *ὁάνθρωπος*  
*ἀπὸ μέντη* " *ἀπομένα*  
*θὰ γράψωμεν* " *θαγράψωμεν*  
*καὶ τούτος* " *καιτούτος*  
*μᾶς εἴπετε* " *μασείπετε*  
*σᾶς τὸ ἔδωκα* " *σαστοέδωκα*.

NOTE. The union of the preposition *τοῦ*, and of the articles *τόν*, *τήν*, with the word to which they belong, has been the source of a considerable number of curious words. Thus, the Turks have made *Σταυτόλ*, *Constantinople*, and *Σταυκό* or *Σταυκίό*, *Cos*, from the expressions *'Σ τὴν Πόλη*, *to the City*, and *'Σ τὴν Κῶ*, *to Cos*.

The Greeks, imagining that the *ν* of the article belonged to the following word, have made *γρηγορίος*, *Ναίνα*, *Νιώ*, *Ντήνα*, *Νύδρα*, *νώμος*, from *τὸν κρητινόν*, *τὴν Αἶγον*, *τὴν Ἰον*, *τὴν Τῆναν*, *τὴν Ὑδραν*, *τὸν ἄμον*. On the other hand, supposing that the *ν* belonged to the article, they have formed *Αξιά*, *Ἐπαχτός*, from *τὴν Νάξον*, *τὸν Ναύπακτον*.

The Italians have made *Stalamini*, and *Negroponte*, from 'Σ τὴν Λήμνων or 'Σ τὴν Λῆμνον, and 'Σ τὴν Ἔγειτων or 'Σ τὴν Εὔγειτων, imagining, at the same time, that the latter word was of Italian origin (*negro, ponte*).

## PUNCTUATION.

**§ 12.** The Romaic makes use of the following marks of punctuation :

Comma,	[ , ]
Colon and Semicolon,	[ : ; ]
Period,	[ . ]
Interrogation,	[ ? ]
Apostrophe,	[ ' ]
Coronis,	[ ‘ ’ ]
Diæresis,	[ .. ]
Parenthesis,	[ ( ) ]
Admiration,	[ ! ]

The mark of diæresis is placed over *ι* or *υ* only when the preceding syllable ends in *α*, *ε*, or *ο*: Thus *κλάῦμα* has three syllables, *κλά-ῦ-μα*, but *κλαῦμα* is a dissyllable, *κλα-ῦ-μα*.

## SYLLABICATION.

**§ 13.** There are as many syllables in a Romaic word as there are vowel-sounds in it.

**§ 14.** 1. Any single consonant may commence a Romaic word.

2. The following combinations of consonants also may commence a word:

- βγ, βδ, βλ, βρ : βγαίνω, βλέπω, βρέχω :
- γδ, γκ, γλ, γν, γρ : γδύνω, γκαρδίζει, γλυκός, γρωφίζω, γράφω :
- δμ, δν, δρ : δρόσος :
- θλ, θν, θρ : θλίβοι, θνήσκω, θρέφω :
- κλ, κμ, κν, κρ, κτ : κλειδί, κνοῦτον, κράζω, κτίζω :
- μν, μπ : μνημονεύω, μπαρούτι :
- ντ, ντσ : ντουλάπι, ντσαμί :
- πλ, πν, πρ, πτ : πλάτος, πνεῦμα, πρός, πτύω :
- σβ, σγ, σθ, σκ, σκλ, σμ, -σπλ, στ, στλ, στρ, σφ, σχ : σβύνω,

σγαρδί, σκάπτω, σκληρός, σπλήνα, σταυρός, στρέφω, σφύζω,  
σχίζω :  
 τζ, τλ, τμ, τρ, τσ : τζέπη, τμῆμα, τρόπος, τσακίζω :  
 φθ, φκ, φν, φρ, φτ : φθάρω, φκιάρω, φράζω, φτιάρω :  
 χθ, χλ, χν, χρ, χτ : χλωρός, χρούδι, χρῶμα, χτένι.

3. The above combinations, except βγ, γκ, μπ, ντ, ντσ, commence also a syllable. Also, γμ, θμ, τν, χμ.

4. Any three consonants may commence a syllable, provided the combination of the first with the second, and that of the second with the third, may each begin a syllable; as πτρ, χθμ.

**§ 15.** Romaic words are divided into syllables in the following manner.

1. A single consonant standing between two vowels, or a combination of consonants which can commence a syllable (§ 14. 3, 4), is placed at the beginning of the syllable. E. g.

τι-μᾶ-τε, γρά-φου-σι, ταῦ-ρος, εῖ-πα-σιν  
ξ-γρα-ψει, ἄ-πι-στος, ἐ-χθρός, φῆ-χνο-μεν.

2. When the combination of consonants cannot commence a syllable, its first consonant belongs to the preceding syllable. E. g.

ἔρ-χον-ται, σάλ-πιγ-γος, ξ-ψαλ-λει.

3. A *compound* word is resolved into its component parts, if the first part ends with a consonant. But if the vowel of the first part has been cut off, the compound is divided like a single word. E. g.

πρόσ-χα-ζος, ἐ-πρόσ-τα ξε, εῖσ-α-ξα  
ἄ-πι-χω, κα-τά-γω, ὑ-πάρ-χει.

4. When *elision* takes place, the last consonant of the preceding word is prefixed to the vowel of the following. E. g.

ἄλλ' ἔγώ divided ἀλ-λε-γώ  
ἀπ' ὅλονς “ ἀ-πό-λονς.

## SYNIZESIS.

**§ 16.** Two successive syllables, of which the first ends in, and the second begins with, a vowel-sound, may be so rapidly uttered as to form but one syllable. This is called *synizesis* or *synecphonesis*. E. g.

*ἀγαπάεις* may be pronounced *ἀ-γα-πάεις*, *ah-gha-píce*.

**§ 17.** When the first of the syllables thus contracted ends in an *I* sound, the following changes take place in pronunciation :

*βι, δι, ι, φι,* are pronounced *βγι, δγι, γι, φγι* : *βιάζομαι βγιά-*  
*ζομαί, διάκος δγιάκος, ἵτιρός γιατρός, θεριά θεργιά* :  
*πι, φι, θι, τι,* are pronounced *πχι, φχι, θχι, τχι* : *πιάνω πχιάνω,*  
*ἀφιόνι ἀφχιόνι, θιέιφι θχειάφι, φωτιά φωτχιά* :  
*μι,* is pronounced *μνι* : *μιά μνιά, Ρωμιός Ρωμνιός.*

It must be observed here, that if the *I* has the *accent* before the synizesis, the tone is placed on the next syllable ; as *Θηρίο Θηριό, φωτία φωτιά, κρασίου κρασιοῦ, καρδίας καρδιᾶς*.

**NOTE 1.** When two *I* sounds are thus contracted, the first *I* is sometimes omitted in writing, inasmuch as this omission does not affect the pronunciation of the word ; as, *Σμυρνοί, ἥλοι, πεντακόσοι*, for *Σμυρνιόι, ἥλοι, πεντακόσιοι*.

**NOTE 2.** The uneducated often drop the *I* in case of *synizesis*. Thus, they pronounce *κρασά, ἄξεν, σώσα*, for *κρασιά, ἄξιον, σώσια*.

**NOTE 3.** The preposition *διά* becomes *γιά* in the following manner : *διά, δγιά, γιά*, the *è* being dropped for the sake of euphony.

**NOTE 4.** Many place a curve or a straight line, or a circumflex under the syllables contracted by synizesis ; as, *ἰκόπιαστος, ἰκόπιαστος, or ἰκόπιαστος*. These marks may possibly be useful in spelling-books ; but in such as are intended for those who can read properly, they are needless, and moreover they disfigure the page.

## METATHESIS.

**§ 18.** *Metathesis* is an interchange of place between two letters (one of which is commonly *λ* or *ρ*) in the same word. E. g.

*γρωντῖσω* for *γρωρῖσω*  
*κουρταλῶ* “ *κρονταταλῶ*.

## ADDITIONS AND OMISSIONS OF LETTERS.

### PROSTHESIS AND APHÆRESIS.

**§ 19.** *Prosthesis* is prefixing one or more letters to a word.  
E. g.

ἀπεργῶ, ἀπήγανος from περγῶ, πήγανον  
γαῦμα, γλάρος, γνέθω “ αῖμα, λάρος, νήθω  
σκόνη, σκύφτω “ κόνις, κύπτω.

NOTE. The uneducated often prefix *s* to words, especially to such as are preceded by the proclitics *τέν*, *τήν*, *τούς*, *μᾶς*, *σᾶς*. E. g.

τὸν ἰγλίτων	for τὸν γλίτων
μᾶς ἴφωτίζειν	“ μᾶς φωτίζειν
πολλὴν ἵγνωμείαν	“ πολλὴν γνωμείαν.

The fact, that this prefix usually occurs after the forms *τέν*, *τήν*, *τούς*, has led some to suppose that the *s* belongs to these proclitics, and consequently to write *τένι*, *τήνι*, *τούσι*, absurdly enough.

**§ 20.** *Aphæresis* is the taking of a letter or letters from the beginning of a word. E. g.

λίγος, μάτι for ὅλιγος, ὅμμάτι,  
'ζ, 'τι, ψώφος “ εἰς, ὅτι, γύψος  
φελῶ, ψάρι “ ὁφελῶ, οψάρι.

### EPENTHESIS AND SYNCOPÉ.

**§ 21.** *Epenthesis* is the insertion of a letter or letters in the middle of a word. E. g.

ἄγέρας, ἄγονος, μνῆγα, for ἀέρας, ἄωρος, μνῖα.

NOTE. In ἔγνοια, τύραννος, for ἔνοια, τύραννος, it must not be supposed that the first *n* is changed into *y*, since only one *v* is pronounced (§ 4. 3); and moreover, this insertion takes place in ἔγνάντια from ἴναντιος.

**§ 22.** *Syncopé* is the omission of a letter or letters from the middle of a word. E. g.

ἔγινκα, λέω, ξέρω, for ἐγίνηκα, λέγω, ξεύρω.

NOTE. The uneducated generally make the following omissions:

1. They drop *v* before *θ*, as ἀδόγαλο, μαράθηκα, for ἀνδόγαλον, μαράνθηκα.
2. They drop *γ* before *μ* or *χ*, as ἀχίλι, πρᾶμα, τεχρή, μελαχειός, συχαρεῖ, from ἴγχειλος, πρᾶγμα, κτίγχεος, μελαγχειός, συγχαρεῖ.
3. They drop the sound *B* before *μ*, as, γίμα, θάμα, for γῦμα, θαῦμα.

## PARAGOGE AND APOCOPE.

§ 23. *Paragoge* is the adding one or more letters to the end of a word. E. g.

*τίποτες*, λέτενε, for *τίποτε*, λέτε.

NOTE 1. The uneducated often annex *s* to nouns and pronouns ending in *v*: as, *βοδιᾶνς*, *τον* (enclitic), for *βοδιῶν*, *τόν*.

NOTE 2. In the time of Ptochoprodromus (A. D. 1150), the annexing of *s* to words ending in a vowel was very common; as, *πρᾶγμαν*, *ἰφόρειν*, *ἴκτινοδην*, for *πρᾶγμα*, *ἰφόρει*, *ἴκτινοδη*.

§ 24. *Apocope* is the cutting off of one or more letters from the end of a word. E. g.

*χρασί*, *χωράφι* for *ηρασιον*, *χωράφιον*  
*ξύλο*, *ἔχουμε*, *πάλι* “ *ξύλον*, *ἔχομεν*, *πάλιν*.

NOTE 1. The mass of the people generally drop *v* at the end of a word.

NOTE 2. The proclitics *τόν*, *τήν*, before a noun, are by the uneducated changed into *τό*, *τή*, before *β*, *γ*, *δ*, *θ*, *φ*, *χ*, *λ*, *μ*, *υ*, *ρ*. E. g.

*τὸ βαρύ*, *τὴ γάτα* for *τὸν βαρύν*, *τὴν γάταν*  
*τὸ διάβολο*, *τὴ θιά* “ *τὸν διάβολον*, *τὴν θιάν*  
*τὸ λόγο*, *τὴ Νιράϊδα* “ *τὸν λόγον*, *τὴν Νιράϊδην*.

The adverbs *δίν* and *μήν* very often follow the analogy of these proclitics.

## CRASIS AND ELISION.

§ 25. 1. When the proclitics *τοῦ*, *τό*, *τά*, *μοῦ*, *σοῦ*, *τοῦ*, *θά*, and *ρά*, are followed by a vowel, a contraction (called *crasis*) takes place, which consists simply in the omission of the weaker vowel-sound.

In this case the strongest vowel-sound is *α*, next *ον*, next *ο*, next *ε*, and the weakest of all is *ι*.

When the same sound is repeated, it makes no difference which of the two is dropped. The omission of the first, however, seems to be more natural. E. g.

<i>τὰ ὕδατα</i>	for	<i>τὰ ὄνόματα</i>
<i>τά χαμεν</i>	“	<i>τὰ εἴχαμεν</i>
<i>μοῦ πετε</i>	“	<i>μοῦ εἴπετε</i>
<i>τό βρισκα</i>	“	<i>τὸ εὑρισκα</i>
<i>τό διμεν</i>	“	<i>τὸ ίδαιμεν</i>
<i>θά λεγες</i>	“	<i>θὰ ἔλεγες</i>

*τ'* ἀκούω for *τὸ* ἀκούω  
*τ'* ὄνομα “ *τὸ* ὄνομα  
*τ'* οὐρανοῦ “ *τοῦ* οὐρανοῦ.

2. The same rule applies also to *ἔγώ*, *ποῦ*, and *τι*, when they stand before *εἰμαι*, with this exception, that *τι* does not lose *i*.  
E. g.

*ἔγώ μαι* for *ἔγὼ εἰμαι*  
*ποῦ ναι* “ *ποῦ εἰναι*  
*τι σαι* “ *τι εἰσαι.*

NOTE. There are those who, in imitation of the ancients, unite the proclitic to the word following, and place the *coronis* (') over the contracted syllables; as, *τάκούω*, *τόνομα* for *τὸ ἀκούω*, *τὸ ὄνομα*.

Others, most absurdly, write the accent and the breathing of the omitted syllable over the place which it once occupied; as, *νὰ χα* for *νὰ εἰχα*, *τὸ υρα* for *τὸ ηῦρα*.

§ 26. The final vowel-sound in many cases may be dropped by *elision*, when the next word begins with a vowel; in which case the *apostrophe* (') is put over the vacant place.  
E. g.

*ἀπ' ἐδῶ* for *ἀπὸ ἐδῶ*  
*μ' ἔκεινος* “ *μὲ ἔκεινος*  
*κίν' ἀηδονάκι* “ *κίνα ἀηδονάκι.*

NOTE 1. The preposition *ἀπό* and a few other words may drop their final vowel also before the accusative of the article; as, *ἀπ' τῷ ιστι*, *ἀπ' τῷ κόψῃ*.

Also the verbal endings *ι*, *ει*, and *η* may be dropped before the accusative of the article; as, *βῆτε τῷ χιένι*, for *βῆτη*.

NOTE 2. The conjunction *καὶ* drops *αι* before E and I; as, *κ' ιμάντα*, *κ' εἴτεται*. Before A, O, and OT, it may be changed into *κι*: as *κι ἀκούστα*, *κι ἔλας*, *κι οὐράνια*, pronounced by synizesis *κιάκουστα*, *κιόλας*, *κιουράνια*.

There are those who write *κι* before all the vowels; but this changes the pronunciation of *καὶ* before *α*, *ο*, *ον*: thus, *κ' ἀπειδῶ*, *κ' ἄρα*, *κ' οὐράνια*, cannot be pronounced *κιαπειδῶ*, *κιάρα*, *κιουράνια*, as they should be, but take the sound of *καπειδῶ*, *κάρα*, *κουράνια*, which would be unintelligible to a Greek.

Others write *κι*, and some *κι*' before *α*, *ο*, *ον*. They should remember, however, that there is no elision in this case, but simply a change of the sound E into the sound I, which does not affect the original accent of the word.

## COMMUTATION OF LETTERS.

§ 27. In this section, the Romaic, as spoken by the mass of the people, is compared with the Greek.

1. *A* is often used for *E* and *O*: as, ἀγγίζω, ἀθάλη, τίποτα, for ἐγγίζω, αἰθάλη, τίποτε: ἀμόρω, ἀρμίδι, σήμερα, from ὅμνυμι, ὁρμά, σήμερον.

2. The mass of the people change *ανσ* and *ενσ* into *αψ* and *εψ* respectively: that is, they change the sound *φ* before *σ* into *π*: as, κάψη, ἔκαψε, ἔβασίλεψε, for καῦσις, ἔκαυσε, ἔβασίλευσε.

3. When the diphthong *εν* loses *ε* by aphæresis, *ν* is changed into *β* or *φ*, in order to preserve its original sound; as, βαγγέλιο, βφίσκω, for εὐαγγέλιον, εὑρίσκω: φτηνός, φτιάνω, for εὐθηνός, εὐθεῖα.

In ἀφέντης, for αὐθέντης, the *v* becomes *φ* after the omission of *θ*.

4. In a few instances *β* is used for *μ*: as, ἀχηβάδα, βνζάνω, from χήμη, μνζάω.

5. In a few instances *γ* is used for *B*: as, γλέπω, γλέφαρο, Ἐγριπω, for βλέπω, βλέφαρον, Εὔριπος.

6. *E* is often used for the sound *I*, and sometimes for *O*: as, γέρων, κεροῦ, κερί, μάγερας, for γύρων, κιροῦ, κηρί, μάγειρας: Ἐλυμπος, ἐψές, from Ὀλυμπος, ὄψε.

7. In a few instances *ζ* is used for *δ* or *σ*: as, ζαρκάδι, μαζί, from δορκάς, δμάδι (δμαδος): ζοχάρι, from σόγχος.

8. Very often the sound *E* is changed into *i*: as, πιού, μηλιά, from πλέον, μηλέα: γοιά, Ἐβροίς, Σμυρνιός, for γραια, Ἐβραιος, Σμυρναιος.

9. After *σ*, *χ* is generally changed into *κ*: as, σκίζω, σκολειό, for σχίζω, σχολεῖον.

On the other hand, *κ* before *τ* is generally changed into *χ*: as κτένι, σφικτός, for κτένι, σφικτός.

10. Sometimes *λ* is used for *ν* or *ρ*: as, πλεμόνι, from πνεύμων: ἀλέτρι, ἀχλάδα, πλώρη, from ἀροτρον, ἀχράς, πρώρα.

On the other hand, *ρ* is often used for *λ*: ἀδερφός, ἀρμέγω, Ρουφειᾶς, from ἀδελφός, ἀμέλγω, Ἀλφειός.

11. *M*, in a few instances, is used for *B*: as, ὁχαμνός, Γιάκωμος or Διακωμῆς, James, ἔμνοστος, λάμνω, from χαῦνος, Ἰάκωβος, εῦνοστος, ἐλαύνω.

12. *O* is often used for *ε*: as, Ὁβριός, ὅμορφος, ὅξω, from Ἐβραιος, εῦμορφος, ἔξω.

In three or four instances, after *e* has been changed into *o*, an *i* is put before *o* in order to preserve the original sound of the consonant preceding: *γιοφύρι*, *γιόμα*, *λιμιόνας*, for *γεφύρι*, *γέμα*, *λιμένας*.

13. Very often *ov* is used for *O*, and often for *I* or *v*: as, *ἀπύρουν*, *κουκιλ*, from *ἀπάνω*, *κόκκος*: *ζουλεύω*, *πουρνάρι*, for *ζηλεύω*, *ποινάρι*: *κουλλός*, *μουστάκι*, from *κυλλός*, *μύσταξ*.

14. After *μ*, and in some other instances, *π* is used for *β*: as, *ἀνασκουμπόνω*, *ἐμπαίνω*, from *ἄνά κόμβος*, *ἐμβαίνω*.

15. The uneducated generally change *θ* after *σ*, *Φ*, or *χ*, and also *δ* after *ν*, into *τ*: as, *ἔσκιστηκα*, *ἔγράφτηκα*, *ἔλεύτερος*, *ἔτινάχτηκα*, *ἄντρας*, for *ἔσχισθηκα*, *ἔγραφθηκα*, *ἔλεύθερος* (pronounced *ἔλεφθερος*), *ἔτινάχθηκα*, *ἄνδρας*.

NOTE 1. In the aorist of *καθίζω*, *θ* is changed into *σ* after *ι* has been dropped: thus, *ἴκαθισα*, *ἴκαθσα*, *ἴκατσα* or *ἴκάτσα*.

16. *ΤΣ* is often used for *χ*, *κτ*, *ξ*, *σ*, *σκ*, or *τ*: as, *τοίχλα*, for *κίχλα*, *ἀτσίδα* from *ἴκτις*, *τσώφλοιο* from *ἴξω φλοίος*, *τσουβάλι* from *ἴσω βάλλω*, *πετσι* from *πέσκος*, *τσαγγός* from *ταγγός*.

NOTE 2. In some parts of Greece (as in Crete), the uneducated change *α* before *E* or *I* into *τσ*: as, *τσαὶ δὲν τσυττάζους*, for *καὶ δὲν κυττάζους*.

17. *Φ* is sometimes used for *θ*: as, *ἀρίφρητος*, *στάφηη*, *φηνάρι* or *φουκάρι*, from *ἀναφίθμητος*, *στάθμη*, *θήκη*.

Further, the uneducated generally use *φ* for *π* before *τ*: as, *φέφτω*, *φάφτω*, for *πίπτω*, *φάπτω*.

## PART II.

# INFLECTION OF WORDS.

---

## PARTS OF SPEECH.

§ 28. 1. The declinable parts of speech are the noun, the article, the pronoun, the verb, and the participle.

2. The indeclinable parts of speech are the adverb, the preposition, the conjunction, and the interjection.

§ 29. The declinable parts of speech have two NUMBERS; the singular and the plural.

## NOUN.

§ 30. 1. Nouns are grammatically divided into substantive and adjective.

Substantives are divided into proper and common.

2. The noun has three GENDERS; the masculine, the feminine, and the neuter.

The genders are, in grammar, distinguished by the articles, ὁ, ἡ, τό, respectively; as, ὁ ἄνδρας, *man*, ἡ γυναικα, *woman*, τὸ ψωμί, *bread*.

3. There are three DECLENSIONS of nouns; the first, second, and third.

4. The CASES are four; the nominative, genitive, accusative, and vocative.

NOTE. The dative occurs only in some Greek phrases; as πρὸς τεύτως, in τεύτωη, to ταρέθη.

5. All neuters have three of their cases alike; the nominative, accusative, and vocative; which cases in the plural always end in *α*.

6. The vocative in the plural is always like the nominative.

## FIRST DECLENSION.

§ 31. The following table exhibits the endings of the first declension.

S.	Feminine.	Masculine.
N.	α      η	ας      ης
G.	ας, ης      ης	α, ον      η, ον
A.	αι, α      ηι, η	αι, α      ηι, η
V.	α      η	α      η, α
<i>P.</i>		
N.	αι, αις	αι, αις, αδις      αι, αις, αδις, ηδις
G.	ηι	ηι, αδην
A.	αι, αις	αι, αις, αδις      αι, αις, αδις, ηδις
V.	αι, αις	αι, αις, αδις      αι, αις, αδις, ηδις

NOTE 1. The endings *αδις* and *ηδις* are borrowed from the third declension. They are sometimes incorrectly written *αδαις*, *ηδαις*.

NOTE 2. There are those who write *ιδις* for *ηδις*, as χατσῆς χατσίδης, χαμάλης χαμάλιδης. But as the *η* is part of the root, it ought not to be changed in the plural.

NOTE 3. Some write *ις* in the nominative plural, and *αις* in the accusative; as η τιμής, ταις τιμαίς. The ending *αις* for *ας*, they say, is Æolic. But then they ought to change *ον* into *οις* in the second declension, which would be absurd. Further, *αις* was not pronounced *ις* by the Æolians.

In reality, the Romaic accusative plural in the first declension is the same as the nominative. (Compare all the neuters, the Greek dual, and the plural of the Latin third declension.) We observe, further, that the illiterate generally make no distinction between the nominative and accusative plural in the second declension. Thus, they say σκότωσαν ὅλοι τοῦ Χριστιανοῖ, for ἐσκότωσαν ὅλους τοὺς Χριστιανούς, they have killed all the Christians.

**§ 32.** Feminines in *α* make the genitive in *ης*. But when *α* is preceded by a vowel or *ρ*, they make the genitive in *ας*.

The mass of the people, however, always make the genitive in *ας*. And in nouns derived from the third declension (as *πατριδα*), the genitive never ends in *ης*.

**S. ἡ (muse)**

- N. μοῦσα  
G. μούσ-ης, -ας  
A. μοῦσ-αν, -α  
V. μοῦσα

**P. (muses)**

- N. μοῦσ-αι, μούσαις  
G. μονσῶν  
A. μοῦσ-ας, μούσαις  
V. μοῦσ-αι, μούσαις

**S. ἡ (sea)**

- N. θάλασσα  
G. θαλάσσης, θάλασσας  
A. θαλάσσ-αν, -α  
V. θάλασσα

**P. (seas)**

- N. θάλασσ-αι, -αις  
G. θαλασσῶν  
A. θαλάσσας, θάλασσαις  
V. θάλασσ-αι, -αις

**S. ἡ (house)**

- N. οἰκία  
G. οἰκίας  
A. οἰκί-αν, -α  
V. οἰκία

**P. (houses)**

- N. οἰκί-αι, -αις  
G. οἰκιῶν  
A. οἰκί-ας, -αις  
V. οἰκί-αι, -αις

**S. ἡ (joy)**

- N. χαρά  
G. χαρᾶς  
A. χαρ-άν, -ά  
V. χαρά

**P. (joys)**

- N. χαρ-αι, -ais  
G. χαρῶν  
A. χαρ-άς, -ais  
V. χαρ-ai, -ais

**S. ἡ (honor)**

- N. τιμή  
G. τιμῆς  
A. τιμ-ήν, -ή  
V. τιμή

**P. (honors)**

- N. τιμ-αι, -ais  
G. τιμῶν  
A. τιμ-άς, -ais  
V. τιμ-ai, -ais

**NOTE.** The following feminines may have *ἀδεις*, *ἀδων*, in the plural:

ἀδειφ-ή, sister, ἀδειφάδεις οτ *ἀδειφαίς*.

κυρ-ά, lady, almost always *κυράδεις*.

μάνα, mother, *μανάδεις* οτ *μανναίς*.

ὄκα, oká, always *ὄκαδεις*.

§ 33. Masculines in *ας* with the circumflex on the last syllable, or with the acute on the penult, generally have *άδες* in the plural.

Masculines in *ης* with the circumflex on the last syllable have *ῆδες* in the plural.

*S. ὁ (steward)*

- N. ταμίας  
G. ταμί-ον, -α  
A. ταμί-αν, -α  
V. ταμία

*P. (stewards)*

- N. ταμί-αι, -αις  
G. ταμιῶν, ταμιών  
A. ταμί-ας, -αις  
V. ταμι-αι, -αις

*S. ὁ (priest)*

- N. παπᾶς  
G. παπᾶ  
A. παπ-άν, -ᾶ  
V. παπᾶ

*P. (priests)*

- N. παπάδες  
G. παπάδων  
A. παπάδες  
V. παπάδες

*S. ὁ (elder)*

- N. γέροντας  
G. γέροντα  
A. γέροντα  
V. γέροντα

*P. (elders)*

- N. γεροντάδες  
G. γεροντάδων  
A. γεροντάδες  
V. γεροντάδες

*S. ὁ (disciple)*

- N. μαθητής  
G. μαθητ-οῦ, ἦ  
A. μαθητ-ήν, -ή  
V. μαθητ-ά, -ή

*P. (disciples)*

- N. μαθητ-αι, -άδες  
G. μαθητ-ῶν, -άδων  
A. μαθητ-άς, -άδες  
V. μαθητ-αι, -άδες

*S. ὁ (peasant)*

- N. χωριάτης  
G. χωριάτ-ον, -η  
A. χωριάτ-ήν, -η  
V. χωριάτη

*P. (peasants)*

- N. χωριάτ-αι, -αις  
G. χωριατῶν, χωριάτων  
A. χωριάτ-άς, -άις  
V. χωριάτ-αι, -άις

*S. ὁ (imam)*

- N. ḫμάμης  
G. ḫμάμη  
A. ḫμάμ-ην, -η  
V. ḫμάμη

*P. (imams)*

- N. ḫμάμηδες  
G. ḫμάμηδων  
A. ḫμάμηδες  
V. ḫμάμηδες

<i>S. ὁ (hajee')</i>	<i>P. (hajees')</i>
<i>N. χατσῆς</i>	<i>N. χατσῆδες</i>
<i>G. χατσῆ</i>	<i>G. χατσῆδων</i>
<i>A. χατσῆν, -ῆ</i>	<i>A. χατσῆδες</i>
<i>V. χατσῆ</i>	<i>V. χατσῆδες</i>

NOTE 1. The educated often form the vocative singular of nouns in *της*, *μί-της*, and *πάλης*, after the manner of the ancients. (See Soph. Greek Gram. § 31. 4.)

§ 34. 1. Some nouns in *ας* and *ης* unaccented follow the analogy of the second declension in the plural. E. g.

*δαιμονας*, Pl. *δαιμόνοι*, *δαιμόνων*, *δαιμόνους*, *devil*  
*μάστορης*, “ *μαστόροι*, *μαστόρων*, *μαστόρους*, *artist*.

2. Some nouns in *ας* and *ης* unaccented, especially proper names, form the plural by changing *ας* and *ης* into *αιοι*. E. g.

*Τσαβέλας*, Pl. *Τσαβελαιοι*, *αιων*, *αιους*, *Tsabellas*  
*Κολοκοτρόνης*, “ *Κολοκοτροναιοι*, *αιων*, *αιους*, *Kolocotrones*.

3. A few nouns in *ας* follow the analogy of the second declension in the genitive singular also. E. g.

*κόρακας*, *κοράκου*, Pl. *κοράκοι*, *άκων*, *άκους*, *crow*.

NOTE. *Πάπας*, *the Pope*, has *πάπηδες* in the plural. The learned however usually say, or rather write, *οἱ πάπαι*.

§ 35. Masculines in *ές*, and feminines in *έ*, derived chiefly from the Turkish, are inflected in the following manner.

<i>S. ὁ (coffee)</i>	<i>P. (coffees)</i>
<i>N. καφές</i>	<i>N. καφέδες</i>
<i>G. καφέ</i>	<i>G. καφέδων</i>
<i>A. καφέν, -έ</i>	<i>A. καφέδες</i>
<i>V. καφέ</i>	<i>V. καφέδες</i>

<i>S. ἡ (Fatmeh)</i>	<i>P. (Fatmehs)</i>
<i>N. Φατμέ</i>	<i>N. Φατμέδες</i>
<i>G. Φατμές</i>	<i>G. Φατμέδων</i>
<i>A. Φατμέν, -έ</i>	<i>A. Φατμέδες</i>
<i>V. Φατμέ</i>	<i>V. Φατμέδες</i>

Nouns in *ές* unaccented, as *ὁ πάγες*, *father*, *ὁ Δαπόντες*, *Daponte*, have no plural.

## SECOND DECLENSION.

§ 36. The following table exhibits the endings of the second declension.

<i>S.</i>	<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neuter.</i>
N.	<i>os</i>	<i>ou</i>	<i>ov, o</i>
G.	<i>ou</i>	<i>ou</i>	<i>ou</i>
A.	<i>os, o</i>	<i>ous, ou</i>	<i>ov, o</i>
V.	<i>o, o</i>	<i>ou</i>	<i>ov, o</i>
<i>P.</i>			
N.	<i>ai</i>	<i>ai</i>	<i>oi</i>
G.	<i>av, avtē, a</i>	<i>av</i>	<i>av, avtē, a</i>
A.	<i>ous</i>	<i>ous</i>	<i>oi</i>
V.	<i>ai</i>	<i>ai</i>	<i>oi</i>

NOTE 1. The ending *o* comes, by syncope, from *ov*: as *ωτήροι*, from *ωτήριον*, cup; *ῥαβδί*, from *ῥαβδίον*, stick.

In Cyprus this ending takes *o*: as *σιτάρει*, *ῥαξί*, for *σιτάρη*, wheat, *ῥαξί*, brandy. In strictness, however, *ov* is older than *o*. It may be observed here, that Ptochoprodromus always uses *ov*.

NOTE 2. The vocative masculine in *o* is restricted chiefly to some proper names and national appellatives. E. g.

Πίτρος, Πίτρε for Πίτρη, Peter  
Τσούχος, Τσούχη “ Τσούχη, Turk.

NOTE 3. The endings *avtē*, *a*, of the genitive plural are not used by the educated.

§ 37. 1. The greater number of nouns in *os* are masculine. All nouns in *ov* and *o* are neuter.

<i>S. ὁ</i> ( <i>hare</i> )	<i>P. (hares)</i>
N. λαγός	N. λαγοῖ
G. λαγοῦ	G. λαγῶν
A. λαγ-όν, -ό	A. λαγούς
V. λαγέ	V. λαγοῖ

<i>S. ὁ</i> ( <i>word</i> )	<i>P. (words)</i>
N. λόγος	N. λόγοι
G. λόγον	G. λόγων
A. λόγ-όν, -ό	A. λόγους
V. λόγε	V. λόγοι

*S. ὁ (death)*

N. θάνατος

G. θανάτου, θανάτου

A. θάνατ-ον, -ο

V. θάνατε

*P. (deaths)*

N. θάνατοι, θανάτοι

G. θανάτων

A. θανάτονς

V. θανάτοι

*S. ἡ (island)*

N. νῆσος

G. νησού

A. νήσον

V. νῆσε

*P. (islands)*

N. νῆσοι

G. νησῶν

A. νήσονς

V. νῆσοι

*S. τό (water)*

N. νερ-όν, -ό

G. νεροῦ

A. νερ-όν, -ό

V. νερ-όν, -ό

*P. (waters)*

N. νερά

G. νερῶν

A. νερά

V. νερά

*S. τό (sword)*

N. σπαθί

G. σπαθ-ίου, -ιοῦ

A. σπαθί

V. σπαθί

*P. (swords)*

N. σπαθ-ία, -ιά

G. σπαθ-ίων, -ιῶν

A. σπαθ-ία, -ιά

V. σπαθ-ία, -ιά

*S. τό (ship)*

N. καράβι

G. καραβ-ίου, -ιοῦ

A. καράβι

V. καράβι

*P. (ships)*

N. καράβια

G. καρβ-ίων, -ιῶν

A. καράβια

V. καράβια

NOTE 1. Forms like θάνατον, θανάτοι, for θανάτου, θάνατοι, are not much used by the educated.

2. All substantives in *οντος* are masculine, and want the plural. E. g.

*παποῦς*, G. *παποῦ*, A. *παπ-οῦν, -οῦ*, V. *παποῦ*, *grandfather*.

NOTE 2. The ending *οντος* is by the mass of the people changed into *ης*, in which case the noun is declined after the analogy of the first declension; as Γεώργη-ης, -η, -ην, -η, from Γεώργιος, *George*.

Some write *ις* for *ης*, inasmuch as the sound ΙΣ is formed simply by dropping the *o* of *οντος*. It is evident, however, that there is a change of declension here. Further, this orthography introduces some strange endings, as, *Bασίλιης* for *Bασίλιος*, *Basil*.

NOTE 2. The ending *οντος* of feminines of this declension is, by the mass of the

people, changed into *ω*, in which case the analogy of the third declension is followed. E. g.

*ἄμμος*, G. *ἄμμων*, A. *ἄμμον*, for *ἄμμος*, sand  
*'Ρόδω*, G. *'Ρόδων*, A. *'Ρόδων*, " *'Ρόδος, Rhodes.*

There are those who write *o* for *ω*, as, ἡ *"Εγρεπτο*, τῆς *"Εγρεπτος*, Negroponte, ἡ *Πάρο*, τῆς *Πάρος*, Paros; which looks odd enough.

§ 38. Verbal nouns in *ιμον* follow the analogy of the third declension in the genitive singular, and in all the cases of the plural.

S. <i>τὸ</i> ( <i>writing</i> )	P. ( <i>writings</i> )
N. <i>γράψιμον</i> , -ον	N. <i>γραψίματα</i>
G. <i>γραψίματος</i>	G. <i>γραψίματων</i>
A. <i>γράψιμον</i> , -ον	A. <i>γραψίματα</i>
V. <i>γράψιμον</i> , -ον	V. <i>γραψίματα</i>

NOTE. *"Αλογον*, horse, *ὄνυξον*, dream, and *πρόσωπον*, face, may follow the analogy of nouns in *ιμον* in the plural; as, *ἀλόγατα*, *ὄνιέστα*, *προσώπατα*.

§ 39. A few names of places end in *ως*. They are of the feminine gender, and want the plural. E. g.

*Κῶς*, G. *Κῶ*, A. *Κῶν*, *Cos*  
*Κέως*, G. *Κέω*, A. *Κέων*, *Ceos or Cea*.

The mass of the people, however, follow the analogy of the third declension; as, ἡ *Κῶ*, τῆς *Κῶς*, τὴν *Κῶ*.

§ 40. The following nouns, as used by the mass of the people, are masculine in the singular, and neuter in the plural:

*λόγος*, *λόγια*, word  
*μυαλός*, *μυαλά*, brain  
*πλοῦτος*, *πλούτη*, wealth, riches  
*χρόνος*, *χρόνια*, year.

### THIRD DECLENSION.

§ 41. The terminations of the third declension, that is, the letters added to the root to mark the different cases, are the following.

S.	All Genders.	P.	Masc. & Fem.	Neut.
N.	<i>ς</i> , —	N.	<i>ς</i>	<i>α</i>
G.	<i>ος</i> , <i>ως</i>	G.	<i>ον</i>	<i>ων</i>
A.	<i>η</i> , <i>ν</i>	A.	<i>ης</i>	<i>ν</i>
V.	<i>ς</i> , —	V.	<i>ς</i>	<i>α</i>

*Examples.**S. τὸ (thing)*

- N. πρᾶγμα  
G. πράγματος  
A. πρᾶγμα  
V. πρᾶγμα

*P. (things)*

- N. πράγματα  
G. πραγμάτων  
A. πράγματα  
V. πράγματα

*S. ὁ (giant)*

- N. γίγας  
G. γίγαντος  
A. γίγαντα  
V. γίγα

*P. (giants)*

- N. γίγαντες  
G. γιγάντων  
A. γίγαντας  
V. γίγαντες

*S. ἡ (quantity)*

- N. ποσότης  
G. ποσότητος  
A. ποσότητα  
V. ποσότης

*P. (quantities)*

- N. ποσότητες  
G. ποσοτήτων  
A. ποσότητας  
V. ποσότητες

*S. ἡ (hope)*

- N. ἐλπὶς  
G. ἐλπίδος  
A. ἐλπίδα  
V. ἐλπὶ

*P. (hopes)*

- N. ἐλπίδες  
G. ἐλπίδων  
A. ἐλπίδας  
V. ἐλπίδες

*S. ὁ (crow)*

- N. κόραξ  
G. κόρακος  
A. κόρακα  
V. κόραξ

*P. (crows)*

- N. κόρακες  
G. κοράκων  
A. κόρακας  
V. κόρακες

*S. ἡ (fox)*

- N. ἀλωποῦ  
G. ἀλωπούς  
A. ἀλωπ-οῦν, -οῦ  
V. ἀλωποῦ

*P. (foxes)*

- N. ἀλωπούδες  
G. ἀλωπούδων  
A. ἀλωπούδες  
V. ἀλωπούδες

*S. ὁ (fish)*

- N. ἰχθύς  
G. ἰχθύος  
A. ἰχθύς  
V. ἰχθύ

*P. (fishes)*

- N. ἰχθύες  
G. ἰχθύων  
A. ἰχθύας  
V. ἰχθύες

<i>S. ὁ (vulture)</i>	<i>P. (vultures)</i>
<i>N. γύψ</i>	<i>N. γῦπες</i>
<i>G. γυπός</i>	<i>G. γυπῶν</i>
<i>A. γῦπα</i>	<i>A. γῦπας</i>
<i>V. γύψ</i>	<i>V. γῦπες</i>
<i>S. ἡ (Mary)</i>	
<i>N. Μαριγά</i>	<i>Nouns in ω,</i>
<i>G. Μαριγᾶς</i>	<i>G. ως, have</i>
<i>A. Μαριγά</i>	<i>no plural.</i>
<i>V. Μαριγά</i>	
<i>S. ὁ (winter)</i>	<i>P. (winters)</i>
<i>N. χειμῶν</i>	<i>N. χειμῶνες</i>
<i>G. χειμῶνος</i>	<i>G. χειμῶνων</i>
<i>A. χειμῶνα</i>	<i>A. χειμῶνας</i>
<i>V. χειμών</i>	<i>V. χειμῶνες</i>
<i>S. ὁ (lion)</i>	<i>P. (lions)</i>
<i>N. λέων</i>	<i>N. λέοντες</i>
<i>G. λέοντος</i>	<i>G. λέοντων</i>
<i>A. λέοντα</i>	<i>A. λέοντας</i>
<i>V. λέον</i>	<i>V. λέοντες</i>

§ 42. The following table exhibits the changeable part of the nominative, and also the gender of nouns of the third declension.

*α* Gen. *ατος*, neuter. But *γάλα*, *γάλακτος*, *milk*.

*αν* — *ανος* masculine, *αντος* neuter. There are no neuter substantives in *αν*.

*ας* — *ατος* neuter, *αδος* masculine or feminine.

*ειρ* — *ειρος*, only ὁ φθειρ, *louse*, and ἡ χειρ, *hand*.

*εις* — *εντος*, masculine. No substantives. The numeral *εις*, *one*, has *ειός*.

*εν* — *εντος*, neuter. No substantives. The numeral *εν* has *ενός*.

*ες* — *ους*, neuter. No substantives.

*ενς* — *έως*, masculine.

*ην* — *ηρος*, *ενος*, masculine, seldom feminine.

*ηρ* — *ηρος*, masculine, *ερος* masculine or feminine. See also below (§ 43, 4).

*ης* — *ητος*, *ους*, masculine or feminine. Abstract nouns in *ης* (as *ποσότης*) are always feminine.

*ιτος*, — *ιτος*, only *τὸ μέλι, μέλιτος*.

*ις* — *ιδος, ιτος, ιθος, ινος, εως*, commonly feminine, but never neuter.

*ξ* — *κος, γος, χος*, commonly masculine, but never neuter.

*Αλώπηξ, ἥ,* changes *η* into *ε* in the oblique cases, as, *ἀλώπεκ-ος, -ες*. *Νύξ, ἥ, night*, has G. *νυκτός*.

*ον* — *οντος*, neuter. Only participles.

*ος* — *ους*, neuter.

*ον* — *ονς*, feminine. This ending is a modification of the Greek *ώ*, G. *όος*, contracted *ονς*.

*ονν* — *οῦντος*, neuter participles. The compounds of *ποὺς* have *οδος*, as, *δίπουν, δίποδος*.  
*ονς* — *οος*, only *ὁ βοῦς, βοός, and ὁ νοῦς, νοός*. The compounds of *ποὺς* have *οδος*, as *δίπους, δίποδος, twofooted*. Names of cities in *ονς* are almost always feminine, and have G. *οῦντος*, as, *ἡ Τραπεζοῦς, οῦντος, Trapezus*.

*ν* — *ενς*, neuter. Chiefly adjectives.

*νρ* — *νρος*, only *τὸ πῦρ, πυρός, fire*.

*νς* — *νος, νδος, ννος, εος or εως*, masculine or feminine.

*ψ* — *πος, βος*, commonly masculine, but never neuter.

*ω* — *ονς, ως*, feminine.

*ων* — *ωνος, ονος*, masculine or feminine, *οντος* masculine, *ῶντος* masculine or neuter participles, *οῦντος* masculine participles.

*ωρ* — *ορος*, masculine.

*ως* — *ωος, ωτος*, masculine.

NOTE 1. The Romaic, as spoken by the mass of the people, changes the *accusative* singular of feminines, and the *accusative* plural of masculines, into a new nominative; and then the noun follows the analogy of the first declension.  
E. g.

<i>λαμπάς, ἀδος</i>	—	<i>ἡ λαμπάδα</i>	Gen. <i>λαμπάδας, candle</i>
<i>χήν, πνός</i>	—	<i>ἡ χήνα</i>	" <i>χήνας, goose</i>
<i>ἱλπίς, ίδος</i>	—	<i>ἡ ιλπίδα</i>	" <i>ἱλπίδας, hope</i>
<i>τιτάν, ἄνος</i>	—	<i>ὁ τιτάνας</i>	" <i>τιτάνα, Titan</i>
<i>γίγαντ, αντος</i>	—	<i>ὁ γίγαντας</i>	" <i>γίγαντα, giant</i>
<i>ἥρως, ως</i>	—	<i>ὁ ήρωας</i>	" <i>ἥρωα, hero.</i>

There are those who form only the nominative in this way. E. g.

*νύξ* — *ἡ νύκτα, Gen. νυκτός, νύκτα, νύκτες, νυκτῶν, νύκτας, night*.

NOTE 2. The uneducated change *ης* and *ις* of feminines into *η*, and then follow the analogy of the first declension, in all the cases except the *genitive plural*. E. g.

<i>βαρβαρότης</i>	—	<i>βαρβαρότη</i>	Gen. <i>βαρβαρότης, barbarity</i>
<i>ἄνοιξης</i>	—	<i>ἄνοιξη</i>	" <i>ἄνοιξης, the spring.</i>

In words like *ἄνθην*, some write *αν* instead of *η*, which necessarily introduces the odd genitive in *ης*, as *τῆς ἄνθης*.

NOTE 3. The mass of the people change *ις* of masculine nouns into *ης*, and decline the noun after the manner of the first declension. Further, they inflect nouns in *ης* after the analogy of the same declension. E. g.

*Πάρης* — *Πάρην* Gen. *Πάρην*, *Paris*  
*Ἄρης* — *Ἄρην* " " *Ἄρη*, *Mars*.

NOTE 4. A few masculines in *ων* change this ending into *ης*, and follow the analogy of the second declension. E. g.

*γέρων* — *γέρης* Gen. *γέρεν*, *old man*  
*Χάρων* — *Χάρης* " " *Χάρεν*, *Death*.

*Προστάτης*, G. *προτός*, becomes *προστάτης*, *οῦ*, the chief magistrate of a village, or the prior of a monastery.

NOTE 5. The illiterate change *ατος*, of neuters in *α*, into *έτον*. E. g.

*γράμματα*, G. *γραμμάτου*, for *γράμματος*, letter.

NOTE 6. *Κίρας*, *τὸ*, *horn*, becomes *κίρων*, *ον*, a noun of the second declension.

**§ 43.** 1. Nouns in *ης*, *ες*, G. *οντος*: *υς*, *υ*, G. *εος*: and *ις*, *εύς*, G. *εως*, are inflected as follows.

S. ὁ, ἡ (true)	P. (true)	S. τὸ (true)	P. (true)
N. ἀληθής	N. ἀληθεῖς	N. ἀληθές	N. ἀληθῆ
G. ἀληθοῦς	G. ἀληθῶν	G. ἀληθοῦς	G. ἀληθῶν
A. ἀληθῆ	A. ἀληθεῖς	A. ἀληθές	A. ἀληθῆ
V. ἀληθές	V. ἀληθεῖς	V. ἀληθές	V. ἀληθῆ
S. ὁ (sweet)	P. (sweet)	S. τὸ (sweet)	P. (sweet)
N. γλυκύς	N. γλυκεῖς	N. γλυκύ	N. γλυκέα
G. γλυκέος	G. γλυκέων	G. γλυκέος	G. γλυκέων
A. γλυκύν	A. γλυκεῖς	A. γλυκύ	A. γλυκέα
V. γλυκύ	V. γλυκεῖς	V. γλυκύ	V. γλυκέα
S. ἡ (city)	P. (cities)	S. ὁ (knight)	P. (knights)
N. πόλις	N. πόλεις	N. ἵππεύς	N. ἵππεις
G. πόλεως	G. πόλεων	G. ἵππεώς	G. ἵππεων
A. πόλιν	A. πόλεις	A. ἵππεα	A. ἵππεις
V. πόλι	V. πόλεις	V. ἵππεῦ	V. ἵππεις

2. Proper names in *κλῆς* have *κλέοντος* in the genitive; as ὁ Ἡρακλῆς, G. Ἡρακλέοντος, *Hercules*.

3. Feminines in *ώ*, G. *oūs*, in the plural follow the analogy of the second declension. E. g.

S. η (echo)

N. ἡχώ

G. ἡχοῦς

A. ἡχώ

P. (echoes)

N. ἡχοί

G. ἡχῶν

A. ἡχούς

4. *Noūs*, *πατήρ*, *μήτηρ*, and *θυγάτηρ*, are inflected in the following manner.

ὁ *νοῦς*, *mind*, G. *νοός*, *νοῦ*, A. *νοῦν*, V. *νοῦ*, Pl. *νόες*, *νόων*, *νόας*, *νόες*.

ὁ *πατήρ*, *father*, G. *πατρός*, A. *πατέρα*, V. *πάτερ*, Pl. *πατέρες*, *πατέρων*, *πατέρας*, *πατέρες*.

ἡ *μήτηρ*, *mother*, G. *μητρός*, A. *μητέρα*, V. *μῆτερ*, Pl. *μητέρες*, *μητέρων*, *μητέρας*, *μητέρες*.

ἡ *θυγάτηρ*, *daughter*, G. *θυγατρός*, A. *θυγατέρα*, V. *θύγατερ*, Pl. *θυγατέρες*, *θυγατέρων*, *θυγατέρας*, *θυγατέρες*.

## INDECLINABLE NOUNS.

§ 44. Indeclinable nouns are those which have but one form for all the genders, numbers, and cases. Such are

1. The names of the *letters* of the alphabet ; as, τὸ, τοῦ ἄλφα, *alpha*.

NOTE. The names of letters are sometimes declined ; as, ἡ λάβδα, τῆς λάβδας, ἡ λάβδαις, for τὸ λάμβδα, *lambda*.

2. The *cardinal numbers*, from five to one hundred inclusive ; as, οἱ, αἱ, τὰ, τῶν δέκα, *ten*.

3. All foreign names not Grecized ; as, ὁ, τοῦ, τὸν, *Mohammed*, *Básiyyaw*, *Washington*.

## ADJECTIVES.

§ 45. 1. In adjectives of three endings, the feminine is always of the first declension ; the masculine and neuter are either of the second, or of the third.

2. Adjectives of two endings are either of the second or of the third declension; the feminine is the same with the masculine.

3. Adjectives of one ending are either of the first or of the third declension. As to gender, they are either masculine or feminine.

### ADJECTIVES IN *os* AND *ouς*.

§ 46. 1. Adjectives in *os* have three endings, *os*, *η*, *ov*: as *σοφός*, *σοφή*, *σοφόν*, *wise*.

But when *os* is preceded by a vowel or by *ρ*, the feminine ends in *α*: as *ἀξιος*, *ἀξία*, *ἀξιον*, *worthy*; *καθαρός*, *καθαρά*, *καθαρόν*, *clean*. The mass of the people, however, make the feminine in *α* only when *os* is preceded by a vowel.

N.	<i>σοφός</i>	<i>σοφή</i>	<i>σοφ-όν</i> , <i>-ό</i>
G.	<i>σοφοῦ</i>	<i>σοφῆς</i>	<i>σοφοῦ</i>
A.	<i>σοφ-όν</i> , <i>-ό</i>	<i>σοφ-ήν</i> , <i>-ή</i>	<i>σοφ-όν</i> , <i>-ό</i>
V.	<i>σοφέ</i>	<i>σοφή</i>	<i>σοφ-όν</i> , <i>-ό</i>
N.	<i>σοφοί</i>	<i>σοφ-αι</i> , <i>-αις</i>	<i>σοφά</i>
G.	<i>σοφῶν</i>	<i>σοφῶν</i>	<i>σοφῶν</i>
A.	<i>σοφούς</i>	<i>σοφ-άς</i> , <i>-αις</i>	<i>σοφά</i>
V.	<i>σοφοί</i>	<i>σοφ-αι</i> , <i>-αις</i>	<i>σοφά</i>
 N.	<i>ἀξιος</i>	<i>ἀξια</i>	<i>ἀξι-ον</i> , <i>-ο</i>
G.	<i>ἀξιον</i> , <i>ἀξιον</i>	<i>ἀξιας</i> , <i>ἀξιας</i>	<i>ἀξιον</i> , <i>ἀξιον</i>
A.	<i>ἀξι-ον</i> , <i>-ο</i>	<i>ἀξιαν</i> , <i>ἀξιαν</i>	<i>ἀξι-ον</i> , <i>-ο</i>
V.	<i>ἀξιε</i>	<i>ἀξια</i> , <i>ἀξια</i>	<i>ἀξι-ον</i> , <i>-ο</i>
N.	<i>ἀξιοι</i>	<i>ἀξι-αι</i> , <i>-αις</i>	<i>ἀξια</i>
G.	<i>ἀξιων</i> , <i>ἀξιων</i>	<i>ἀξιων</i> , <i>ἀξιων</i>	<i>ἀξιων</i> , <i>ἀξιων</i>
A.	<i>ἀξιονς</i> , <i>ἀξιονς</i>	<i>ἀξιας</i> , <i>ἀξιας</i>	<i>ἀξια</i>
V.	<i>ἀξιοι</i>	<i>ἀξι-αι</i> , <i>-αις</i>	<i>ἀξια</i>

2. When the accent is on the antepenult, the educated commonly make the feminine like the masculine; as *ό*, *ή* *ἥσυχος*, *ἥσυχον*. The mass of

the people pay no regard to this rule; as *ἡσυχός*, *ἡσυχη*, *ἡσυχον*, *quiet*.

N.	<i>ἡσυχος</i>	<i>ἡσυχ-ον, -ο</i>
G.	<i>ἡσύχουν</i> , <i>ἡσυχον</i>	<i>ἡσύχουν</i> , <i>ἡσυχον</i>
A.	<i>ἡσυχ-ον, -ο</i>	<i>ἡσυχ-ον, -ο</i>
V.	<i>ἡσυχε</i>	<i>ἡσυχ-ον, -ο</i>
N.	<i>ἡσυχοι</i>	<i>ἡσυχα</i>
G.	<i>ἡσύχων</i> , <i>ἡσυχων</i>	<i>ἡσύχων</i> , <i>ἡσυχων</i>
A.	<i>ἡσύχους</i> , <i>ἡσυχους</i>	<i>ἡσυχα</i>
V.	<i>ἡσυχοι</i>	<i>ἡσυχα</i>

NOTE. With the mass of the people, the accent of the masculine nominative of adjectives in *ος* never changes its place.

§ 47. Adjectives in *οῦς* have three endings, *οῦς*, *η*, *οῦν*: as *χρυσοῦς*, *χρυσῆ*, *χρυσοῦν*, *golden*.

When *οῦς* is preceded by *ρ*, the feminine ends in *ᾶ*: as *ἀργυροῦς*, *ἀργυρᾶ*, *ἀργυροῦν*.

N.	<i>χρυσοῦς</i>	<i>χρυσῆ</i>	<i>χρυσοῦν</i>
G.	<i>χρυσοῦ</i>	<i>χρυσῆς</i>	<i>χρυσοῦ</i>
A.	<i>χρυσοῦν</i>	<i>χρυσῆν</i>	<i>χρυσοῦν</i>
N.	<i>χρυσοῖ</i>	<i>χρυσαῖ</i>	<i>χρυσᾶ</i>
G.	<i>χρυσῶν</i>	<i>χρυσῶν</i>	<i>χρυσῶν</i>
A.	<i>χρυσοῦς</i>	<i>χρυσᾶς</i>	<i>χρυσᾶ</i>

NOTE. The mass of the people invariably change *εῦς*, *η*, *εῦν*, into *ές*, *ή*, *έν* or *έ*: as *χρεούς*, *χρεῆ*, *χρεού*: *ἄπλος*, *ἄπλη*, *άπλό*.

### ADJECTIVES IN *ης*.

§ 48. Adjectives in *ης* have two endings, *ης* and *ες*: as *ὅ*, *ή* *ἀληθής*, *τὸ* *ἀληθές*, *true*, for the inflection of which, see above (§ 43. 1).

NOTE. Adjectives in *ης* are used chiefly by the learned. The uneducated change the declension, or use a synonyme; as *ἀμαθης*, *η*, *ε*, for *ἀμαθής*, *ignorant*; *ἀληθηνές*, *ή*, *έ*, for *ἀληθής*.

### ADJECTIVES IN *υς*.

§ 49. Adjectives in *υς* have three endings, *υς*, *εια*, *υ*: as, *γλυκύς*, *γλυκεῖα*, *γλυκύ*, *sweet*.

N.	γλυκύς	γλυκ-εῖα, -ειά	γλυκύ
G.	γλυκ-έος, -ῆ, -νοῦ	γλυκ-είας, -ειᾶς	γλυκέος
A.	γλυκ-ύν, -ύ	γλυκ-εῖαν, -ειάν	γλυκύν
V.	γλυκύ	γλυκ-εῖα, -ειά	γλυκύ
N.	γλυκεῖς	γλυκ-εῖαι, -ειαῖς	γλυκ-έα, -ιά
G.	γλυκέων	γλυκειῶν	γλυκέων
A.	γλυκεῖς	γλυκ-είας, -ειαῖς	γλυκ-έα, -ιά
V.	γλυκεῖς	γλυκ-εῖαι, -ειαῖς	γλυκ-έα, -ιά

The endings *νοῦ*, *ειά*, *ειᾶς*, *ειαῖς*, *ιά*, are always contracted by synizesis.

### ADJECTIVES IN *ων*, AND PARTICIPLES IN *ας*, *εις*, *ων*.

§ 50. Adjectives in *ων*, G. *ονος*, have two endings, *ων*, *ον*: as ὁ, ἡ δεισιδαίμων, τὸ δεισιδαῖμον, *superstitious*.

N.	δεισιδαίμων	δεισιδαίμον
G.	δεισιδαίμονος	δεισιδαίμονος
A.	δεισιδαίμονα	δεισιδαίμον
V.	δεισιδαίμον	δεισιδαίμον
N.	δεισιδαίμονες	δεισιδαίμονα
G.	δεισιδαίμονών	δεισιδαίμονών
A.	δεισιδαίμονας	δεισιδαίμονα
V.	δεισιδαίμονες	δεισιδαίμονα

§ 51. 1. Participles in *ας* have three endings, *ας*, *ασα*, *ων*: as γράψας, γράψασα, γράψαν, *writing*.

N.	γράψας	γράψασα	γράψαν
G.	γράψαντος	γραψάσης	γράψαντος
A.	γράψαντα	γράψασαν	γράψαν
V.	γράψας	γράψασα	γράψαν

So πᾶς, *all*, the only adjective in *ας*, G. *αυτος*: πᾶς, πᾶσα,  
πᾶν, G. παντός, πάσης, παντός, A. πάντα, πᾶσαν, πᾶν, Pl. πάντες,  
πᾶσαι, πάντα, G. πάντων, πασῶν, πάντων, A. πάντας, πάσας,  
πάντα.

2. Participles in *εἰς* have three endings, *εἰς*, *εῖσα*, *ἐν*: as *γραφθεῖς*, *γραφθεῖσα*, *γραφθέν*, *having been written*.

N.	<i>γραφθεῖς</i>	<i>γραφθεῖσα</i>	<i>γραφθέν</i>
G.	<i>γραφθέντος</i>	<i>γραφθείσης</i>	<i>γραφθέντος</i>
A.	<i>γραφθέντα</i>	<i>γραφθείσαν</i>	<i>γραφθέντα</i>
V.	<i>γραφθεῖς</i>	<i>γραφθεῖσα</i>	<i>γραφθέντα</i>
N.	<i>γραφθέντες</i>	<i>γραφθείσαι</i>	<i>γραφθέντα</i>
G.	<i>γραφθέντων</i>	<i>γραφθείσῶν</i>	<i>γραφθέντων</i>
A.	<i>γραφθέντας</i>	<i>γραφθείσας</i>	<i>γραφθέντα</i>
V.	<i>γραφθέντες</i>	<i>γραφθείσαι</i>	<i>γραφθέντα</i>

3. Participles in *ων* have three endings, *ων*, *ούσα*, *ον*: as *γράφων*, *γράφουσα*, *γράφον*, *writing*.

But participles in *ῶν* (circumflexed) have *ῶν*, *οῦσα* or *ῶσα*, *οῦν* or *ῶν*: as *πατῶν*, *πατοῦσα*, *πατοῦν*, *treading*; *τιμῶν*, *τιμῶσα*, *τιμῶν*, *honoring*.

N.	<i>γράφων</i>	<i>γράφουσα</i>	<i>γράφον</i>
G.	<i>γράφοντος</i>	<i>γραφούσης</i>	<i>γράφοντος</i>
A.	<i>γράφοντα</i>	<i>γραφούσαν</i>	<i>γράφον</i>
V.	<i>γράφων</i>	<i>γραφούσα</i>	<i>γράφον</i>
N.	<i>γράφοντες</i>	<i>γραφούσαι</i>	<i>γράφοντα</i>
G.	<i>γραφόντων</i>	<i>γραφούσῶν</i>	<i>γραφόντων</i>
A.	<i>γράφοντας</i>	<i>γραφούσας</i>	<i>γράφοντα</i>
V.	<i>γράφοντες</i>	<i>γραφούσαι</i>	<i>γράφοντα</i>
N.	<i>πατῶν</i>	<i>πατοῦσα</i>	<i>πατοῦν</i>
G.	<i>πατοῦντος</i>	<i>πατούσης</i>	<i>πατοῦντος</i>
A.	<i>πατοῦντα</i>	<i>πατούσαν</i>	<i>πατοῦν</i>
V.	<i>πατῶν</i>	<i>πατούσα</i>	<i>πατοῦν</i>
N.	<i>πατοῦντες</i>	<i>πατοῦσαι</i>	<i>πατοῦντα</i>
G.	<i>πατοῦντων</i>	<i>πατούσῶν</i>	<i>πατοῦντων</i>
A.	<i>πατοῦντας</i>	<i>πατούσας</i>	<i>πατοῦντα</i>
V.	<i>πατοῦντες</i>	<i>πατοῦσαι</i>	<i>πατοῦντα</i>
N.	<i>τιμῶν</i>	<i>τιμῶσα</i>	<i>τιμῶν</i>
G.	<i>τιμῶντος</i>	<i>τιμώσης</i>	<i>τιμῶντος</i>
A.	<i>τιμῶντα</i>	<i>τιμώσαν</i>	<i>τιμῶν</i>
V.	<i>τιμῶν</i>	<i>τιμῶσα</i>	<i>τιμῶν</i>

N.	τιμῶντες	τιμῶσαι	τιμῶντα
G.	τιμῶντων	τιμωσῶν	τιμῶντων
A.	τιμῶντας	τιμώσας	τιμῶντας
V.	τιμῶντες	τιμῶσαι	τιμῶντας

*Μεγάλος* and *Πολύς*.

§ 52. These two adjectives, *μεγάλος*, *great*, and *πολύς*, *much*, *many*, are inflected as follows:

N.	μεγάλος, μέγας	μεγάλη	μεγάλ-ον, -ο, μέγα
G.	μεγάλου	μεγάλης	μεγάλου
A.	μεγάλ-ον, -ο	μεγάλ-ην, -η	μεγάλ-ον, -ο, μέγα
V.	μεγάλε	μεγάλη	μεγάλ-ον, -ο, μέγα
N.	μεγάλοι	μεγάλ-αι, -αις	μεγάλα
G.	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	μεγάλων
A.	μεγάλονς	μεγάλ-ας, -αις	μεγάλα
V.	μεγάλοι	μεγάλ-αι, -αις	μεγάλα
N.	πολύς	πολλή	πολύ
G.	πολλοῦ	πολλῆς	πολλοῦ
A.	πολ-ύν, -ύ	πολλ-ήν, -ή	πολύ
N.	πολλοῖ	πολλ-αι, -αις	πολλά
G.	πολλῶν	πολλῶν	πολλῶν
A.	πολλούς	πολλ-άς, -αις	πολλά

## COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 53. 1. Adjectives in *os* are compared by dropping *s* and annexing *τερος* for the comparative, and *τατος* for the superlative.

When *os* is preceded by *α*, *ε*, *ι*, *ο*, or *υ*, either with or without an intervening consonant, the *o* in the final syllable of the positive generally becomes *ω*. E. g.

πολυάνθρωπος, *populous*, πολυανθρωπότερος, πολυανθρωπότατος  
 πικρός, *bitter*, πικρότερος, πικρότατος  
 ἅγιος, *holy*, ἅγιωτερος, ἅγιώτατος  
 ἀγαθός, *good*, ἀγαθώτερος, ἀγαθώτατος  
 σοφός, *wise*, σοφώτερος, σοφώτατος  
 ἐνδοξός, *glorious*, ἐνδοξότερος, ἐνδοξότατος.

2. Adjectives in *oūs* (contracted from the Greek *ōos*) annex *τερος* and *τατος* to the nominative. E. g.  
*ἀπλοῦς*, *simple*, *ἀπλούστερος*, *ἀπλούστατος*.

§ 54. Adjectives in *ηs*, G. *oūs*, are compared by changing *ηs* into *έστερος*, *έστατος*. E. g.  
*ἀληθής*, *true*, *ἀληθέστερος*, *ἀληθέστατος*.

§ 55. Adjectives in *υs*, G. *εοs*, drop *s* and annex *τεροs*, *τατοs*. E. g.

*βαθύs*, *deep*, *βαθύτεροs*, *βαθύτατοs*.

§ 56. Adjectives in *ωv*, G. *οροs*, change this ending into *ονέστεροs*, *ονέστατοs*. E. g.

*δεισιδαιμων*, *superstitious*, *δεισιδαιμονέστεροs*, *δεισιδαιμονέστατοs*.

### ANOMALOUS COMPARISON.

§ 57. The following adjectives are more or less anomalous in their comparison.

*ἄνωτεροs*, *upper*, *ἄνωτατοs*, *uppermost*, from the adverb *ἄνω*, *up*.  
*κακόs*, *bad*, *κακώτεροs* or *χειρότεροs* sometimes *κακήτεροs*, *κακώτατοs*.

*καλόs*, *good*, *καλήτεροs* or *καλλιώτεροs* (*neuter κάλλιον*), *καλώτατοs* and *κάλλιστοs*.

*κατώτεροs*, *lower*, *κατώτατοs*, *lowest*, from the adverb *κάτω*, *down*.  
*κοντόs*, *short*, *κοντότεροs* or *κοντήτεροs*, *κοντότατοs*.

*μεγάλοs*, *great*, *large*, *μεγαλήτεροs* or *μεγαλειότεροs*, *μεγαλώτατοs*.  
*πολύs*, *much*, *πλειότεροs* or *περισσότεροs*, *πολλότατοs*.

*προκομμένοs*, *learned*, *προκομμενέστεροs*, *προκομμενέστατοs*.  
*πρώτοs*, *first*, *προτίτεροs*, *before*, *first*.

*τρανόs*, *big*, *τρανήτεροs*.

*χονδρόs*, *thick*, *χονδρότεροs* or *χονδρήτεροs*, *χονδρώτατοs*.

NOTE. Many, supposing that *ήτιροs* was formed from the Greek *αἵτιροs*, write an iota subscript under the *η*: as *καλήτεροs*, *χονδρήτεροs*. In reality, however, this ending presupposes a positive in *υs*. Indeed, this is actually the case in some adjectives; thus, *μακρόs*, *ἔλαφόs* are, by the mass of the people, changed into *μακρύs*, *ἴλαφοs*: on the other hand, *γλυκύs* becomes *γλυκόs*.

## NUMERALS.

## CARDINAL NUMBERS.

§ 58. The cardinals ἕνας, *one*, τρεῖς, *three*, and τέσσαρες, *four*, are declined as follows:

<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>	<i>Neuter.</i>
N. ἕνας, εἰς	μία, μιά	ἕνα, ἔν
G. ἕνα, ἑνός	μιᾶς	ἑνός
A. ἕνα, ἕναν, ἕνας	μι-αν, -α, μιά	ἕνα, ἔν

<i>Masc. &amp; Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N. τρεῖς	τριά
G. τριῶν	τριῶν
A. τρεῖς	τριά

<i>Masc. &amp; Fem.</i>	<i>Neuter.</i>
N. τέσσαρες, -ερες, -εροι	τέσσαρα, -ερα
G. τεσσάρων, τέσσερων	τεσσάρων, τέσσερων
A. τέσσαρας, -ερες, -ερους	τέσσαρα, -ερα

The accusative τέσσερους is masculine only.

§ 59. The cardinal numbers from five to one hundred inclusive, and also δύο, *two*, are indeclinable.

Except δεκατρεῖς and δεκατέσσαρες, which are declined like τρεῖς and τέσσαρες respectively.

- |                      |                            |
|----------------------|----------------------------|
| 2. δύο               | 16. δεκαέξι, δεκάξη        |
| 5. πέντε             | 17. δεκαεπτά, δεκαφτά      |
| 6. ξε, ξη            | 18. δεκαοκτώ, δεκοχτώ      |
| 7. ἐπτά, ἐφτά        | 19. δεκαεννέα, δεκαεννιά   |
| 8. ὀκτώ, ὀχτώ,       | 70. εἴκοσι                 |
| 9. ἐννέα, ἐννιά      | 21. εἴκοσι ἕνας            |
| 10. δέκα             | 30. τριάκοντα, τριάντα     |
| 11. ἑνδεκα           | 40. τεσσαράκοντα, σαράντα  |
| 12. δώδεκα           | 50. πεντήκοντα, πενήντα    |
| 13. δεκατρεῖς, -ια   | 60. εξήκοντα, ξενήντα      |
| 14. δεκατέσσαρες, -α | 70. ἑβδομήκοντα, ἑβδομῆντα |
| 15. δεκαπέντε        | 80. ὅγδοηκοντα, ὅγδοηντα   |

90.	έννενήκοντα, έννενήντα	600.	ξεκόσιοι, αι, α
100.	έκατόν	700.	επτακόσιοι, αι, α
200.	διακόσιοι, αι, α	800.	όκτακόσιοι, αι, α
300.	τριακόσιοι, αι, α	900.	έννεακόσιοι, αι, α
400.	τετρακόσιοι, αι, α	1000.	χίλιοι, αι, α
500.	πεντακόσιοι, αι, α		1,000,000. μιλιούνι, ιου

*Thousands* are formed by means of the substantive ἡ χιλιάς, ἀδος, and the cardinals; as, δύο χιλιάδες, *two thousand*; δεκαπέντε χιλιάδες, *fifteen thousand*.

## § 60. ORDINAL NUMBERS.

1st.	πρῶτος, η, ον	20th.	είκοστός, ή, όν
2d.	δεύτερος, α, ον	21st.	είκοστὸς πρῶτος
3d.	τρίτος, η, ον	30th.	τριακοστός, ή, όν
4th.	τέταρτος, η, ον	40th.	τεσσαρακοστός, ή, όν
5th.	πέμπτος, η, ον	50th.	πεντηκοστός, ή, όν
6th.	ἕκτος, η, ον	60th.	ξηκοστός, ή, όν
7th.	έβδομος, η, ον	70th.	έβδομηκοστός, ή, όν
8th.	όγδοος, η, ον	80th.	ογδοηκοστός, ή, όν
9th.	έννατος, η, ον	90th.	έννενηκοστός, ή, όν
10th.	δέκατος, η, ον	100th.	έκατοστός, ή, όν
11th.	ένδεκατος, η, ον	200th.	διακοσιοστός, ή, όν
12th.	δωδεκατος, η, ον	300th.	τριακοσιοστός, ή, όν
13th.	δέκατος τρίτος	400th.	τετρακοσιοστός, ή, όν
14th.	δέκατος τέταρτος	500th.	πεντακοσιοστός, ή, όν
15th.	δέκατος πέμπτος	600th.	ξακοσιοστός, ή, όν
16th.	δέκατος ἕκτος	700th.	επτακοσιοστός, ή, όν
17th.	δέκατος έβδομος	800th.	όκτακοσιοστός, ή, όν
18th.	δέκατος ογδοος	900th.	έννεακοσιοστός, ή, όν
19th.	δέκατος έννατος	1000th.	χιλιοστός, ή, όν

## MULTIPLICATIVES.

§ 61. The multiplicatives are formed by dropping the final vowel of the cardinal, and annexing *απλοῦς*. Except the first four and *έκατονταπλοῦς*, *hundredfold*. E. g.

μονός, ή, όν, *single*

διπλοῦς, η, ουν, or διπλός, ή, όν, *double*

*τριπλοῦς*, or *τριπλός*, *triple*  
*τετραπλοῦς*, *fourfold*  
*πενταπλοῦς*, *fivefold*.

## ARTICLE.

§ 62. The article ὁ, *the*, is declined in the following manner.

S.	M.	F.	N.	P.	M.	F.	N.
N.	ὁ	ἥ	τό	N.	οῖ	αῖ, ἥ	τά
G.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ	G.	τῶν	τῶν	τῶν
A.	τόν, τό	τήν, τή	τό	A.	τούς	τάς, ταις	τά

For the forms τό, τή, for τόν, τήν, see above (§ 24. N. 2).

NOTE 1. The uneducated change τῆς, τούς, ταις, into τεῖη : as, τεῖη μάνας, τεῖη ἀνθρώπους, τεῖη πίτοις.

This change takes place also when the article is used as a pronoun.

These three articles first become τς by syncope, and then τεῖη by paragogic.

NOTE 2. In some parts of Greece (as in Thessaly) the uneducated use ḥ for ὁ : as ḥ ἄντρας, ḥ Γιός, for ὁ ἄνδρας, ὁ Γιώργιος.

## PRONOUN.

§ 63. There are eight kinds of pronouns; the personal, reflexive, reciprocal, possessive, interrogative, indefinite, demonstrative, and relative.

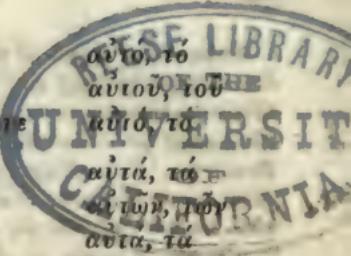
Of these, the first three are called *substantive*, and the rest, *adjective* pronouns.

## PERSONAL PRONOUN.

§ 64. The personal pronouns are ἐγώ, *I*, ήμεῖς, *we*, ἐσύ, *thou*, ἐσεῖς, *you*, and αὐτός, ἡ, ὁ, *he, she, it, they*.

N.	ἐγώ	N.	ήμεῖς, ἐμεῖς
G.	μοῦ	G.	ήμων, μᾶς
A.	ἐμένα, ἐμέ, μέ, ἐμέγαντο	A.	ήμας, μᾶς
N.	ἐσύ, σύ	N.	ἐσεῖς, σεῖς
G.	σοῦ	G.	ήμων, σᾶς
A.	ἐσένα, ἐσέ, σέ, ἐσέναρε	A.	ήμας, σᾶς

N.	<i>αὐτός, τός</i>	<i>αὐτή</i>
G.	<i>αὐτοῦ, τοῦ</i>	<i>αὐτῆς, τῆς</i>
A.	<i>αὐτόν, τόν, τονε</i>	<i>αὐτήν, τίν, τητε</i>
N.	<i>αὐτοί</i>	<i>αὐτ-αῖ, -αις</i>
G.	<i>αὐτῶν, τῶν, τούς</i>	<i>αὐτῶν, τῶν</i>
A.	<i>αὐτούς, τούς</i>	<i>αὐτ-άς, -αις</i>



It has already been remarked, that *μοῦ, μέ, μᾶς, σοῦ, σέ, σᾶς*, and all the cases of *τός*, are either *enclitic* or *proclitic* (§§ 9–11).

NOTE 1. Formerly the Greeks said also *ἰμέν, ισίν,* (for *ἰμί, ισί,*) which forms are at present confined to some proverbial expressions.

NOTE 2. The uneducated form some of the oblique cases of the masculine and neuter of *αὐτός*, as if the nominative were *αὐτοῦνος* or *αὐτούνες*: as, G. *αὐτοῦνεῦ*, *αὐτούνῶν*, A. *αὐτοῦναν*, *αὐτούνενάς*.

They use also *αὐτῆνος*, *αὐτηνή* or *αὐτήνη*, *αὐτῆνο*, G. *αὐτήνου*, *αὐτηνῆς*, &c.

NOTE 3. The nominatives *τός, τέ, τά*, are used only in the expressions *ἴναι τος, is he?* *ἴναι τε, is it?* and *νά τος, here or there he is, νά τε, here it is, νά τα, here they are.*

The nominative feminine of the enclitic *τός* would regularly be *τά*, but the mass of the people pronounce it *τάν*: as, *ποῦ νάι την*; *where is she?* *νά την, here she is.*

Further, these nominatives are used only in conversation.

NOTE 4. The genitive *τούς* (Cretan *τάς*) may be used also as feminine and neuter.

§ 65. A compound personal pronoun is formed by subjoining the enclitic genitive of the personal pronoun to the indeclinable expression *τοῦ λόγου*. It regularly denotes respect, and is used chiefly in the nominative and accusative.

- Sing. N. A.* *τοῦ λόγου μον, I, me*  
*τοῦ λόγου σον, thou, thee*  
*τοῦ λόγου τον or της, he, him, or she, her*  
*Plur. N. A.* *τοῦ λόγου μας, we, us*  
*τοῦ λόγου σας, you*  
*τοῦ λόγου των or τους, they, them*

After the preposition *διά*, the accusative may drop the article; as, *διὰ λόγου σου, about you, sir.*

**NOTE.** The origin of the expression  $\tauοῦ λέγειν$  is obscure. We may suppose that originally they said  $ὁ λόγος$ , reason, argument, learning, and used it in addressing the learned; for example, they might have said,  $ἱ λόγος σου$ , Your Eloquence or Oratorship or Doctorship, just as the English now say, Your Reverence, Your Excellency, &c. In the course of time, the genitive took the place of all the other cases. The formation of this pronoun may be compared with that of such names as *Williams*, *Andrews*, from the expressions *at William's*, *at Andrew's*, sc. house, or rather tavern.

**§ 66.** 1. An emphatic nominative is formed by subjoining the enclitic genitive of the personal pronoun to  $ἀτός$  (also  $ἀπατός$ ), or to  $μόρος$  (also  $μονάχος$  or  $μονάχος$ ), self. E. g.

$ἀτός μον$ ,  $ἀτή μον$ , *I myself*  
 $μόρος μον$ ,  $μόρη μον$ , *I myself*  
 $ἀτός σου$ ,  $ἀτή σου$ , *thou thyself*.

2. Further, an emphatic pronoun may be formed by subjoining  $ὁ ἴδιος$  to the personal pronoun. E. g.

$ἐγὼ ὁ ἴδιος$ , *I myself*  
 $ἔσειν τὸν ἴδιον$ , *thee thyself*  
 $αὐτὸν τὸ ἴδιον$ , *it itself*.

### REFLEXIVE PRONOUN.

**§ 67.** The reflexive pronoun is formed by subjoining the enclitic genitive of the personal pronoun to the expressions  $τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ$  and  $τὸν ἑαυτόν$ , self.

The nominative case is wanting. The genitive is not much used.

#### Singular.

G.  $τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ μον$ , *of myself*  
A.  $τὸν ἑαυτόν μον$ , *myself*

G.  $τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ σου$ , *of thyself*  
A.  $τὸν ἑαυτόν σου$ , *thyself*

G.  $τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ τον$ ,  $της$ ,  $τον$ , *of himself, of herself, of itself*  
A.  $τὸν ἑαυτόν τον$ ,  $της$ ,  $τον$ , *himself, herself, itself*

*Plural.*

G. τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ μας, *of ourselves*

A. τὸν ἑαυτόν μας, *ourselves*

G. τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ σας, *of yourselves*

A. τὸν ἑαυτόν σας, *yourselves*

G. τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ των, *of themselves*

A. τὸν ἑαυτόν των, *themselves*

NOTE 1. Many writers use the Greek reflexive pronoun (Greek Gram. § 66).

NOTE 2. In the first person singular, some use ἴμαυτοῦ, ἴμαυτόν, instead of ἑαυτοῦ, ἑαυτόν: thus, τοῦ ἴμαυτοῦ μου, τὸν ἴμαυτόν μου.

## RECIPROCAL PRONOUN.

§ 68. The reciprocal pronoun is formed by means of the nominative ὁ ἕνας or εἰς, *the one*, and the oblique cases of ὁ ἄλλος, *the other*.

For examples, see Syntax.

Some writers use the Greek ἀλλήλων, ους, ας, α (Greek Gram. § 72).

## POSSESSIVE PRONOUN.

§ 69. The possessive pronoun is formed by subjoining the enclitic genitive of the personal pronoun to the adjective ἔδικός (or ἴδικός).

The adjective denotes the thing or things possessed, and the genitive of the pronoun denotes the possessor or possessors. E. g.

N.	ἔδικός μου,	ἔδική μου,	ἔδικόν μου,	<i>my, mine</i>
	ἔδικός μας,	ἔδική μας,	ἔδικόν μας,	<i>our, ours</i>
	ἔδικός σου,	ἔδική σου,	ἔδικόν σου,	<i>thy, thine</i>
	ἔδικός σας,	ἔδική σας,	ἔδικόν σας,	<i>your, yours</i>
G.	ἔδικον μου,	ἔδικης μου,	ἔδικον μου,	<i>of my</i>
	ἔδικον μας,	ἔδικης μας,	ἔδικον μας,	<i>of our</i>
A.	ἔδικόν μου,	ἔδικήν μου,	ἔδικόν μου,	<i>my, mine</i>
	ἔδικόν μας,	ἔδικήν μας,	ἔδικόν μας,	<i>our, ours.</i>

## INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN.

§ 70. The interrogative pronouns are *tís* and *ποῖος*, *who?* *which?* *what?*

*Ποῖος* is declined like *ἄξιος* (46. 1) : thus, *ποῖος*, *ποῖα*, *ποῖον*, G. *ποίου*, *ποίας*, &c.

*Tís* is inflected as follows :

S.	M. & F.	N.	P.	M. & F.	N.
N.	<i>tís</i>	<i>ti</i>	N.	<i>tíres</i>	<i>tíra</i>
G.	<i>tívoς</i>	<i>tívoς</i>	G.	<i>tívōν</i>	<i>tívōν</i>
A.	<i>tíva</i>	<i>ti</i>	A.	<i>tívaς</i>	<i>tíva</i>

The neuter *ti* may also be used as masculine and feminine : further, it may stand for the plural ; as, *ti ἄνθρωποι* ; *what men?* *ti γυναικες* ; *what women?* *ti πουλιά* ; *what birds?*

NOTE. The uneducated form some of the cases of *ποῖος* as if the nominative were *ποιαῖς* : as, G. *ποιαῖης*, for *ποίας*.

## INDEFINITE PRONOUN.

§ 71. The indefinite pronouns are *tíis*, *κάνειας* or *κάνεις*, *κάποιος*, *κάτι*, *μερικοί*, and *τίποτε*.

*Tíis*, *a certain, certain*, is declined like the interrogative *tís*, except that the dissyllabic forms take the tone on the last syllable :

S.	M. & F.	N.	P.	M. & F.	N.
N.	<i>tíis</i> , <i>tívaς</i>	<i>ti</i>	N.	<i>tíres</i>	<i>tíva</i>
G.	<i>tívoς</i>	<i>tívoς</i>	G.	<i>tívōν</i>	<i>tívōν</i>
A.	<i>tíva</i>	<i>ti</i>	A.	<i>tívaς</i>	<i>tíva</i>

*Κάνειας* or *Κάνεις*, *any, anybody, any one*, is inflected like the numeral *έτας* or *εἰς* : thus, *κάνειας*, *κάμπια*, *κάνει*, G. *κάνεινός*, *κάμπιας*, A. *κάνεια*, *καμπίαν*, *κάνειν*.

*Κάποιος*, *a certain, somebody, some one*, is declined like *ἄξιος* : its accent always remains on the antepenult : thus, *κάποιος*, *κάποια*, *κάποιον*, G. *κάποιου*, *κάποιας*, A. *κάποιον*, *κάποιαν*, Pl. *κάποιοι*, *κάποιας*, *κάποια*, G. *κάποιων*, &c.

*Κάτι*, *some, something*, is indeclinable.

*Μερικοί*, *ai*, *á*, *some*, inflected like the plural of *σοφός*.

*Τίποτε*, *any, anything*, indeclinable.

( NOTE 1. In the time of Ptochoprodromus, ὁκάποιος, ὁκάπτι, were used for κάποιος, κάπτι: that is, the article ὁ was prefixed to κάποιος, κάπτι.

NOTE 2. The uneducated form some of the cases of κάποιος as if the nominative were κάποιανός: as, G. παποιεινοῦ, κάποιανῆς.

## DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUN.

§ 72. The demonstrative pronouns are *τοῦτος* (also *ἔτοῦτος*), *this*, and *ἔκεῖνος* (also *κεῖνος*), *that*.

N.	<i>τοῦτος</i> , οὗτος	<i>τούτη</i> , αὕτη	<i>τοῦτο</i>
G.	<i>τούτου</i>	<i>τούτης</i> , ταύτης	<i>τούτου</i>
A.	<i>τούτον</i>	<i>τούτην</i> , ταύτην	<i>τούτο</i>
N.	<i>τοῦτοι</i> , οὗτοι	<i>τούταις</i> , αὕται	<i>τοῦτα</i> , ταῦτα
G.	<i>τούτων</i>	<i>τούτων</i>	<i>τούτων</i>
A.	<i>τούτους</i>	<i>τούταις</i> , ταύτας	<i>τοῦτα</i> , ταῦτα

The forms *οὗτος*, *οὗται*, *αὕτη*, *ταύτης*, *ταύτην*, *αὕται*, *ταύτας*, and *ταῦτα*, are very little used in conversation.

N.	<i>ἔκεῖνος</i>	<i>ἔκεινη</i>	<i>ἔκεῖνο</i>
G.	<i>ἔκείνου</i>	<i>ἔκεινης</i>	<i>ἔκείνου</i>
A.	<i>ἔκείνογ</i>	<i>ἔκεινην</i>	<i>ἔκείνο</i>
N.	<i>ἔκείνοι</i>	<i>ἔκείναι</i>	<i>ἔκείνα</i>
G.	<i>ἔκείνων</i>	<i>ἔκεινων</i>	<i>ἔκείνων</i>
A.	<i>ἔκείνους</i>	<i>ἔκεινας</i>	<i>ἔκείνα</i>

NOTE 1. The Heptanesians (that is, the natives of the Ionian islands) drop the *v* of *ἔκεῖνος*, and place the tone on the last syllable; as *ἴκείνος*, *ἴκείνα*, *ἴκείνο*.

NOTE 2. The uneducated accent the last syllable of the genitive of *ἴκείνος*: thus, *ἴκείνου*, *ἴκείνης*, *ἴκείνων*.

NOTE 3. In some parts of Greece (as in Thessaly) they annex the syllable *ία* to the demonstrative pronouns, for the sake of emphasis; as, *τουτοσιά*, *this here*, *ἴκείνοιά*, *that there*. (Compare the Greek *οὗτοσί*, *ἴκείνοσί*.)

NOTE 4. The uneducated form some of the oblique cases of *τοῦτος*, as if the nominative were *τουτούνός*, *τουτηνή*: as, G. *τουτουγοῦ*, *τουτηνῆς*.

§ 73. The indefinite demonstrative pronouns *δεῖνα* and *τάδε*, *such-a-one, so and so, what-do-you-call-him*, are indeclinable.

The genitive of *δεῖνα*, however, is either *δεῖνα* or *δεῖνος*.

NOTE. *Τάδε* is evidently the nominative neuter plural of the Greek *ὅδι*.

## RELATIVE PRONOUN.

§ 74. The relative pronouns are ὁ ὅποῖος, ὅποῦ, ὅποιος, ὅποιοσδήποτε, and ὅστις, ὁ τι.

‘Ο ὅποῖος, *who, which, the which*, is formed by prefixing the article ὁ to the adjective ὅποῖος, both of which are declined. Thus, ὁ ὅποῖος, ἡ ὅποία, τὸ ὅποῖον, G. τοῦ ὅποιον, τῆς ὅποιας, &c.

‘Ὅποῦ, *that, who, which*, is indeclinable. In certain proverbial phrases it takes the accent on the penult; thus, ὅπον, in which case it is equivalent to ὅποῖος, *whoever, he who*.

‘Ὀποῖος, ὅποια, ὅποιον, *whoever, whosoever, whatsoever, he who*, does not shift the accent.

‘Ὀποιοσδήποτε, ὅποιαδήποτε, ὅποιοιδήποτε, is formed by annexing δήποτε to ὅποῖος. In signification it is a little stronger than the simple ὅποῖος.

‘Οστις, ἥτις, Pl. οἵτινες, αἵτινες, *who, which, whoever, whosoever*, is used only in the nominative.

‘Ο τι (also ὅ τι), *whatever, whatsoever*, is the neuter of the preceding, and is used for all genders, numbers, and cases.

NOTE 1. Some writers use ὅστιος, ὅστια, as the genitive and accusative of ὅστις, but always in the sense of *whoever, whosoever*.

NOTE 2. The uneducated form some of the cases of ὅποιος as if the nominative were ὅποιας: as, G. ὅποιαν, ὅποιαῆς.

NOTE 3. The indeclinable ὅποῦ is nothing more nor less than the adverb ὅποῦ, *where*, used as a pronoun. Compare the English *where* in the compounds *whereof, wherewith, &c.*

It should be remembered, that the Greek word for *where* is ὅπον, with the accent on the penult, which in Romaic regularly means *wherever, wheresoever, or whoever, whosoever, he who*. (See above.)

## § 75. PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES.

‘Ἄλλος, ἡ, ο, *other, another*. The uneducated form some of the cases as if the nominative were ἄλλονός, ἄλληνή: as, G. ἄλλονοῦ, ἄλληνῆς.

‘Ιδιος, α, *or, same, self*, is always preceded by the article.

Κάθε, *every, each*, indeclinable.

*Kαθένας* or *Kαθεῖς*, *every one*, is inflected like the numeral *ἕνας* or *εἷς*: thus, *καθένας*, *καθεμία*, *καθέν*, G. *καθενός*, *καθεμίᾶς*, A. *καθένα*, *καθεμίαν*, *καθέν*.

*Κάπιποσος* or *Καμπόσος*, *η*, *ον*, *some*. The first form never changes the place of the accent. Formerly it was *ὅκαποσος*.

\* *Οποῖος*, *α*, *ον*, *as, such as*, corresponds to *τοιοῦτος*.

\* *Οσος* or *Όπόσος*, *η*, *ον*, *as, as much as*, in the plural, *as many as*, corresponds to *τόσος* or *τοιοῦτος*.

*Πόσος*, *η*, *ον*, *how much*, in the plural, *how many*.

*Τέτοιος*, *α*, *ον*, equivalent to *τοιοῦτος*. It never changes the place of its accent.

*Τοι-οῦτος*, *-αύτη*, *-οῦτον*, *such*, G. *-ούτου*, *-αύτης*, *-ούτου*, A. *-οῦτον*, *-αύτην*, *-οῦτον*, Pl. *-οῦτοι*, *-αύται*, *-αύτα*, G. *-ούτων*, A. *-ούτους*, *-αύτας*, *-αύτα*.

*Τόσος*, *η*, *ον*, *so much*, in the plural, *so many*.

*Τοσ-οῦτος*, *-αύτη*, *-οῦτον*, equivalent to *τόσος*. It is inflected like *τοιοῦτος*.

## VERB.

§ 76. 1. The verb has two voices; the active and the passive.

2. There are three moods; the indicative, subjunctive, and imperative.

NOTE. In Romaic, the Greek *infinitive* may be used as a noun, in which case it is always preceded by the article; as, *τὸ ιχνί*, *property*, *τὸ λίγην*, *saying, talk*, *τὸ μάχεσθαι*, *fighting*.

3. There are six tenses; the present, imperfect, aorist, future, perfect, and pluperfect.

4. The imperfect, pluperfect, and future, occur only in the indicative mood.

5. There are three persons; the first, second, and third.

§ 77. The Romaic has three auxiliary verbs; *θέλω*, *shall, will*, *ἔχω*, *have*, and *εἰμαι*, *be*, which, as auxiliary verbs, are used only in the present and imperfect indicative active.

## § 78. SYNOPTICAL TABLE OF γράφω.

## ACTIVE VOICE.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	PARTICIPLE.
Present.	γράφω	γράφω	γράψε	γράφων
Imperf.	ἴγραφα			
Aorist.	ἴγραψα	γράψω	γράψε	γράψας
Future.	Ὥλη γράψω, or Ὥλιμ γράψω, or Ὥλιμ γράψῃ			
Future				
Continued.	Ὥλη γράψω, or Ὥλιμ γράψω, or Ὥλιμ γράψῃ			
Perfect.	ἴχω γράψυ, or ἴχω γραμμίνος			
Pluperf.	ἴλχα γράψυ, or ἴλχα γραμμίνος			
Imperf.				
Conditional.	Ὥλη ἴγραφα, or Ὕθελι γράψω, or Ὕθελα γράψῃ			
Aorist				
Conditional.	Ὕθελι γράψω, or Ὕθελα γράψῃ			

## PASSIVE VOICE.

Present.	γράφομαι	γράφωμαι	γράφου	γραφόμενος
Imperf.	ἴγραφομεν			
Aorist.	ἴγραφθη	γραφθῶ	γράψεν	γραφθεῖς
Future.	Ὥλη γραφθῶ, or Ὥλιμ γραφθῶ, or Ὥλιμ γραφθῇ			
Future				
Continued.	Ὥλη γράφωμαι, or Ὥλιμ γράφωμαι, or Ὥλιμ γράφισθαι			
Perfect.	ἴμηται γραμμίνος			γραμμίνος
Pluperf.	ἴλχα γραφθῆ, or ἴμηται γραμμίνος			
Imperf.				
Conditional.	Ὕθελι γράφομαι, or Ὕθελα γράφωμαι, or Ὕθελα γράφισθαι			
Aorist				
Conditional.	Ὕθελι γραφθῶ, or Ὕθελα γραφθῇ			

## § 79. ACTIVE VOICE.

### INDICATIVE MOOD.

**Present.** *I write, I am writing, or I do write.*

S. γράφω  
γράφεις  
γράφει

P. γράφ-ομεν, -ομε, -ουμε  
γράφ-ετε, (Chian -ετεν, -ετενε)  
γράφ-ονσι, -ονν, -ουνε, before a vowel -ονσιγ, (Cretan -ον)

**Imperfect.** *I was writing, I wrote.*

S. ἔγραφ-α, (Greek -ον)  
ἔγραφεις, ἔγραφε  
ἔγραφ-ε, ἔγραφε, (before a vowel -εν)

P. ἔγράφ-αμεν, -αμε, (Greek -ομεν, Epirotic -αμαν)  
ἔγράφ-ετε, -ατε, (Epirotic -εταν, Chian -ετεν, -ετενε)  
ἔγραφ-αν, ἔγραφασι, ἔγραφαν,  
ἔγραφανε, (Greek -ον, Cretan -εγράφα)

**Aorist.** *I wrote, I did write.*

S. ἔγραψα  
ἔγραψεις, ἔγραψε  
ἔγραψε, ἔγραψε, before a vowel -εν

P. ἔγράψ-αμεν, -αμε, (Epirotic -αμαν)  
ἔγράψ-ετε, (Greek -ατε, Epirotic -εταν, Chian -ετεν, -ετενε)  
ἔγραψ-αν, ἔγραψασι, ἔγραψαν,  
ἔγραψανε, (Cretan ἔγράψα)

**Future.** *I shall or will write.*

ἢ γράψω, or θέλει γράψω, or θέλω γράψει. § 94.

**Future Continued.** *I shall or will be writing.*

ἢ γράψω, or θέλει γράψω, or θέλω γράψει. § 95.

**Perfect.** *I have written.*

ἔχω γράψει, or ἔχω γραμμένον (ην, ον). §§ 97:99.

**Pluperfect.** *I had written.* §§ 98:99.

εἶχα γράψει, or εἶχα γραμμένον (ην, ον).

**Imperfect Conditional.** *I should, would, could, or might be writing.* § 100.

ἢ γράψω, or ηθέλει γράψω, or ηθέλω γράψει.

**Aorist Conditional.** *I should, would, could, or might write.*

ἢθέλει γράψω, or ηθέλω γράψει. § 101.

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. *I write, or I am, or may be, writing.*

S.  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi\omega$   
 $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi\eta\varsigma$   
 $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi\eta$

P.  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi\omega\mu\varepsilon\nu$   
 $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi-\varepsilon\tau\varepsilon$ , (Greek  $-\eta\tau\varepsilon$ )  
 $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi-\omega\sigma\iota$ ,  $-o\nu\nu$

The subjunctive has all the peculiarities of the indicative, both in the present and aorist.

Aorist. *I write, or I may write.*

S.  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi\omega$   
 $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi\eta\varsigma$   
 $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi\eta$

P.  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi\omega\mu\varepsilon\nu$   
 $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi-\varepsilon\tau\varepsilon$ ,  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi\tau\varepsilon$ , (Greek  
 $-\eta\tau\varepsilon$ )  
 $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi-\omega\sigma\iota$ ,  $-o\nu\nu$

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present. *Write, or Be writing.*

S.  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi\varepsilon$   
 $\hat{\alpha}\varsigma \gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi\eta$

P.  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi\varepsilon\tau\varepsilon$   
 $\hat{\alpha}\varsigma \gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi-\omega\sigma\iota$ ,  $-o\nu\nu$

Aorist. *Write.*

S.  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi\varepsilon$   
 $\hat{\alpha}\varsigma \gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi\eta$

P.  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi\varepsilon\tau\varepsilon$ ,  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi\tau\varepsilon$   
 $\hat{\alpha}\varsigma \gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi-\omega\sigma\iota$ ,  $-o\nu\nu$

The third person of the imperative, both active and passive, is formed by prefixing the auxiliary verb  $\hat{\alpha}\varsigma$ , *let*, to the corresponding person of the subjunctive.

## PARTICIPLE.

Present.  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi\omega\nu$ ,  $o\nu\sigma\alpha$ ,  $o\nu$ , *writing*; also  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\varphi\sigma\tau\alpha\varsigma$  in-declinable. (§ 51, 3.)

Aorist.  $\gamma\varrho\acute{\alpha}\psi\alpha\varsigma$ ,  $\alpha\sigma\alpha$ ,  $o\nu$ , *writing, having written.*  
(§ 51, 1.)

## § 80. PASSIVE VOICE.

### INDICATIVE MOOD.

**Present.** *I am written* (continued action).

- |                     |   |
|---------------------|---|
| S. γράφομαι, -ονται | P. γραφόμεθα, -ούμεσθεν,<br>-όμεσθεν, -ούμεστε, -ούμα-<br>στε, -όμεστε. |
| γράφεσαι            | γράφεσθε, -εστε, (Chian<br>-οῦστεν, -ούστεν, -όστεν)                    |
| γράφεται            | γράφονται, -ουνται  |

Some of the forms of the *first person plural* may take the accent on the fourth syllable from the end; as, γράφουμασται.

**Imperfect.** *I was written* (continued action).

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| S. ἐγράφονται, -ομον, -ομον, -ού-<br>μονται, -ονμαται, (Greek<br>-όμην) | P. ἐγραφόμεθε, -ούμεσθε,<br>-ούμεστε, -ούμαστε, -οίμα-<br>σθαν, -ούμασταν, -όμεσθαν |
| ἐγράφονται, -ού-<br>μονται, -ονμαται, -ού-<br>μασται                    | ἐγράφεσθε, -ούσεστε, -ού-<br>σαστε, -ούσασθαν, -ούσασταν,<br>-ούσασθε               |
| ἐγράφετο, -ονται,<br>-ονταν, -ούνται, -ούν-<br>ται, (obsolete -ετον)    | ἐγράφοντο, -ονται, -ουν-<br>ται, -ούνται, -ούνται                                   |

Some of the forms of the *first and second persons plural* of the imperfect may take the accent on the fourth syllable from the end; as ἐγράφουμασται,  
ἰγράφουσασται.

**Aorist.** *I was written.*

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| S. ἐγράφθην, -ηκα<br>ἐγράφθης, -ηκες<br>ἐγράφθη, -ηκε | P. ἐγράφθην, -ήκαμεν<br>ἐγράφθητε, -ήκετε<br>ἐγράφθησαν, -ηκαν |
|---|--|

The form in ηκα has all the peculiarities of the aorist active.

**Future.** *I shall or will be written.* § 94.

θὰ γραφθῶ, or θέλει γραφθῶ, or θέλω γραφθῆ.

**Future Continued.** *I shall or will be written* (continued action).

θὰ γράφωμαι, or θέλει γράφωμαι, or θέλω γρά-  
φεσθαι. § 95.

**Perfect.** *I have been written, I am written.*

εἴμαι γραμμένος (η, ον). § 97.

Pluperfect. *I had been written.*

$\varepsilon\tilde{\chi}\alpha\gamma\varphi\vartheta\tilde{\eta}$ , or  $\dot{\eta}\mu\sigma\nu\gamma\varphi\alpha\mu\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\sigma$  ( $\eta$ , or). § 98.

Imperfect Conditional. *I should, would, could, or might, be written* (continued action).

$\vartheta\grave{\alpha}\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\sigma\mu\sigma\nu$ , or  $\dot{\eta}\vartheta\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\omega\mu\mu\iota$ , or  $\dot{\eta}\vartheta\epsilon\lambda\alpha\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\epsilon\sigma\vartheta\alpha\iota$ . § 100.

Aorist Conditional. *I should, would, could, or might, be written.*

$\dot{\eta}\vartheta\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\vartheta\tilde{\omega}$ , or  $\dot{\eta}\vartheta\epsilon\lambda\alpha\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\vartheta\tilde{\eta}$ . § 101.

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. *I am, or may be, written* (continued action).

S.	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi-\omega\mu\alpha\iota$	P.	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi-\acute{\omega}\mu\epsilon\vartheta\alpha$
	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi-\epsilon\sigma\alpha\iota$ , (pedantic -ησαι)		$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi-\epsilon\sigma\vartheta\epsilon$ , (Greek -ησθε)
	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi-\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$ , (Greek -ηται)		$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi-\omega\eta\tau\alpha\iota$

The subjunctive has all the peculiarities of the indicative.

Aorist. *I am, or may be, written.*

S.	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\vartheta\tilde{\omega}$	P.	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\vartheta-\tilde{\omega}\mu\epsilon\nu$ , $-o\tilde{u}\mu\nu$ ,
	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\vartheta\tilde{\eta}s$		$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\vartheta-\tilde{\eta}\tau\epsilon$ , (Chian -ήτενε)
	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\vartheta\tilde{\eta}$		$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\vartheta-\tilde{\omega}\sigma\iota$ , $-o\tilde{u}\nu$ , $-o\tilde{u}\nu\epsilon$

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present. *Be written* (continued action).

S.	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\sigma\sigma\sigma$	P.	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi-\epsilon\sigma\vartheta\epsilon$ , $-\epsilon\sigma\tau\epsilon$
	$\ddot{\alpha}\sigma\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\sigma\sigma\sigma$		$\ddot{\alpha}\sigma\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi-\omega\eta\tau\alpha\iota$

Aorist. *Be written.*

S.	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\sigma\sigma\sigma$	P.	$\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\vartheta\tilde{\eta}\tau\epsilon$
	$\ddot{\alpha}\sigma\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\vartheta\tilde{\eta}$		$\ddot{\alpha}\sigma\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\vartheta\tilde{\omega}\sigma\iota$ , $-o\tilde{u}\nu$

For the formation of the third person of the imperative, see Imperative Active.

The second person singular of the aorist is formed from the corresponding active by changing  $\epsilon$  into  $\sigma\sigma\sigma$ : as,  $\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\epsilon$ ,  $\gamma\varphi\acute{\alpha}\varphi\sigma\sigma\sigma$ ,  $\tau\eta\tau\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\sigma\sigma$ ,  $\tau\eta\tau\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\sigma\sigma$ ,  $\tau\eta\tau\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\sigma\sigma$ . But in verbs in  $\lambda\lambda\omega$ ,  $\lambda\eta\omega$ ,  $\eta\omega$ ,  $\rho\omega$ , or  $\sigma\omega$ , it is formed by changing  $\sigma\eta\eta$  of the indicative into  $\sigma\sigma\sigma$ : as,  $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$ ,  $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\sigma\sigma\sigma$ ,  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omega$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omega$ ,  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\nu\sigma\sigma\sigma$ .  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\eta\omega$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\delta\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\eta\omega$ ,  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\eta\sigma\sigma\sigma$ .

## PARTICIPLE.

- Present. *γραφ-όμενος*, η, ον, *being written*, inflected like *σοφος*. The uneducated use *-ούμενος*, or *-άμενος*, for *-όμενος*.
- Aorist. *γραφθεις*, -εισα, εν, *being written, having been written*. (§ 51, 2.)
- Perfect. *γραμμένος*, η, ον, *written*.

## AUGMENT.

§ 81. 1. The *imperfect* and *aorist* of the indicative of verbs beginning with a consonant prefix ε̄ (called the *syllabic augment*) to the root. E. g.

*τιμῶ*, *to honor*, imperf. *ἐτιμοῦσα*, *ἐτιμούμουν*, aor. *ἐτίμησα*, *ἐτιμήθη*  
*γράφω*, *γράψα*, *γράφουμουν* \* *ἔγραψα*, *ἔγράφθη*.

2. Verbs beginning with φ double this letter after the augment.

*ἔάπιω*, *to sew*, imperf. *ἔδάπτα*, *ἔδάπτουμουν*, aor. *ἔδάψα*,  
*ἔδάψάφθη*.  
*ἔνχω*, *to throw*, *ἔδηχτα*, *ἔδηχνουμουν* \* *ἔδηξα*, *ἔδηχθη*.

NOTE 1. The mass of the people omit the syllabic augment in verbal forms of more than two syllables. E. g.

*κυττάξω*, *to look*, *κύτταξα*, *κυττάζουμουν*, *κύτταξα*, *κυτάχθη*  
*κόπτω*, *to cut*, *ἴκοψα*, *ἴκοψις*, *ἴκοψε*, pl. *ἴκοψαις*, *ἴκοψαις*.

Dissyllabic forms may omit the augment only when they are preceded by a proclitic ; as, τὸ φάγα, for τὸ ἕφαγα, from τράγω : σοῦ βάλα, for σοῦ ἔβαλα, from βάζω.

NOTE 2. The uneducated often change the augment ε̄ into ḥ, which is nothing more than using the sound I for E. E. g.

*λούγω*, *to wash*, *ἥλουγα*, *ἥλουγις*, *ἥλουγη*.

NOTE 3. The *perfect passive participle* takes no augment whatever. Many writers employ the Greek participle (Greek Gram. §§ 76 : 80) ; as, *παιδεῖω*, *to educate*, *παιδευμένος* for *παιδεύμενος*. This augment sounds well enough in verbs common to both languages ; but if prefixed to such as are peculiar to the Romaic, it produces a ludicrous effect ; for example, such participles as the following could be tolerated only in burlesque ; *πεφαγωμένος*, *κεκουκλωμένος*, *μεμουντσουρωμένος*, *ἱμπεπαλωμένος*, *ἴτσακισμένος*, from *τράγω*, *κουκλόνω*, *μουντσουρένω*, *μεπαλένω*, *τσακίζω*.

3. Verbs of *more than two syllables* beginning with a *vowel* or *diphthong* take no augment whatever. E. g. :

*ἀκούω*, *to hear*, *imperf.* *ἀκονα*, *ἀκούονμον*, *aor.* *ἀκονσα*, *ἀ-*  
*κούσθηκα*.

*ἐρωτῶ*, *to question*, *ἐρωτοῦσα*, *ἐρωτόνμον* · *ἐρώτησα*, *ἐρωτήθη*.

*εὐχομαι*, *to pray*, *εὐχονμον*, *εὐχήθηκα*.

*ὄνομάζω*, *to name*, *ὄνόμαζα*, *ὄνομάζονμον* · *ὄνόμασα*, *ὄνομάσθη*.

\* Many writers, however, employ the Greek *temporal augment* (Greek Gram. § 80); as, *ἀκούω*, *ἠκονσα* · *ἔλεω*, *ἡλέουν* · *ὄνομάζω*, *ῳνόμαζα*.

NOTE 4. The Romaic can hardly be said to have any dissyllabic verbs beginning with a vowel. Except *ἴχω*, which see in the Catalogue of Irregular Verbs.

§ 82. *Compound verbs* beginning with a consonant take the syllabic augment at the beginning. Those beginning with a vowel take no augment whatever. E. g.

*ἀνάπτω*, *to kindle*, *imperf.* *ἀναπτια*, *aor.* *ἀναψα*, *ἀνάφθη*.

*ἀντιγράφω*, *to copy*, *ἀντίγραφα* · *ἀντιγραψα*, *ἀντιγράφθη*.

*ἀπορρίπτω*, *to reject*, *ἀπόρριπτα*, *ἀπορρίπτονμον* · *ἀπόρριψα*,  
*ἀπορρίφθη*.

*διαβάζω*, *to read*, *ἐδιάβαζα* · *ἐδιάβασα*.

*ἐκδίδω*, *to edit*, *ἐκδίδα* · *ἐκδωκα*, *ἐκδόθη*.

*ἐπαιρῶ*, *to praise*, *ἐπαιροῦσα*, *ἐπαιρόνμον* · *ἐπαινεσα*, *ἐπαινέθη*.

*κατακόπτω*, *to cut up*, *ἐκατάκοπτα*, *ἐκατακόπτονμον* · *ἐκατα-*  
*κόπη*.

*μεταφέρω*, *to bring again*, *ἐμετάφερνα* · *ἐμετάφερα*, *ἐμεταφέρ-*  
*θη*.

*προστάζω*, *to command*, *ἐπρόσταξα* · *ἐπρόσταξα*, *ἐπροστάχθη*.

*συλλαβίζω*, *to spell*, *ἐσυλλάβιζα* · *ἐσυλλάβισα*.

*συνάζω*, *to gather*, *ἐσύναζα* · *ἐσύναξα*, *ἐσυνάχθη*.

*ὑπομένω*, *to endure*, *ὑπόμενα* · *ὑπόμεινα*.

*ὑποφέρω*, *to bear*, *ὑπόφερνα* · *ὑποφερα*.

In verbs compounded with a preposition, writers of pretension follow the Greek rules (Greek Gram. § 82); as, *ἐκδίδω*,  
*ἐξέδωκα* · *συλλαμβάρω*, *συνελήφθη*.

## FORMATION OF THE TENSES.

## PRESENT.

**§ 83.** The first person singular of the present active indicative is the source from which all the other verbal forms are derived.

*Deponent verbs*, that is, verbs used only in the passive, may, for grammatical purposes, be supposed to have an active form.

NOTE 1. In verbs in *αιω*, *αιών*, *εύω*, *βω*, and *ούω*, the uneducated insert *γ* before *ω*, but only in the present and imperfect. E. g.

καίγω, φτυίγω	from	καίω, πτυίω
καύγω, γυρεύγω	"	καύω, γυρεύω
κεύβγω, ἀκούγω	"	κεύβω, ἀκούω.

NOTE 2. In the present, the Greek endings *ιλλω*, *λῶ*, and *εῖσω*, *ἔσω*, or *ένω*, are respectively changed into *λγω*, and *ἴρω*. E. g.

στέλλω, χαλιᾶ	from	στέλλω, χαλῶ
σπέρνω, φέρω, σφερω	"	σπίσω, φέρω, σφέρω

Βάλλω becomes either *βάνω*, or *βάζω*.

NOTE 3. The endings *ω*, *γω*, or *σκω*, are often changed into *χνω*, or *κτω*. E. g.

δείχνω or δείπτω	from the root δεικ-	(whence <i>ἴδειξα</i> )
ρήχνω or ρήπτω	"	ρηγ- (whence <i>ἴρρηξα</i> )
διδάχνω, βρέχνω	from διδάσκω, βρίσκω.	

NOTE 4. When *ω* is preceded by the sound I, the accent may be placed on the last syllable; in which case the verb is inflected like *πατῶ* or *τιμῶ*. E. g.

*στῖῶ*, *σβῦῶ*, from *στίω*, *σβύω*.

Sometimes the sound I is dropped after the accent has been placed on the last syllable; as *κυλῶ*, *μηνῶ*, from *κυλίω*, *μηνίω*. (§ 17. N. 2.)

NOTE 5. Verbs in *όνω* generally change this ending into *αίνω* (§ 27. 6). E. g.

*βαθαίνω*, *μακραίνω*, from *βαθύνω*, *μακρύνω*.

NOTE 6. The ending *όνω* (incorrectly *ώνω*) retains the *ό* only in the present and imperfect. It is a modification of the Greek *όω*. E. g.

*φανερόνω* from *φανερόω*.

NOTE 7. In some parts of Greece (as in Peloponnesus), *ώ* is changed into *άζω*. E. g.

*τηράζω* from *τηρῶ*.

In a few instances *άζω* becomes *ᾶ*: as *άρπᾶ* from *άρπάζω*.

NOTE 8. The Greek ending *σσω* or *ττω* is changed into *ζω*, and sometimes into *γω*, *θω*. E. g.

*τινάζω*, *φυλάγω*, *πλάθω*, from *τινάσσω*, *φυλάσσω*, *πλάσσω*.

§ 84. 1. Verbs in *γω*, when this ending is not preceded by the sound *I*, may drop *γ* with the vowel-sound belonging to it, in the present and imperfect active. In the first and third persons singular, however, only the *γ* is dropped. E. g.

λέγω λέω, λέγεις λέσ, λέγει λέει, Pl. λέγομε λέμε, λέγετε λέτε,  
 λέγουν λέν  
 τρώγω τρώω, τρώγεις τρώς, τρώγει τρώει, Pl. τρώγομε τρώμε,  
 τρώγετε τρώτε, τρώγουν τρών.  
 πάγω πάω, πάγεις πάς, πάγει πάει, Pl. πάγομε πάμε, πάγετε  
 πάτε, πάγουν πάν.

The same syncope takes place also in φάγω, the aorist subjunctive of τρώγω: as, φάγω φάω, φάγεις, φάς.

2. Άκούω, *to hear*, may be inflected as follows: ἀκούω, ἀκούεις ἀκούς, ἀκούει, Pl. ἀκούομε ἀκοῦμε, ἀκούετε ἀκοῦτε, ἀκούοντες ἀκούντε.

3. Θέλω, *to wish, will*, in some respects follows the analogy of verbs in εἶω: thus, θέλω, θέλεις θέσ, θέλει, Pl. θέλομε θέμε, θέλετε θέτε, θέλουν θέντε.

§ 85. The present passive is formed by changing ω of the present active into ομαί. E. g.

γράφω, pres. pass. γράφομαι.

### IMPERFECT.

§ 86. The imperfect active is formed by changing ω of the present active into α, and prefixing its augment. E. g.

γράφω, ἔγραφα  
 ευδισκω, εὐδισκα  
 ἔχω, ἔἔχηνα

§ 87. The imperfect passive is formed by changing ομαί of the present passive into ουμονν, and prefixing its augment. E. g.

γράφω, γράφομαι	imperf. pass.	ἔγραφομονν
δάπτω, δάπτομαι	"	ἔδάπτομονν
ἀκούω, ἀκούομαι	"	ἄκούομονν

## AORIST AND PERFECT PASSIVE PARTICIPLE.

§ 88. 1. When  $\omega$  is preceded by a consonant, the aorist and the perfect passive participle are formed by making the following changes : the aorist of course takes its augment.

pres.	aor. act.	aor. pass.	part.
$\pi\omega$ , $\beta\omega$ , $\varphi\omega$ $\pi\tau\omega$	$\psi\alpha$	$\varphi\theta\eta\nu$	$\mu\mu\acute{e}nos$
$\chi\omega$ , $\gamma\omega$ , $\grave{\gamma}\omega$ , $\chi\omega$ , $\kappa\tau\omega$ , $\chi\tau\omega$	$\xi\alpha$	$\chi\theta\eta\nu$	$\gamma\mu\acute{e}nos$
$\theta\omega$ , $\zeta\omega$	$\sigma\alpha$	$\sigma\theta\eta\nu$	$\sigma\mu\acute{e}nos$
$\acute{o}\nu\omega$	$\omega\sigma\alpha$	$\acute{o}\theta\eta\nu$	$\omega\mu\acute{e}nos$

## Examples.

$\tau\acute{o}i\beta\omega$ , <i>rub</i>	$\acute{e}t\acute{o}i\psi\alpha$	$\acute{e}t\acute{o}i\varphi\theta\eta\nu$	$\tau\acute{o}i\mu\acute{e}nos$
$\nu\acute{i}pt\omega$ , <i>wash</i>	$\acute{e}n\acute{i}\psi\alpha$	$\acute{e}n\acute{i}\varphi\theta\eta\nu$	$n\acute{i}\mu\acute{e}ros$
$\pi\acute{l}\acute{e}k\omega$ , <i>knit</i>	$\acute{e}p\acute{l}e\xi\alpha$	$\acute{e}p\acute{l}\acute{e}\chi\theta\eta\nu$	$p\acute{l}e\gamma m\acute{e}nos$
$\delta e\acute{i}x\tau\omega$ , <i>show</i>	$\acute{e}d\acute{e}i\xi\alpha$	$\acute{e}d\acute{e}i\chi\theta\eta\nu$	$d\acute{e}i\gamma m\acute{e}nos$
$\pi\acute{l}\acute{a}\acute{\theta}\omega$ , <i>form</i>	$\acute{e}p\acute{l}a\sigma\alpha$	$\acute{e}p\acute{l}\acute{a}\acute{s}\theta\eta\nu$	$p\acute{l}a\sigma m\acute{e}nos$
$\delta i\pi\acute{l}\acute{o}\acute{\theta}\omega$ , <i>fold</i>	$\acute{e}d\acute{i}\pi\acute{l}\omega\sigma\alpha$	$\acute{e}d\acute{i}\pi\acute{l}\acute{a}\acute{\theta}\eta\nu$	$d\acute{i}\pi\acute{l}\omega m\acute{e}nos$

2. When  $\omega$  is preceded by a vowel, these tenses are formed by dropping  $\omega$ , and annexing  $\sigma\alpha$  for the active,  $\vartheta\eta\nu$  for the passive, and  $\mu\acute{e}nos$  for the participle. E. g.

*πιστεύω*, *to believe*, *ἐπίστευσα*, *ἐπιστεύθην*, *πιστευμένος*

3. Verbs in  $\tilde{\omega}$  change this ending into  $\eta\sigma\alpha$  for the active,  $\acute{\eta}\vartheta\eta\nu$  for the passive, and  $\eta\mu\acute{e}nos$  for the participle. E. g.

*φιλῶ*, *kiss*, *ἐφίλησα*, *ἐφιλήθην*, *φιλημένος*  
*τιμῶ*, *honor*, *ἐτίμησα*, *ἐτιμήθην*, *τιμημένος*.

NOTE 1. Sometimes the endings  $\eta\sigma\alpha$ ,  $\acute{\eta}\vartheta\eta\nu$ ,  $\eta\mu\acute{e}nos$ , are respectively changed into  $\eta\xi\alpha$ ,  $\acute{\eta}\chi\theta\eta\nu$ ,  $\eta\gamma\mu\acute{e}nos$  : as, *φυσῶ*, *ἐφύσηξα*, *ἐφυσήχθην*, *φυσημένος*.

NOTE 2. The uneducated change the endings  $\alpha\sigma\alpha$  and  $\iota\sigma\alpha$  of the aorist active into  $\alpha\psi\alpha$  and  $\iota\psi\alpha$  (§ 27. 2). E. g.  
*καίω*, *βασιλεύω*, aor. *ἴκαψα*, *ἴβασιλεψα*.

NOTE 3. In some parts of Greece (as in Attica), the uneducated change  $\sigma\alpha$  in the aorist active into  $\kappa\alpha$ . E. g.

*νοικιάζω*, *βλαστημᾶ*, aor. *ἴνοικιακα*, *ἴβλαστήμηκα*.

NOTE 4. In the aorist passive, the uneducated generally drop the  $\eta$  of the ending  $\eta\kappa\alpha$  : as, *γίνομαι*, *ἴγινκα* for *ἴγινηκα* ; *χτυπᾶ*, *χτυπήδηκα* for *χτυπή-δηκα*.

They drop θη of the ending φθηκα and σθηκα: as, γράφω, ἔγραφη for ἐγράφθηκα· γεμίζω, γεμίσκα for ἐγεμίσθηκα.

4. Some verbs in ὡ have *ισμένος* instead of *ημένος* in the *perfect passive participle*. E. g.

εὐτυχῶ, εὐτυχισμένος.

§ 89. The *aorist passive* of the following verbs deviates somewhat from the general rule.

βάπτω or βάφω, dye	aor. pass.	ἔβαψην
βρέχω, wet	"	ἔβραχην
γράφω, write	"	ἔγραφθην or ἔγραψην
ἐντρέπομαι, to be ashamed	"	ἐντράπην
θάπτω, bury	"	ἔθάψην or ἔτάψην
καίω, burn	"	ἔκάην
πνίγω, drown	"	ἔπνιγην
στρέψω, turn	"	ἔστράψην
τρέπω, turn	"	ἔτράψην
τρέφω, feed	"	ἔτραψην or ἔθρέψθην
φαίνομαι, appear	"	ἔφάνην

§ 90. 1. Many verbs in ζω form the aorist and the perfect passive participle as if the present ended in γω. Such are the following: ἀλλάζω, ἀράζω, ἔγγιζω, ζουλίζω, ισάζω, κράζω, κρώζω, κυττάζω, ρυστάζω, παιζω, σκιάζω, σκούζω, σπαραζω, στάζω, στεράζω, στηρίζω, συνάζω, τάζω, ταράζω, τινάζω, τρομάζω, φωνάζω, καράζω.

2. Some verbs in ζω form these tenses either according to the general rule, or according to the preceding paragraph. Such are ἀρπάζω, ἔξετάζω, ματιάζω, μουρμουρίζω, σπουδάζω.

§ 91. 1. Some verbs in ὡ change this ending into εσα or ασα in the active, ἔθην, ἔσθην, ἀθην, or ἀσθην, in the passive, and εμένος, εσμένος, αμένος, or ασμένος, in the participle. Such are

βαρῶ, ἔβαρεσα, ἔβαρεθην, βαρεμένος
γελῶ, ἔγελασα, ἔγελάσθην, γελασμένος
διψῶ, ἔδιψασα, διψασμένος
ἔπαινῶ, ἔπαινεσα, ἔπαινεθην, ἔπαινεμένος
ἡμπορῶ, ἔημπορεσα
καλῶ, ἔκαλεσα, ἔκαλεσθην, καλεσμένος
κρεμῶ, ἔκρεμασα, ἔκρεμάσθην, κρεμασμένος
πεινῶ, ἔπεινασα, πεινασμένος
πονῶ, ἔπονεσα, πονημένος
φορῶ, ἔφορεσα, ἔφορεθην, φορεμένος

§ 92. These verbs, ἀκούω, κλείω, κρούω, κυλῶ, λούω, ξύω, and σείω, insert *σ* before θην and μένος: as, ἀκούσθην, ἀκου-  
σμένος.

§ 93. 1. Verbs in λλω, λνω, ρω, and φω, are not very regular in the formation of the aorist and participle. The following examples exhibit their peculiarities.

pres.	aor. act.	aor. pass.	part.
ψάλλω	ἔψαλα	ἔψαλθην	ψαλμένος
παραγγέλλω	ἐπαραγγειλα	ἐπαραγγέλθην	παραγγελμένος
στέλλω, στέλνω	ἔστειλα	ἔσταλθην	σταλμένος
μιαίνω	ἔμιάνα	ἔμιάνθην	μιασμένος
πικραίνω	ἐπικρανα	ἐπικράνθην	πικραμμένος
πιάνω	ἔπιασα	ἐπιάσθην	πιασμένος
γίνομαι	ἔγινα	ἔγινθην	
πλύνω	ἔπλυνα	ἔπλυθην	πλυμένος
μολύνω	ἔμόλυνα	ἔμολύνθην	μολυσμένος
σπείρω, σπέρνω	ἔσπειρα	ἔσπαρθην	σπαρμένος
χαίρομαι, χαίρω		ἔχάρην	

2. Verbs in φω, derived from the Italian infinitive in *-are*, change ω into ιασ, ισθην, ισμένος. E. g.

μαϊνάρω, εμαϊνάρισσα, εμαϊναρισθηκα, μαϊναρισμένος.

## FUTURE.

§ 94. 1. The future is formed by prefixing θά, or θὲ νά, or θὰ νά, or θέλει, to the aorist subjunctive. E. g. γράφω,

θὰ γράψω, θὰ γράψῃς, θὰ γράψῃ,  
θὰ γράψωμεν, θὰ γράψετε, θὰ γράψουν.

θὰ γραφθῶ, θὰ γραφθῆς, θὰ γραφθῇ,  
θὰ γραφθῶμεν, θὰ γραφθῆτε, θὰ γραφθῶσι.

θέλει γράψω, θέλει γράψῃς, θέλει γράψει,  
θέλει γράψωμεν, θέλει γράψετε, θέλει γράψουν.

θέλει γραφθῶ, θέλει γραφθῆς, θέλει γραφθῇ,  
θέλει γραφθῶμεν, θέλει γραφθῆτε, θέλει γραφθῶσι.

The form θέλει represents all the persons and numbers of the indicative of θέλω, and therefore should not be confounded with the third person singular of the same verb. Compare N. 1, below.

2. It may be formed also by subjoining the third person singular of the aorist subjunctive to θέλω.

The endings *η* and *ῆ* of the subjoined part are commonly written *ει* and *ῆ* respectively, in all the compound tenses. E. g. γράψω,

θέλω γράψει, θέλεις γράψει, θέλει γράψει,  
θέλομεν γράψει, θέλετε γράψει, θέλουν γράψει.

θέλω γραφθῆ, θέλεις γραφθῆ, θέλει γραφθῆ,  
θέλομεν γραφθῆ, θέλετε γραφθῆ, θέλουν γραφθῆ.

NOTE 1. Some form the singular of the future by subjoining the aorist subjunctive to θίλω. E. g.

θίλω γράψω, θίλεις γράψεις, θίλει γράψῃ.

NOTE 2. In the time of Ptochoprodromus the future was formed by prefixing *γά* to the aorist subjunctive. E. g. τρίφω, τιμᾶ,

γά τρίψης, γά τιμηθῆς.

There are those who even now form the future in this way.

NOTE 3. A few centuries ago, the future active was formed by subjoining to θίλω the third person singular of the aorist subjunctive, with its ending changed into *ιν*. E. g. γράψω, λαμβάνω, βάλλω,

θίλω γράψιν, θίλω λαβέιν, θίλω βάλειν.

The future passive was formed in the same manner, with the ending of the subjoined part changed into *ην*. E. g.

θίλω γραφθῆν, θίλεις τιμηθῆν.

Coray and a few others of less note have recently attempted to introduce these barbarous infinitives, but with little or no success : the mass of the people do not acknowledge them.

With respect to such infinitives as γραφθῆν, τιμηθῆν, Coray says they are Æolic, and refers us to μεθυσθῆν, in a fragment of Alcaeus. But the word thus accented seems to be an editorial invention, for the manuscripts have it μεθύσθην : and this is required by the analogy of the Æolic dialect.

There is no doubt, however, that the third person singular, when subjoined to the auxiliary verbs, has the force of the infinitive ; which circumstance would naturally suggest the Greek termination *η*.

§ 95. 1. The continued future is formed by prefixing θά, or θὲ νά, or θὰ νά, or θέλει, to the present subjunctive. E. g. γράψω,

θὰ γράψω, θὲ γράψης, θὰ γράψῃ, &c. (§ 74. 1.)

θὰ γράψωμαι, θὲ γράψεσαι, θὰ γράφεται, &c.

2. This tense may be formed also, in the active, by subjoining the third person singular of the present subjunctive to θέλω: in the passive, by subjoining the Greek infinitive to θέλω. E. g.

θέλω γράψει, θέλεις γράψει, θέλει γράψει, &c. (§ 94. 2.)

θέλω γράψεσθαι, θέλεις γράψεσθαι, &c.

The other peculiarities of this tense are analogous to those of the future.

§ 96. 1. By subjoining the accusative of the perfect participle to the future of ἔχω, a *completed future active* is formed, corresponding to the English second future. E. g. ἀποκεφαλίζω,

θὰ τὸν ἔχουν ἀποκεφαλισμένους, *they will have beheaded them.*

2. A *completed future passive* is formed by subjoining the nominative of the perfect participle to the future of εἰναι. E. g.

θὲντα εἰναι ἀποκεφαλισμένοι, *they will have been beheaded.*

### PERFECT AND PLUPERFECT.

§ 97. 1. The perfect is formed by subjoining the third person singular of the aorist subjunctive to the auxiliary ἔχω. E. g. γράψω,

ἔχω γράψει, ἔχεις γράψει, ἔχει γράψει,  
ἔχομεν γράψει, ἔχετε γράψει, ἔχουν γράψει.

For the ending *ει*, see Future.

The perfect thus formed is used chiefly by the inhabitants of Epirus.

2. The perfect passive of transitive verbs is formed also by subjoining the perfect participle to εῖμαι. E. g. γράψω,

εῖμαι γραμμένος (*η, ον*), εῖσαι γραμμένος (*η, ον*), εῖναι γραμμένος (*η, ον*),  
εῖμεθα γραμμένοι (*αι, α*), εῖσθε γραμμένοι (*αι, α*), εῖναι γραμμένοι (*αι, α*).

§ 98. 1. The pluperfect is formed by subjoining the third person singular of the aorist subjunctive to *εἰχα*, the imperfect of *ἔχω*. E. g. *γράφω*,

*εῖχα γράψει, εῖχες γράψει, εῖχε γράψει,*  
*εῖχαμεν γράψει, εῖχετε γράψει, εῖχαν γράψει.*  
*εῖχα γραφθῆ, εῖχες γραφθῆ, εῖχε γραφθῆ,*  
*εῖχαμεν γραφθῆ, εῖχετε γραφθῆ, εῖχαν γραφθῆ.*

2. The pluperfect passive of transitive verbs is formed also by subjoining the perfect participle to *ἥμουν*, the imperfect of *εἶμαι*. E. g. *γράφω*,

*ἥμουν γραμμένος (η, ον), ἥσουν γραμμένος (η, ον), ἥτον γραμ-*  
*μένος (η, ον),*  
*ἥμεθα γραμμένοι (αι, α), ἥσθε γραμμένοι (αι, α), ἥσαν*  
*γραμμένοι (αι, α).*

§ 99. The perfect and pluperfect active of transitive verbs may be formed also by means of *ἔχω*, *εῖχα*, and the accusative of the perfect participle. E. g. *γράφω*,

*ἔχω γραμμένον (ην, ον)*  
*εῖχα γραμμένον (ην, ον).*

### CONDITIONAL TENSES.

§ 100. 1. The conditional imperfect is formed by prefixing *θὰ*, or *θὲ νά*, or *θὰ νά*, to the imperfect. E. g. *γράφω*,

*θὰ ἔγραφα, θὰ ἔγραφες, θὰ ἔγραφε,*  
*θὰ ἔγράφαμεν, θὰ ἔγράφετε, θὰ ἔγραφαν.*  
*θὰ ἔγράφουμον, θὰ ἔγράφουσον, θὰ ἔγράφετο,*  
*θὰ ἔγραφόμεθα, θὰ ἔγράφεσθε, θὰ ἔγραφοντο.*

2. It may be formed also by prefixing *ἢθελε* to the present subjunctive. E. g.

*ἢθελε γράψω, ἢθελε γράψης, ἢθελε γράψῃ,*  
*ἢθελε γράψωμεν, ἢθελε γράψετε, ἢθελε γράψουν.*  
*ἢθελε γράψωμαι, ἢθελε γράψεσαι, ἢθελε γράψεται, &c.*

The form *ἠθελε* stands in reality for all the persons and numbers of the imperfect indicative of *θέλω*. Compare §§ 94. I : 100. N. 3.

3. It may be formed also, in the active, by subjoining the third person singular of the present subjunctive to the imperfect *ἠθελα*, from *θέλω*: in the passive, by subjoining the Greek infinitive to *ἠθελα*. E. g.

*ἠθελα γράφει*, *ἠθελες γράφει*, *ἠθελε γράφει*,  
*ἠθελαμεν γράφει*, *ἠθέλετε γράφει*, *ἠθελαν γράφει*.

*ἠθελα γράφεσθαι*, *ἠθελες γράφεσθαι*, *ἠθελε γράφεσθαι*, &c.

NOTE 1. Instead of *θά*, or *θὶ νά*, or *θὰ νά*, or *ἠθελε*, many use *θέλα* in all the conditional tenses. E. g.

*θέλα ἵγεαφα*, *θέλα ἵγεαφεις*, *θέλα ἵγεαφη*, &c.

*θέλα γράφω*, *θέλα γράφης*, *θέλα γράφηη*, &c.

*θέλα γράψω*, *θέλα γράψης*, *θέλα γράψηη*, &c.

NOTE 2. Some insert *νά* between *ἠθελε* and the subjunctive, in all the conditional tenses. E. g.

*ἠθελε νά γράφω*, *ἠθελε νά γράφης*, &c.

*ἠθελε νά γράψω*, *ἠθελε νά γράψης*, &c.

NOTE 3. Some form the singular of the conditional tenses by subjoining the subjunctive to *ἠθελα*. E. g.

*ἠθελα γράφω*, *ἠθελες γράφης*, *ἠθελε γράφηη*:

*ἠθελα γράψω*, *ἠθελες γράψης*, *ἠθελε γράψηη*.

Sometimes *νά* is inserted; as, *ἠθελες νά βαφθῆς*, *ἠθελε νά λάβῃ*.

NOTE 4. The conditional tenses may be formed also by prefixing *νά* to the imperfect and aorist indicative. E. g.

*νά ἵγεαφα*, *νά ἵγεαφεις*.

The aorist thus formed is almost obsolete. In the time of Ptochoprodromus, the conditional tenses were invariably formed in this way.

§ 101. 1. The conditional aorist is formed by prefixing *ἠθελε* to the aorist subjunctive. E. g.  
*γράψω*,

*ἠθελε γράψω*, *ἠθελε γράψης*, *ἠθελε γράψηη*,  
*ἠθελε γράψωμεν*, *ἠθελε γράψετε*, *ἠθελε γράψουν*.

*ἠθελε γραφθῶ*, *ἠθελες γραφθῆς*, *ἠθελε γραφθῆη*,  
*ἠθελε γραφθῶμεν*, *ἠθελε γραφθῆτε*, *ἠθελε γραφθοῦν*.

2. It may be formed also by subjoining the third person singular of the aorist subjunctive to the imperfect *ἠθελα*, from θέλω. E. g.

*ἠθελα γράψει, ἠθελες γράψει, ἠθελε γράψει.*

*ἠθελα γραφθῆ, ἠθελες γραφθῆ, ἠθελε γραφθῆ,  
ἠθέλαμεν γραφθῆ, ἠθέλετε γραφθῆ, ἠθελαν γραφθῆ.*

## VERBS IN *ῶ*.

§ 102. There are two classes of verbs in *ῶ*, the first of which comprises those which have *ᾶς*, and the second, those which have *εῖς*, in the second person singular of the present active indicative.

These verbs differ from the rest only in the present and imperfect.

NOTE 1. Some may have either *ᾶς* or *εῖς* in the second person singular; as, *μαρσολογ-ᾶς*, *-ῆς*; or *-εῖς*. *φοβ-εῦμας*, *-ᾶσαι* or *-εῖσαι*.

NOTE 2. These verbs are contracted from the Greek verbs in *άω* and *ἴω*.

The radical *ι*, it will be observed, is changed into *ι* (§ 27. 8); as, *ἰπάτης* for *ἰπάτις*, *πατήτας* for *πατίτις* (§ 17).

Further, verbs in *άω*, in respect to *ι*, follow the analogy of those in *ἴω*: as, *τιμόματι*, *ἰτιμούμεθα*, for *τιμάματι*, *ἰτιμάμεθα* (the Ionic of which would have been *τιμόματι*, *ἰτιμόμεθα*).

## § 103. SYNOPTICAL TABLE OF *τιμῶ* AND *πατῶ*.

### ACTIVE.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	PARTICIPLE.
Present.	<i>τιμῶ</i>	<i>τιμῶ</i>	<i>τίμα</i>	<i>τιμῶν</i>
Imperf.	<i>ἰτίμων</i>			
Present.	<i>πατῶ</i>	<i>πατῶ</i>	<i>πάτη</i>	<i>πατῶν</i>
Imperf.	<i>ἰπάτειν</i>			

### PASSIVE.

Present.	<i>τιμῶμαι</i>	<i>τιμῶμαι</i>	<i>τιμοῦ</i>	<i>τιμώμενος</i>
Imperf.	<i>ἰτιμόμενην</i>			
Present.	<i>πατῶμαι</i>	<i>πατῶμαι</i>	<i>πατοῦ</i>	<i>πατούμενος</i>
Imperf.	<i>ἰπατούμενην</i>			

## § 104. ACTIVE VOICE.

### INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present.	S.	$\tau i\mu-\tilde{\omega}$ , -á̄ω $\tau i\mu-\tilde{\alpha}\varsigma$ , -á̄εις $\tau i\mu-\tilde{\alpha}$ , -á̄ει	$\pi\alpha\tau\tilde{\omega}$ $\pi\alpha\tau\tilde{\epsilon}\varsigma$ $\pi\alpha\tau\tilde{\epsilon}$
	P.	$\tau i\mu-\tilde{\omega}\mu\varepsilon\nu$ , -ōūμε $\tau i\mu\tilde{\alpha}\tau\varepsilon$ $\tau i\mu-\tilde{\omega}\sigma\varepsilon$ , -ōūν, -ōūνε, $\pi\alpha\tau-\tilde{\omega}\sigma\varepsilon$ , -ōūν, -ōūνε -á̄ουν, -á̄ν, -á̄νε	$\pi\alpha\tau ō\tilde{\omega}\mu\varepsilon\nu$ $\pi\alpha\tau\epsilon\tilde{\iota}\tau\varepsilon$ $\pi\alpha\tau-\tilde{\omega}\sigma\varepsilon$ , -ōūνε, -ōūνε
	I.	$\dot{\epsilon}t\iota\mu-\omega\nu$ , -ōūσα $\dot{\epsilon}t\iota\mu-\alpha\varsigma$ , -ōūσες, -αες $\dot{\epsilon}t\iota\mu-\alpha$ , -ōūσε, -αε	$\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau-\omega\nu$ , -ōūσα $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau-\epsilon\varsigma$ , -ōūσες, -αες $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau-\epsilon$ , -ōūσε, -αε
Imperf.	S.	$\dot{\epsilon}t\iota\mu-\omega\nu$ , -ōūσα $\dot{\epsilon}t\iota\mu-\alpha\varsigma$ , -ōūσες, -αες $\dot{\epsilon}t\iota\mu-\alpha$ , -ōūσε, -αε	$\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau-\omega\nu$ , -ōūσα $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau-\epsilon\varsigma$ , -ōūσες, -αες $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau-\epsilon$ , -ōūσε, -αε
	P.	$\dot{\epsilon}t\iota\mu-\tilde{\omega}\mu\varepsilon\nu$ , -ōύσα- μεν $\dot{\epsilon}t\iota\mu-\tilde{\alpha}\tau\varepsilon$ , -ōύσετε $\dot{\epsilon}t\iota\mu-\omega\nu$ , -ōύσαν, -ōύσανε	$\dot{\epsilon}\pi\alpha\tau-\tilde{\omega}\mu\varepsilon\nu$ , -ōύσα- μεν $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\alpha\tau-\epsilon\tilde{\iota}\tau\varepsilon$ , -ōύσετε $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau-\omega\nu$ , -ōύσαν, -ōύσανε
	I.		

### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.	S.	$\tau i\mu-\tilde{\omega}$ , -á̄ω $\tau i\mu-\tilde{\alpha}\varsigma$ , -á̄ης $\tau i\mu\tilde{\alpha}$ , -á̄η	$\pi\alpha\tau\tilde{\omega}$ $\pi\alpha\tau\tilde{\eta}\varsigma$ $\pi\alpha\tau\tilde{\eta}$
	P.	$\tau i\mu-\tilde{\omega}\mu\varepsilon\nu$ , -ōūμε $\tau i\mu\tilde{\alpha}\tau\varepsilon$ $\tau i\mu-\tilde{\omega}\sigma\varepsilon$ , -ōūν, -ōūνε, $\pi\alpha\tau-\tilde{\omega}\sigma\varepsilon$ , -ōūν, -ōūνε -á̄ουν, -á̄ν, -á̄νε	$\pi\alpha\tau-\tilde{\omega}\mu\varepsilon\nu$ , -ōūμε $\pi\alpha\tau\tilde{\eta}\tau\varepsilon$ $\pi\alpha\tau-\tilde{\omega}\sigma\varepsilon$ , -ōūν, -ōūνε
	I.		

### IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present.	S.	$\tau i\mu\alpha$ $\tilde{\alpha}\varsigma \tau i\mu\tilde{\alpha}$	$\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau-\epsilon\iota$ , -ις $\tilde{\alpha}\varsigma \pi\alpha\tau\tilde{\eta}$
	P.	$\tau i\mu\tilde{\alpha}\tau\varepsilon$ $\tilde{\alpha}\varsigma \tau i\mu\tilde{\omega}\sigma\varepsilon$	$\pi\alpha\tau\epsilon\tilde{\iota}\tau\varepsilon$ $\tilde{\alpha}\varsigma \pi\alpha\tau\tilde{\omega}\sigma\varepsilon$
Present.	I.		

### PARTICIPLE.

Present.	S.	$\tau i\mu-\tilde{\omega}\nu$ , $\tilde{\omega}\sigma\alpha$ , $\tilde{\omega}\nu$ , G. $\tilde{\omega}\nu\tau\varsigma$ (§ 51. 3). Also $\tau i\mu\tilde{\omega}\nu\tau\varsigma$ indeclinable.	$\pi\alpha\tau-\tilde{\omega}\nu$ , $\tilde{\omega}\sigma\alpha$ , $\tilde{\omega}\nu$ , G. $\tilde{\omega}\nu\tau\varsigma$ (ibid.). Also $\pi\alpha\tau\tilde{\omega}\nu\tau\varsigma$ indeclinable.
	P.		
	I.		

## § 105. PASSIVE VOICE.

### INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present.	<i>S.</i>	<i>τιμ-ῶμαι, -οῦμαι,</i>	<i>πατ-οῦμαι, -ιοῦμαι,</i>
		<i>-ιοῦμαι, -ιόμαι</i>	<i>-ιόμαι</i>
	<i>P.</i>	<i>τιμ-ᾶσαι, -έσαι,</i>	<i>πατ-εῖσαι, -έσαι,</i>
		<i>-ιόσαι</i>	<i>-ιόσαι</i>
		<i>τιμ-ᾶται, -έται,</i>	<i>πατ-εῖται, -έται,</i>
		<i>-ιόται</i>	<i>-ιόται</i>
Imperf.	<i>S.</i>	<i>ἐτιμ-ώμην, -ούμουν,</i>	<i>ἐπατ-ούμην, -ούμουν,</i>
		<i>-ιούμουν</i>	<i>-ιούμουν</i>
	<i>P.</i>	<i>ἐτιμ-ούσον, -οῦσον,</i>	<i>ἐπατ-ούσον, -οῦσον,</i>
		<i>-ιούσον</i>	<i>-ιούσον</i>
		<i>ἐτιμ-ῆτο, -οῦνταν,</i>	<i>ἐπατ-εῖτο, -οῦνταν,</i>
		<i>-ιοῦνταν, -ιόνταν</i>	<i>-ιοῦνταν, -ιόνταν</i>
	<i>S.</i>	<i>ἐτιμ-ώμεθα, -ούμεθα,</i>	<i>ἐπατ-ούμεθα, -ιούμε-</i>
		<i>-ιούμεθα</i>	<i>-θα</i>
	<i>P.</i>	<i>ἐτιμ-ᾶσθε, -έσθε</i>	<i>ἐπατ-εῖσθε, -έσθε</i>
		<i>ἐτιμ-ῶντο, -οῦνταν,</i>	<i>ἐπατ-οῦντο, -οῦνταν,</i>
		<i>-ιοῦνταν, -ιόνταν,</i>	<i>-ιοῦνταν, -ιόνταν,</i>
		<i>-ιοῦντο</i>	<i>-ιοῦντο</i>

With respect to the changes after *μ*, *σ*, *τ*, and *ν*, in the passive endings, verbs in *ῶ* do not differ from verbs in *ω*: thus, *τιμούμεστι* may be used for *τιμάμεθα* or rather *τιμούμεθα*.

When *ω* is preceded by an *I* sound, the *ι* of the ending is dropped: as *λυῶ*, — *λυοῦμαι*, *λυίσαι*, not *λυϊοῦμαι*, *λυϊσαι*. *σιῶ*, — *σιοῦμαι*, *σιοῦνται*, not *σιοῦμαι*, *σιοῦνται*.

### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.	<i>S.</i>	<i>τιμῶμαι</i>	<i>πατῶμαι</i>
	<i>P.</i>	<i>τιμᾶσαι</i>	<i>πατῆσαι</i>
		<i>τιμάται</i>	<i>πατῆται</i>

<i>P.</i>	<i>τιμώμεθα</i>	<i>πατώμεθα</i>
	<i>τιμᾶσθε</i>	<i>πατῆσθε</i>
	<i>τιμῶνται</i>	<i>πατῶνται</i>

The subjunctive passive has all the peculiarities of the indicative passive.

### IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present. <i>S.</i>	<i>τιμοῦ</i>	<i>πατοῦ</i>
	<i>ἄς τιμάται</i>	<i>ἄς πατήται</i>

<i>P.</i>	<i>τιμᾶσθε</i>	<i>πατεῖσθε</i>
	<i>ἄς τιμῶνται</i>	<i>ἄς πατῶνται</i>

### PARTICIPLE.

Present.	<i>τιμώμενος, η, ον</i>	<i>πατούμενος, η, ον</i>
	Also <i>τιμούμενος, η, ον.</i>	

## § 106. IRREGULAR VERBS.

### A.

*ἀκριβαινω*, to begin to be dear, to make dear, A. *ἀκριβηνα*, to be dear.

*ἀμαρταινω*, and

*ἀμαρτάνω*, to sin, A. *ἀμάρτησα*, seldom *ἡμαρτον*, Pp. *ἡμαρτημένος*. *ἄμε*, *ἄμετε* or *ἄμέτε*, a defective imperative, = *πήγαινε*, *πηγαλ-*  
*γετε*, go.

*ἀναβαινω* (*βαινω*), to ascend, to come or go up, A. *ἀνέβην* (like *ἐγράφθην*), or *ἀνέβηκα*, subj. *ἀναβῶ* or *ἀντεβῶ* (like *γραφθῶ*), or *ἀνέβω*, imperat. *ἀνέβα*, pl. *ἀνεβῆτε* or *ἀναβῆτε*, part. *ἀναβάσ-*

*ἀναγινώσκω* (*γινώσκω*), to read, A. *ἀνάγνωσα* or *ἀνέγνωσα*, *ἀνα-*  
*γνώσθην* or *ἀνεγνώσθην*, Pp. *ἀναγνωσμένος* or *ἀνεγνωσμένος*.

*ἀναγνώθω*, and

*ἀναγνώνω*, = *ἀναγινώσκω*.

*ἀνασταινω* (*σταινω*), to raise as from the dead, A. *ἀνάστησα* or *ἀνέστησα*, *ἀναστήθην* or *ἀνεστήθην*, Pp. *ἀναστημένος*. Pass. *ἀνασταινομαι*, to rise as from the dead.

*ἀναστήνω*, = the preceding.

*ἀνεβαινω*, = *ἀναβαινω*.

*ἀνοσταινω*, to lose flavor, to become insipid, A. *ἀνόστησα*.

*ἀπεθαινω*, = *ἀποθαινω*.

*ἀπερνω*, A. *ἀπέρασα*, Pp. *ἀπερασμένος*, = *περνω*.

*ἀποθαίρω*, and

*ἀποθνήσκω* (*θνήσκω*), *to die*, A. *ἀπέθανα*, part. *ἀποθανών*, Pp. *ἀποθαμένος* or *ἀπεθαμένος*, *dead*.

*ἀπολαμβάνω* (*λαμβάνω*), *to enjoy*, A. *ἀπόλαυσα* or *ἀπέλαυσα*.

*ἀποσταίνω* (*σταίνω*), *to tire*, *to be tired*, A. *ἀπόστασα*.

*ἀρέσω*, and

*ἀρέσκω*, *to please*, A. *ἀρεσα*, Pp. *ἀρεσμένος*.

*ἀρέσω*, = the preceding.

*ἄς* (*ἄφες*, *ἄφημι*), *let*, a defective imperative, used chiefly in the formation of the third person of the imperative.

*αὐξαίνω*, and

*αὐξάνω*, *to increase*, *to grow*, A. *αὔξησα*, *αὔξηθην*, Pp. *αὐξημένος*.

*ἀφίρω* (*ἀφίημι*), *to leave*, *to let*, A. *ἀφησα* or *ἀφῆκα* or *ἀφῆκα*, imperat. *ἀφησε* or *ἄφες* or *ἄφσε*, pl. *ἀφήσετε* or *ἀφῆτε*, A. Pass. *ἀφέθην*, Pp. *ἀφημένος*.

## B.

*βάζω*, and

*βάλλω*, *to put*, *to place*, A. *ἔβαλα*, part. *βαλών*, A. Pass. *ἔβαλθην*, Pp. *βαλμένος*.

*βάρω*, = the preceding.

*βαρι-οῦμαι*, -*έσαι*, *to be tired*, *to be weary or lazy*, A. *ἔβαρεθην*, Pp. *βαρεμένος*, *tired*.

*βαρύνομαι*, A. *ἔβαρύνθην*, = the preceding.

*βλασταίνω*, and

*βλαστάνω*, *to bud*, A. *ἔβλαστησα*.

*βλέπω*, *to see*, *to look*, A. *ἰδα* (also *εἰδα*), subj. *ἰδῶ* (like *γραφῶ*), imperat. *ἰδέ* or *ἰδές*, pl. *ἰδέτε*, part. *ἰδών*, A. Pass. *ἔβλέφθην*.

Its compounds have A. Act. *ἔβλεψα*, as *ἀποβλέπω*, *ἀπόβλεψα*.

Fashionable people pervert the subjunctive *ἰδῶ* into *διῶ*, which sounds like *δυό*, *two*.

*βόσκω*, or *βοσκῶ*, *ἄς*, *to pasture*, A. *ἔβόσκησα*, *ἔβοσκήθην*, Pp. *βοσκημένος*.

*βουτῶ*, *ἄς*, *to dive*, A. *ἔβουτισα* or *ἔβούτιξα*, Pp. *βουτημένος* or *βουτιγμένος*, *immersed*.

*βρέχω*, *to wet*, *to rain*, A. *ἔβρεξα*, *ἔβράχην*, Pp. *βρεγμένος*, *wet*.

*βυζάνω*, and

*βυζάρω*, *to suck*, A. *ἔβυζαξα*, Pp. *βυζαγμένος*.

## C.

*γδέρνω* (*ἐκδέρω*), *to flay*, *skin*, A. *ἔγδαρα* or *ἴγδειρα*, *ἴγδαρθην*, Pp. *γδαρμένος*.

*γδύνω* (*ἐκδύνω*), *to undress, strip naked*, A. ἔγδυσα, ἔγδύθην,  
Pp. γδυμένος.

*γένομαι*, = *γίνομαι*.

*γέρω*, = *γύρω*.

*γίνομαι*, *to become, to be, to be made*, A. ἔγινα or ἔγεινα, *subj.*

*γίνω* or *γείνω*, *imperat.* γίνε, A. Pass. ἔγίνην, *subj.* γινῶ or

*γενῶ*, *imperat.* γέρον, pl. γενῆτε, *part.* γενόμενος (little used),

Pp. γενημένος.

The A. Pass. has the same signification with the A. Act.  
*γλυτόρω*, *to rescue, save*, A. ἔγλυτωσα and ἔγλυσα, Pp. γλυτωμένος.

*γύρω*, *to lean on one side, to bend*, A. ἔγυρα, Pp. γυρμένος.

#### A.

*δαγκάνω*, *to bite*, A. ἔδαγκασα, Pp. δαγκασμένος.

*δέρω*, *to whip, flog, beat*, A. ἔδειρα, ἔδάρθην, Pp. δαρμένος.

*διαβαίνω* (*βαίνω*), *to pass*, A. ἔδιεβην or διέβην or ἔδιάβηκα (like  
ἔγραφθην, ἔγραφθηκα), *subj.* διάβω, or διαβῶ (like γραφθῶ),  
*imperat.* διάβα, pl. διαβῆτε, *part.* διαβάς.

*διδάσκω*, *to teach*, A. ἔδιδαξα, ἔδιδάρθην, Pp. διδαγμένος.

*δίδω*, *to give*, A. ἔδωκα or ἔδωσα, *imperat.* δῶσε (Greek δός),  
A. Pass. ἔδόθην, Pp. δοσμένος or δομένος.

*δίνω*, = the preceding.

#### E.

*ἔβγάζω* (*ἐκβάλλω*), *to put out*, A. ἔβγαλα, ἔβγάλθην, Pp. βγαλμένος.

*ἔβγαινω* (*ἐκβαίνω*), *to go out*, A. ἔβγῆκα or ἔβγα (sometimes  
ἔξέβγα), *subj.* ἔβγω, or ἔβγῶ (like γραφθῶ), *imperat.* ἔβγα, pl.  
ἔβγάτε.

*ἔβγάνω*, = *ἔβγάζω*.

*ἔδα*, see *βλέπω*.

*ἔιμαι*, *to be, subj.* ἔμαι, *imperat.* ἔσο, *infin.* ἔσθαι, *part.* ὥν,  
Imperf. ἔμουν or ἔμην, A. ἔσταθην (from στέκομαι).

#### Present.

IND. S. εἰμαι	P. εἴμι-εθα, -εσθε, -εσθεν, -εστε,
	-αστε
εἰσαι	εἴσ-εθε, -εστε, (Chian εἴστενε)
εῖναι	εἶναι

SUBJ. S. ἔμαι	P. ἔμεθα, ἔσθε, ἔνθα, with all
ἔσαι	the peculiarities of the Indicative.
ἔναι	

**IMP.** *S.* ἔσο, ἔστω or ἄς ἦναι. *P.* 3 pers. ἄς ἦναι.

**PART.** ὥν, οὐσα, ὅν, *G.* ὄντος, οὐσης, ὄντος.

### Imperfect.

**S.** ἤμουν, ἤμην, ἤμον, ἤμουνε  
ἡσουν, ἡσο, ἡσουρε, ἡσταν, ἡστανε  
ἡτον, ἡτο, ἡταν, ἡτανε

**P.** ἤμ-εθα, -εστε, -αστε, -ασταν, -εσθαν  
ἡσθε, ἡσεστε, ἡσαστε, ἡσασθε, ἡσασθαν, ἡσασταν  
ἡσαν, ἡτον, ἡταν, ἡτανε

**NOTE.** The third person *ἴναι* was formerly *ἴν*, and is probably a modification of the Greek *ἴν* for *ἴνστι*. It must not be confounded with the Greek infinitive *ἴναι*.

It is hardly necessary to observe here, that the Romaic *ἱματι* is passive in form, with the exception of *ἱναι*, *ῃσαν*.

*εἰπα*, see *λέγω*.

*ἔλα*, *ἔλατε* or *ἔλαστε* (*ἔλαύνω*), *come*, a defective imperative, = *ἔλθε*, *ἔλθετε*, from *ἔρχομαι*.

*ἔμβαινω*, (*ἐν*, *βαίνω*), *to enter, to go or come in*, A. *ἔμβηκα*, *subj.* *ἔμβω*, or *ἔμβῶ* (like *γραφθῶ*), *imperat.* *ἔμβα*, pl. *ἔμβάτε* or *ἔμβήτε*.

*ἔμπορῶ*, = *ἥμπορῶ*.

*ἔντροπομαι* (*ἐν*, *τρέπω*), *to be ashamed or bashful*, A. *ἔντραπην*.

*ἔξεύρω*, = *ἥξεύρω*.

*ἔρθομαι*, *ἥρθα*, *ἔρθω* or *ἔρθῶ*, = *ἔρχομαι*, *ἥλθα*, *ἔλθω* or *ἔλθῶ*.

*ἔρχομαι*, *to come*, A. *ἥλθα*, *subj.* *ἔλθω*, or *ἔλθῶ* (like *γραφθῶ*), *imperat.* *ἔλθε*, *ἔλθετε*, *part.* *ἔλθών*.

*εὑρίσκω*, *to find*, A. *εὑρηκα* or *ηὔρηκα* or *εὐρῆκα*, or *ηὔρα* or *εὐρά*, *subj.* *εὕρω*, or *εὔρῶ* (like *γραφθῶ*), *imperat.* *εὔρε* or *εὔρε*, pl. *εὔρέτε* or *εὔρητε*, *part.* *εὔρων*, A. *Pass.* *εὔρεθην*, *Pp.* *εὔρημένος* or *εὔρεμένος*.

*εὐχομαι*, *to pray*, A. *εὐχήθην*.

*ἔχω*, *to have*, Imperf. *εἶχα*. The rest is wanting.

### Z.

*ζῶ*, *ζῆσ*, *ζῆ*, pl. *ζῶμεν*, *ζῆτε*, *ζῶσι*, *to live*, Imperf. *ζῶων*, *ζέης*, *ζῆη*, pl. *ζῶμεν*, *ζῆτε*, *ζῶων*, with the other peculiarities of verbs in *ὦ*: A. *ζέησα*.

### H.

*ἥμπορῶ*, *εῖς*, *can, may, to be able*, A. *ἥμπόρεσα*.

*ἥξεύρω*, *to know*, Imperf. *ἥξευρα*. The Aor. in some connexions may be borrowed from *μανθάνω*.

## θ.

*Θά*, an indeclinable auxiliary verb, for all the persons and numbers of the present and imperfect of the indicative of *Θέλω*. Compare *πά*.

*Θάπτω*, *to bury*, A. ἵθαψα, ἵθάφθην or ἐτάφην, Pp. θαμμένος.

*Θέ*, = *Θά*.

*Θέλω*, *to wish*, *to will*, Imperf. ἥθελα, A. ἥθέλησα, subj. θελήσω, imperat. θέλησε, part. θελήσας.

*Θέτω*, *to put*, *to place*, *to locate*, A. ἵθεσα, ἐτέθην, Pp. θεμένος.

*Θρέψω*, = *τρέψω*.

## I.

*ἴδα*, see *βλέπω*.

## K.

*κάθομαι*, *to sit down*, *to dwell*, A. ἐκάθησα.

*καίω*, *to burn*, A. ἐκαύσα, ἐκαύθην or ἐκάην, Pp. καυμένος.

The Participle *καῦμένος*, *η*, *ον*, usually means *poor fellow*, *poor* or *dear woman*, *poor thing*, in an endearing acceptation, and is used chiefly in exclamations.

*κάμιω*, *to do*, *to make*, A. ἐκαμα, Pp. καμωμένος.

*κάμω*, and *κάνω*, = *κάμιω*.

*καταβαίνω* (*βαίνω*), *to descend*, *to come* or *go down*, A. ἐκατέβην or *κατέβην*, *ἐκατέβηκα* or *κατέβηκα* (like *ἔγραφθην*, *ἔγράφθηκα*), subj. *κατέβω*, or *κατέβω* (like *γραφθῶ*), imperat. *κατέβα*, pl. *κατεβάτε*, part. *καταβάσις*.

*κατεβαίνω*, = the preceding.

*καύω*, = *καίω*.

*κερδαίνω*, *to gain*, A. ἐκέρδησα, Pp. κερδημένος or *κερδαιμένος*.

*κερδίζω*, A. ἐκέρδιξα, Pp. κερδιγμένος or *κερδισμένος*, = the preceding.

*κεργῶ*, *ἄς*, *to pour out liquor* for anybody, *to treat with liquor*, A. ἐκεργασα, *ἐκεράσθην*, Pp. κερασμένος.

*κινγῶ*, *ἄς*, = the preceding.

*κλαίω*, *to weep*, A. ἐκλαυσα, Pp. κλαμένος.

*κρεμάζω*, and

*κρεμνῶ*, *ἄς*, *to hang*, A. ἐκρεμασα, *ἐκρεμάσθην*, Pp. κρεμασμένος.

*κρέμομαι*, *to be hanging*, *to hang*, intransitive and defective.

*κρεμῶ*, *ἄς*, = *κρεμνῶ*.

*κρύβω*, and

*κρύπτω*, *to hide*, *to conceal*, A. ἐκρυψα, A. Pass. ἐκρύφθην or *ἐκρύβην*, imperat. *κρύψου* or *κρυβήσου*, Pp. κρυμμένος.

*κυλίω*, *to roll*, A. ἐκύλισα, *ἐκυλίσθην*, Pp. κυλισμένος.

*κυλῶ*, *ἄς*, = the preceding.

## A.

*λαβαινω*, and

*λαμβάνω*, *to receive, to take*, A. ἔλαβα, part. *λαβών*, A. Pass. ἐλήφθην.

*λανθάνομαι*, *to mistake, to be mistaken*, A. ἐλανθάσθην, Pp. *λανθασμένος*.

*λαχαινω*, *to happen*, A. ἔλαχα.

*λέγω*, *to say, to tell*, A. εἶπα, subj. εἴπω, or εἴπω (like γραφθῶ), imperat. εἰπέ or εἰπές or πές, pl. εἰπέτε, part. εἴπων, A. Pass. ἐλέχθην and εἰπώθην, Pp. εἰρημένος.

Its compounds have A. ἐλεξα, ἐλέχθην: as, διαλέγω, ἐδιάλεξα, ἐδιαλέχθην.

## M.

*μαζόνω*, *to gather, to collect*, A. ἐμάζωξα or ξμασα, A. Pass. ἐμαζώχθην, Pp. μαζωμένος.

*μαθαίνω*, and

*μανθάνω*, *to learn*, A. ἐμαθα, partl. μαθών, Pp. μαθημένος, erudit, learned, accustomed.

*μεθύω*, *to get drunk*, A. ἐμέθυσα *to be drunk*, Pp. μεθυσμένος drunk.

*μεθῶ*, ἥς, = the preceding.

*μελει*, *it concerns*, Imperf. ἐμελε, impersonal.

*μέρω*, *to remain*, A. ἐμεινα.

*μηνύω*, *to give notice, to announce*, A. ἐμήνυσα, ἐμηνύθην.

*μηνῶ*, ἥς, = the preceding.

*μιγγύω*, *to mix*, A. ἐμιξα, ἐμίχθην, Pp. μιγμένος.

*μνέσκω*, and

*μνήσκω*, = μέρω.

## N.

*νά*, pl. *νάτε*, *take*, a defective imperative, having originated in the interjection *νά!* behold! see here!

## Ξ.

*ξερρῶ*, ἥς, *to vomit*, A. ἐξέρασα.

*ξέρω*, and

*ξεύρω*, = ηξεύρω.

*ξεχάνω*, *to forget*, A. ἐξέχασα, Pp. ξεχασμένος stupid, booby, blockhead,

*ξεχρῶ*, ἥς, = the preceding.

*ξύνω*, and

*ξύω*, *to scratch*, A. ξενσα, ξενύθην, Pp. ξυμένος.

*ξῶ*, ξεῖς, = the preceding.

## O.

*ὅμνύω*, *to swear*, A. *ὅμοσα* or *ὤμοσα*. —  
*ὅμόνω*, = the preceding.

## II.

*πά*, see *πηγαίνω*.

*παγαίνω*, *and*

*πάγω*, = *πηγαίνω*.

*παθαίνω*, = *πάσχω*.

*παιρνω* (*ἐπαίρω*), *to take*, A. *ἐπῆρα*, *subj.* *πάρω*, *imperat.* *πάρε*,  
A. *Pass.* *ἐπάρθην*, Pp. *παρμένος*.

*πάσχω*, *to suffer*, A. *ἐπαθα*, *part.* *παθών*.

*παχαίνω*, *and*

*παχύνω*, *to grow fat*, A. *ἐπάχυνα*, *to be fat*.

*πεθαίνω*, = *ἀπεθαίνω*, *ἀποθνήσκω*.

*περνῶ*, *as*, *to pass*, A. *ἐπέρασα*, Pp. *περασμένος*.

*πέτομαι*, = *πετῶ*, *to fly*.

*πετῶ*, *as*, *to fly*, *to throw away*, A. *ἐπέταξα*, *ἐπετάχθην*, Pp. *πετα-*  
*γμένος* *thrown away*.

*πέφτω*, = *πλητω*.

*πηγαίνω* (*ὑπάγω*), *to go*, *part.* also *πηγαινάμενος*, A. *ἐπῆγα* or  
*ὑπῆγα*, *subj.* *πάγω* or *ὑπάγω*, Pp. *παγαιμένος* *gone*.

The form *πά* may stand for all the numbers and persons  
of the subjunctive after *νά*. Compare *θά* for *θέλω*, *θέλεις*, &c.  
*πίνω*, *to drink*, A. *ἐπια*, *subj.* *πίω*, or *πιῶ* (like *γραφθῶ*), *imper-*  
*rat.* *πίε* or *πιέ*, *pl.* *πίετε* or *πιέτε*, *part.* *πιών*, A. *Pass.* *ἐπό-*  
*θην* or *ἐπιόθην*, Pp. *πιουμένος*, *drunk*.

*πίπτω*, *to fall*, A. *ἐπεσα*, *part.* *πεσών*, Pp. *πεσμένος*.

*πλέω*, *to float*, *to sail*, A. *ἐπλευσα*.

*πνέω*, *to breathe*, A. *ἐπνευσα*.

*πρόσκομαι*, *to swell*, *intransitive*, A. *ἐπρόσθην*, Pp. *πρησμένος*.

*προσεύχομαι*, *to pray as to the deity*, A. *ἐπροσευχήθην*, *imperat.*  
*προσεύξον*.

## P.

*φέω*, *to flow*, A. *ἐφέυσα*.

## Σ.

*σαπίζω*, *to rot*, A. *ἐσάπισα*, Pp. *σαπισμένος* or *σαπημένος*.

*σέρω*, = *σύρω*.

*σηκόνω*, *to raise*, A. *ἐσήκωσα*, *ἐσηκώθην*, Pp. *σηκωμένος*. *Pass.*

*σηκόνομαι*, *to rise*, *imperat.* *σήκω* or *σήκω*, *pl.* *σηκῶτε*.

*σπάζω*, *to break*, A. *ἐσπασα*, *ἐσπάσθην*, Pp. *σπασμένος*.

**σπάνω**, = the preceding.

**σταίνω**, *to erect, to place in an erect position*, A. ἔστησά, ἔστηθην, Pp. στημένος.

**στέκω**, and **στέκομαι**, *to stand, to stay, to stop, imperat.* στέκα, pl. στεκάτε, A. Pass. ἔστάθην.

**στέλλω**, and **στέλνω**, *to send, Imperf.* ἔστελνα, A. ἔστειλα, ἔστάλθην or ἔστάλην, Pp. σταλμένος.

**στήνω**, = **σταίνω**.

**συμβαίνει** (**σύν, βαίνει**), *it happens, A.* ἔσυνέβη or **συνέβη, subj.** συμβῆ or συνέβη.

**σύρω**, *to drag, draw, A.* ἔσυρα, ἔσύρθην, Pp. συρμένος. The A. *imperat.* σύρε, σύρετε, means also *go*.

**σύρω**, = the preceding.

**σφίγγω**, *to squeeze, imperat.* σφίγγε and σφίγγα, A. ἔσφιξα, ἔσφιχθην, Pp. σφιγμένος *tight*.

### T.

**τραβῶ**, ᾖς, *to draw, to pull, A.* ἔτραβίξα, ἔτραβιχθην, Pp. τραβιγμένος.

**τρέμω**, *to tremble, Imperf.* ἔτρεμα, defective.

**τρέφω**, *to feed, nourish, A.* ἔθρεψα, A. Pass. ἔθρεφθην or ἔθράθην or ἔτραφην, Pp. θρεμμένος.

**τρέχω**, *to run, imperat.* τρέχα, pl. τρεχάτε, A. ἔτρεξα.

**τρώγω**, *to eat, A.* ἔφαγα, part. φαγών, A. Pass. ἔφαγώθην, Pp. φαγωμένος.

**τυχαίνω**, *to happen, A.* ἔτυχα.

### T.

**ὑπαγαίνω**, *obsolete, = ὑπάγω, πηγαίνω*.

**ὑπάγω**, = **πηγαίνω**.

**ὑπόσχομαι**, *to promise, A.* ὑποσχέθην or ὑπεσχέθην.

### Φ.

**φαγωμένος**, see **τρώγω**.

**φέρω**, and

**φέρω**, *to bring, Imperf.* ἔφερνα, A. ἔφερα, ἔφέρθην, Pp. φερμένος.

**φεύγω**, *to flee, imperat.* also φεύγα, pl. φευγάτε, A. ἔφυγα.

### X.

**χαίρω**, commonly **χαίρομαι**, *to rejoice, to be glad, part.* also **χαρούμενος**, A. ἔχαρην.

**χαλῶ**, ᾖς, and

**χαλῶ**, ᾖς, *to destroy, to demolish, A.* ἔχαλασσα, ἔχαλάσθην, Pp. χαλασμένος.

*χάνω, to lose, A. ἔχασα, ἔχάθην, Pp. χαμένος.*

*χάσω, to gape, imperat. also χάσου, defective.*

*χορταίνω, to satiate, to be satiated, A. ἔχόρτασα, Pp. χορτασμένος.*

Ψ.

*ψένω, and ψήνω, to roast, to cook, A. ἔψησα, ἔψήθην, Pp. ψημένος.*

## ADVERBS.

§ 107. 1. Adverbs formed from adjectives in *ος* and *υς*, of all the degrees of comparison, are the same with the nominative neuter plural of those adjectives. E. g.

*καλά, well, καλήτερα, better, from καλός, καλήτερος, good πικρά, bitterly, πικρότερα, πικρότατα, from πικρός, bitter βαθιά, deeply, βαθύτερα, βαθύτατα, from βαθύς, deep.*

2. Adverbs of the positive degree may be formed from adjectives in *ος*, *ης*, *υς*, by changing *ος* and *ης* into *ως*, and *υς* into *έως*. E. g.

*σοφῶς, wisely, σοφώτερα, σοφώτατα, from σοφός ἀληθῶς, truly, ἀληθέστερα, ἀληθέστατα, from ἀληθής φιλαλήθως, in a truth-loving manner, from φιλαλήθης βαθέως, deeply, from βαθύς.*

Adverbs in *ως* are not used by the uneducated.

3. A few adverbs are the same with the nominative singular of the neuter of the adjective. E. g.

*μόνον, only, from μόνος, alone*

*πολύ, much, from πολύς*

*πόσον, how much, from πόσος.*

§ 108. 1. Adverbs answering to the question *ποσάνις, how often, how many times*, end in *άνις*. E. g.

*πολλάνις, often, many times, from πολύς.*

2. All numeral adverbs, except *ἄπαξ, one, δὶς, twice, and τρὶς, thrice*, end in *άνις*. E. g.

*τετράνις, four times, from τέσσαρες*

*εκατοντάνις, hundred times, from ἑκατόν.*

NOTE. Instead of adverbs of this class, the mass of the people use the accusative of φορά, *time*, preceded by the adjective denoting the number. E. g.

πόσαις φοραῖς, *how many times?*

μίαν φοράν, *once, one time*

δύο φοραῖς, *twice, two times*

πολλαῖς φοραῖς, *many times*

ἐλίγαις φοραῖς, *a few times.*

§ 109. The adverbs ποῦ, κἄπου, ὅποῦ, ὅπου : πόθεν, ὅπόθεν, ὅθεν : πότε, ποτέ, τότε, ὅταν, ὅπόταν : πῶς, κἄπως, οὕτως, ἔτσι, ὅπως, correspond to each other as follows :

Interrogative. Indefinite. Demonstrative. Relative.

ποῦ	κἄπου		ὅποῦ, ὅπου
-----	-------	--	------------

πόθεν			ὅθεν, ὅπόθεν
-------	--	--	--------------

πότε	ποτέ	τότε	ὅταν, ὅπόταν
------	------	------	--------------

πῶς	κἄπως	οὕτως, ἔτσι	ὅπως, ὡς, καθώς
-----	-------	-------------	-----------------

NOTE. Κάποτε, the proper indefinite of πέτε, now means *sometimes*, not *some time*, which analogy requires.

## DERIVATION OF WORDS.

This head comprises chiefly such endings as are more or less peculiar to the Romaic.

§ 110. 1. PATRONYMICS from nouns in *as* of the *first declension* are formed by changing this ending into *áðης*. E. g.

*Ἐλιάδης*, *son of Elias*, from *Ἐλιας*.

2. Patronymics from nouns in *os* of the *second declension*, and *ης* of the first, are formed by changing these endings into *iðης*. E. g.

*Οἰκονομίδης*, *son of Οἰκονόμος*, from *Οἰκονόμος*

*Νικολαΐδης*, *son of Nicholas*, from *Νικόλαος*

*Ἰωαννίδης*, *son of John*, from *Ἰωάννης*.

But when *os* is preceded by the sound *I*, it is changed into *áðης*: as, *Δημητριάδης*, *son of Demetrius*, from *Δημήτριος*.

3. Patronymics from nouns of the *third declension* are formed by changing *os* or *ωs* of the genitive singular into *iðης*. E. g.

*Πλατωνίδης*, *son of Plato*, from *Πλάτων*, *ωνος*

*Νεστορίδης*, *son of Nestor*, from *Νέστωρ*, *οος*

*Θησείδης*, *son of Theseus*, from *Θησεύς*, *έως*.

§ 111. From the Greek *πῶλος*, *foal*, or rather from the Latin *pullus*, come the following endings, which are always preceded by *o*:

- πουλος G. *ou*, *son of*, occurring only in proper names; as, Ἀλεξόπουλος, *Alexopoulos*, from Ἀλέξης.
- πούλα G. *as*, *daughter of*; as, ἀρχοντοπούλα, *a nobleman's daughter*, from ἀρχοντις: βοσκοπούλα, *shepherdess*, from βοσκός: Τουρχοπούλα, *a Turkish girl*.
- ουλον G. *ou*, *offspring of*, *son of*; as, ἀρχοντόπουλον, *a nobleman's son*: Τουρχόπουλον, *a Turkish boy*. In words denoting *irrational* or *inanimate* objects, it has a diminutive signification; as, ψαλιδόπουλον, *small scissors*, from ψαλίδι.

§ 112. A DIMINUTIVE is a derivate word, signifying a *small* or *dear* thing of the kind denoted by the primitive. Diminutives end in

- άνης G. *η*, implying *dear*, used chiefly in proper names; Γεωργάνης, *dear George*, from Γεώργης: Νικολάνης, *dear Nicholas*, from Νικολός: Γιαννάνης, from Γιάννης, *John*.

-άνι, *little, small, dear, precious*, used only in the nominative and accusative of both numbers; as, μαχαιράνι, *a little knife*, from μαχαιρί: υρασάνι, *dear wine*, from υρασί. Diminutives in *άνι* are formed from nouns in *i* of the second declension.

-ιό G. *ioū*, used only in *names* of women, particularly of young women; as, τὸ Κατερινό or Κανιό, *Kate*, from Αἰκατερίνη, *Catherine*; τὸ Λενίο, *Nell*, from Ἐλένη, *Helen*; τὸ Μαριό, *Molly*, from Μαρία, *Mary*.

-ιτσα (Greek -ιση), G. *as*, *little, small, dear*; as, βαρχίτσα, *little boat*, from βάρχα: γυναικίτσα, *dear woman or wife*.

*Κυράτσα*, or *Κεράτσα*, from κυρά or κερά, *mistress*, takes *á* in the penult instead of *l*.

-ιτσης G. *η*, occurs only in κυρίτσης (also κυρίτσος), from κύρης or κύριος, *master*. *Κυρίτσης*, however, is now chiefly used as a man's name.

-ιτσιν G. *itσιον*, was very common in the time of Ptochoprodromos, and was used also in adjectives of the comparative degree; as, υρασίτσιν, μικροτερίτσιν, from υρασί, μικρότερον. At present it occurs only in κορίτσι (without the *v*), *girl*, from κόρη, but without its diminutive force.

-ιω, G. *ιως*, occurs in the Constantinopolitan proper names, ἡ Ἐλένιω, ἡ Κατίνιω, from Ἐλένη, Αἰκατερίνη.

- όνας G. *a*, found only in *γνιόνας* or *νιγιόνας*, *dear son*, from *γνιός* or *νιός*.
- ούδα G. *as*, equivalent to -ίτσα, as, *κοπελούδα*, *dear lass*, from *κοπέλα*.
- ουδερός, *ή*, *όν*, modifies the meaning of some adjectives of color; as, *μαυρούδερός*, *blackish*, from *μαῦρος*.
- ούδι, equivalent to -άχι, as, *τὸ γνιοῦδι*, from *γνιός*, *son*.
- ούλα (Latin *-ula*), G. *as*, equivalent to -ίτσα, as, *πορτούλα*, *little door*, from *πόρτα*: *καψούλα*, *poor woman*, (in an endearing acceptation,) from *κάψα*, *heat*.
- ούλης G. *η*, equivalent to -άχης, as, *καψούλης*, *poor fellow*, from *κάψα*.
- ούλι, equivalent to -άχι, as, *παιδούλι*, *little boy*, from *παιδί*.  
Χερούλι, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, *handle*, as of a vase, from *χέρι*, has lost its diminutive signification.
- ουλός, *ή*, *όν*, (Greek *-ίλος*, Latin *-ulus*) equivalent to -ούτσικος: as, *βαθουλός*, *rather deep*, from *βαθύς*.
- ούτσικος, *η*, *ον*, (Italian *-uzzo*,) modifies the quality denoted by the primitive; as, *ἀσπρούτσικος*, *whitish*, from *ἀσπρός*: *γλυκούτσικος*, *sweetish*, from *γλυκός*: *καλούτσικος*, *rather good*, from *καλός*.

**§ 113.** An AUGMENTATIVE is a derivative noun, signifying a *great*, *large*, *big*, or *huge* thing of the kind denoted by the primitive.

There are two methods of forming Romaic augmentatives:

1. By changing neuters into feminines, and feminines into masculines. E. g.

ἡ σπάθα, <i>big sword</i>	← from	τὸ σπαθὶ
ἡ κεφάλα, <i>big head</i>	"	τὸ κεφάλι
ἡ ποδάρα, <i>big foot</i>	"	τὸ ποδάρι
ὁ μύτος, <i>monstrous nose</i>	"	ἡ μύτη.

2. By annexing *άρα* G. *as*, or *αρος* G. *ov*, to the root of the primitive. E. g.

ἡ χεράρα, <i>clumsy hand</i>	from	τὸ χέρι
ὁ μύταρος, <i>huge nose</i>	"	ἡ μύτη.

**§ 114.** The following endings denote *employment*, *occupation*, or *character*.

-άρης (Latin *-arius*), G. *η*, or -άριος G. *ον*: *ἀποθηκάρης*,

*apothecary*, from ἀποθήκη : περιβολάρης, *gardener*, from περιβόλι.

-ᾶς G. ᾳ, denoting a *seller* or *keeper of, dealer in* : βοντυρᾶς, *butter-seller*, from βοντυρον : μυλωνᾶς, *miller*, from μύλος : σφουγγαρᾶς, *spunge-merchant*, or *spunge-fisher*.

Some nouns of this class have acquired an *augmentative* signification ; as, κεφαλᾶς, *big-headed man*, from κεφάλι : φαγᾶς, *glutton*, from φαγί.

-ισσα G. ας : βασιλισσα, *queen*, from βασιλεύς, *king* ; καπιτάνισσα, *captain's wife*, from καπιτάνος : ἔχθρισσα, *female enemy*, from ἔχθρος : γιάτρισσα, *female physician*, from γιατρός.

Most commonly the feminine of *national* appellatives end in ισσα : as, Τούρκισσα, *Turk*, Ἀράπισσα, *Arab*, Γύψισσα, *Gypsey*.

-οῦ G. οῦς, is the feminine of -ᾶς : κοσκινοῦ, *a female sieve-maker*, or *the wife of a sieve-maker*, from κοσκινᾶς.

-ούσα (Greek -όεις, -όεσσα), G. ας : μαυρομαλούσα, *black-haired woman*.

-τρα or -τρια G. ας, comes from the masculine -της : ψάλτρα or ψάλτρια, *songstress*, from ψάλτης.

-τσῆς (Turkish), G. ῆ : καϊκτσῆς, *boatman*, from καΐκι, *boat, vessel*.

**§ 115.** The ending ινα or αινα G. ας, is in many parts of Greece appended to a married man's name to denote that of his wife. E. g.

Αποστόλινα	from	Αποστόλης, <i>Apostoles</i>
Κώσταινα	“	Κώστας, <i>Constans</i>
Δημήτρινα	“	Δημήτρης, <i>Demetrius</i>
Θεοδορίνα,	“	Θεοδωρῆς, <i>Theodore</i> .

**§ 116.** Some proper names are formed from adjectives in ος simply by changing the place of the accent. E. g.

Λάμπρος, Χρῆστος, from λαμπρός, χρηστός.

**§ 117.** 1. Neuters in -ιδι come from nouns in ις G. εως, and from nouns in ος G. ους. E. g.

φίδι, *snake* from ὁ ὄφις, εως

ταξίδι, *voyage* “ ἡ τάξις, εως

ξίδι, *vinegar* “ τὸ ὄξος, ους.

Some write *-εῖδι* for *-ἰδι*: both are correct, but *-ἰδι* is the simplest.

## 2. Neuters in *-άφι* come from nouns in *ος* G. *ov.* E. g.

*ξυραφί*, *razor*, from ὁ *ξυρός*.

§ 118. *Abstract* nouns, peculiar to the Romaic, end in *-άδα*, *-αριά*, *-ιά*, *-ιμον*, *-ιτα*, and *-ύλα*.

*-άδα* G. *ας*, corresponds to the English *-ness*, and the Greek *-της*: as, *γλυκάδα*, *sweetness*, from *γλυκός*.

*-αριά* G. *ᾶς*, occurs in numbers that are multiples of *ten* or of *five*; as, *δεκαριά*, *ten*, *δεκαπενταριά*, *fifteen*, *είκοσαριά*, *twenty*, *είκοσιπενταριά*, *twenty-five*. Also *δωδεκαριά*, *twelve*. But *ἕκατον*, *hundred*, has *ἕκατοσιή*.

Nouns of this class are always accompanied by *κάμμιά*, *some, about*, from *κάνεις* (§ 71); as, *φέρε μας κάμμια πεντηκαριά κεφάλια*, *bring us fifty heads or so*. This circumstance has led some to suppose that the indefiniteness lies in the noun and not in the pronoun *κάμμιά*.

*-ιά* G. *ιᾶς*, denotes the *effect produced by any instrument or organ*; as, *ματιά*, *glance of the eye*, from *μάτι*, *eye*; *κανονιά*, *the report of a gun*, from *κανόνι*, *cannon*; *μαχαιριά*, *a stab*, from *μαχαίρι*, *knife*; *κονδυλιά*, *a mark with a pen*, from *κονδύλι*, *pen*.

*-ιμον* (Greek *-μος*), G. *ιματος*, denotes the *action of a verb*; as, *γράψιμον*, *writing*, from *γράφω*: *τρέξιμον*, *running*, from *τρέχω*: *ψήσιμον*, *roasting*, from *ψήνω*.

*-ιτα* (Latin *-itas*, Italian *-ità*), G. *ας*, corresponds to the Greek *-της*: as, *ἀργίτα*, *delay*, from *ἀργῶ*: *ἔχθριτα*, *enmity*, from *ἔχθρος*: *μάνιτα*, *rage*, from *μανία*.

*-ύλα* (Greek *-ύλος*), G. *ας*, occurs in some nouns of *color*; as, *ἀσπρύλα*, *intense whiteness*, from *ἀσπρος*: *κόκκινύλα*, *intense redness*, from *κόκκινος*.

*Καῦλα*, *a burning sensation*, from *καιώ*, is perhaps the only noun of this class that does not denote color.

§ 119. Adjectives, more or less peculiar to the Romaic, end in *-άτος*, *-ένιος*, *-ήσιος*, *-ικιος*, *-ικος* with the accent on the antepenult, and *-ούριος*.

*-άτος*, *η*, *ov.* (Latin *-atus*.) formerly very common, but at present confined to a limited number of adjectives, the most common of which is *γεμάτος*, *full*, from *γέμω*.

- ένιος (*Greek -ιος*), *a, or*, denotes the *material of which any thing is made*; as, ξυλένιος, *wooden*, from ξύλον: μαλαμάτενιος, *golden*, from μάλαμα, *gold*.
- ήσιος, *a, or*, denotes *pertaining to*; as, γιδήσιος, *goat's*, from γίδα, *goat*; γυναικήσιος, *woman's*, from γυναικα: παιδιάκήσιος, *boy's, boyish*, from παιδί.
- ικιος, *a, or*, (*Greek -ικός*,) occurs perhaps only in ἀντρικιος, *man's*, from ἄντρας, *man*.
- ικος, *η, or*, for -ικός, *ή, όν*: as, ἀφύσικος, *unnatural*, *Toύρκικος*, *Turkish*; Ἐγγλεζικος, *English*; Βενέτικος, *Venetian*.
- ούριος, *a, or*, as, καινούριος, *new*, from καιρός: σπαρούριος, *deficient in beard*, from σπαρός.

## COMPOSITION OF WORDS.

**§ 120.** 1. When the first component part is a noun of the first or second declension, its ending is dropped, and *o* is substituted. E. g.

θαλασσόνερον, <i>sea-water</i>	from	θάλασσα, <i>νερόν</i>
γεροντοκόριτσο, <i>old maid</i>	"	γέροντας, <i>κορίτσι</i>
καλοψήνω, <i>to roast well</i>	"	καλός, <i>ψήνω</i>
κρασοπότηρον, <i>wine-cup</i>	"	κρασί, <i>ποτήρι</i> .

2. When the first component part is a noun of the third declension, the termination of the genitive is dropped, and *o* is substituted. E. g.

λεοντόκαρδος, *lion-hearted*, from λέων, *οντος*, *ψυχή*.

3. When the last component part begins with a vowel, the *o* is omitted. It is omitted also when the first part is πολύς. E. g.

παλιάνθρωπος, <i>old fellow</i>	from	παλιός, <i>ἄνθρωπος</i>
ξυλάνθρωπος, <i>blockhead</i>	"	ξύλον, <i>ἄνθρωπος</i>
καλακούω, <i>to hear well</i>	"	καλός, <i>ἀκούω</i>
πολυκαιριός, <i>stale</i>	"	πολύς, <i>καιρός</i> .

NOTE 1. When the last component part is a neuter in *i*, this ending generally becomes *ov* in the compound; as, μελιβοκύδνιλον, *lead pencil*, from μελίβη and κυδύλι.

NOTE 2. The nouns παπᾶς, *priest*, χατοῦς, *hajee'*, μάστορες, *artist*, γίγος, *old*, διάκος, *deacon*, δάσκαλος, *teacher*, when used as *tites of respect*, drop their final *s*, and are prefixed to the proper name. E. g.

<i>Παπαθύμιος</i>	from	<i>παπᾶς</i> , Θύμιος, <i>Euthymius</i>
<i>Παπαντώνης</i>	"	" Αντώνης, <i>Anthony</i>
<i>Χαροκρῆστος</i>	"	<i>χαροῦς</i> , Χρῆστος, <i>Christos</i>
<i>Μαστορογιάννης</i>	"	<i>μάστορης</i> , Γιάννης, <i>John</i>
<i>Γερονίκος</i>	"	<i>γίρος</i> , Νίκος, <i>Nick</i>
<i>Διακογηγόριος</i>	"	<i>διάκος</i> , Γεργόριος, <i>Gregory</i>
<i>Δασκαλοπαπαγιάτης</i>	"	<i>δάσκαλος</i> , Παπαγιάτης, <i>Panaghiotes</i> .

Some write such words with a hyphen between the component parts; as, *παπα-Θύμιος*, *δασκαλο-Παπαγιάτης*. Others accent the last syllable of *παπα*, thus, *παπᾶ Γεργόριος*.

Coray compares the nominative *παπᾶ*, in such expressions as *παπᾶ Δανιήλ*, to the Epic nominatives in *α* (as *ιππότα*): but the cases are not parallel; for the syllables *παπα* remain unchanged in both the numbers and in its derivatives; as *οἱ Παπαγιαννῖαι*, the priest-John-family. Add to this the analogy of the feminine *παπαδίᾳ*, priest's wife; as, *ἡ Παπαδιαγιάννια*, *τῆς Παπαδιαγιάννινας*, the wife of priest John.

§ 121. 1. The negative prefix *ἀ-*, before a vowel *ἀν-*, corresponds to the English prefix *un-*, or to the suffix *-less*. E. g.

<i>ἄκανος</i> , <i>harmless</i>	from	<i>κακός</i> , <i>bad</i>
<i>ἄναξιος</i> , <i>unworthy</i>	"	<i>ἄξιος</i> , <i>worthy</i> .

2. The negative word corresponding to the perfect passive participle is the verbal adjective in *τός* (sometimes an adjective in *ος*), with the negative prefix. E. g.

<i>γραμμένος</i> , <i>written</i>	<i>ἄγραπτος</i> , <i>unwritten</i> , from <i>γράφω</i>
<i>ψημένος</i> , <i>roasted</i>	<i>ἄψυτος</i> , <i>not roasted</i> , from <i>ψήνω</i>
<i>ἀλατισμένος</i> , <i>salted</i>	<i>ἀνάλατος</i> , <i>not salted</i> , from <i>ἀλατς</i> .

§ 122. A mixed number, the fractional part of which is *one half*, may be formed by annexing the suffix *-ἡμισυ* or *-μισυ* (from *ἡμισυς*) to the cardinal number. E. g.

- μιάμισυ*, *ένάμισυ*, *one and a half*
- δυόμισυ*, *two and a half*
- τρεισήμισυ*, *three and a half*
- έβδομηντα έφτάμισυ*, *seventy-seven and a half*.

Some separate *-μισυ* from the first component part; as, *δεκά' μισυ*, *έννιά' μισυ*, *δώδεκά' μισυ*.

## PART III.

### S Y N T A X.

---

#### SUBJECT AND PREDICATE.

**§ 123.** The subject of a proposition is that of which any thing is affirmed.

The predicate is that which is affirmed of the subject.

#### SUBJECT.

**§ 124.** The subject is either a nominative, or a word standing for a nominative.

The nominative, or its representative, may have other words closely connected with it.

**§ 125.** The verb agrees with its subject-nominative in number and person. E. g.

'Εγώ τρέχω, *I run.* Ἡμεῖς πηγαίνομεν, *We go.*

Ἐσύ γράφεις, *Thou writest.* Εσεῖς λέγετε, *You say.*

Αὐτὸς ἐπεριπατοῦσε, *He was walking.*

Οἱ στρατιῶται ἐσκοτώθησαν, *The soldiers were killed.*

NOTE 1. In certain *fashionable* expressions, the number and person of the verb are determined by the genitive of the personal pronoun limiting the nominative. E. g.

Τί εἴπεις ἡ εὐγενία σου, *What did your Nobility say?*

Καταλαμβάνεται καὶ ἀτές σας, *You yourself also perceive.*

Η τιμιότης σας τί λέγεται εἰς τοῦτο; *What does your Respectability say to this?*

Those who affect the height of politeness, or rather servility, use *της* for *σου* or *σας*: as, 'Η ἔξοχότης της δὲν τὸ νοστιμεύεται, *Your (literally Her) Excellency does not relish it.*

NOTE 2. It is fashionable (but not servile) to use the second person plural for the second person singular. E. g.

Τί κάμεντε; for Τί κάμενες; *How do you do?*

Είσθε καλά; for Είσαις καλά; *Are you well?*

**§ 126.** The nominatives *ἐγώ*, *ἡμεῖς*, *ἐσύ*, *ἐστεῖς*, and all the nominatives of *αὐτός*, are expressed only when emphasis is required, or in case of antithesis. E. g.

*Ἐγώ λέγω, It is I that say.*

*Ἐστεῖς τὸ ἐκάμετε καὶ ὅχι ἡμεῖς, You did it, not we.*

**§ 127.** 1. Two or more nominatives in the singular, connected by *καὶ* (expressed or understood), take the verb in the plural, and in the chief person, which is the first with respect to the second and third, and the second with respect to the third. E. g.

*Ἐγώ κ' ἐσύ κ' ἔκεινη ἐπηγαίναμεν, I and thou and she were going.*

*Ἐσύ καὶ αὐτὸς καὶ ἔκεινη θὰ ἐλπίσετε, Thou and he and she will hope.*

*Οἱ κροκόδειλος κ' ἡ ἄλωποῦ ἐφιλογεικοῦσαν, The crocodile and the fox were disputing.*

2. The verb may agree with the noun which stands nearest to it. E. g.

*Θὰ χαθῆσθε ἐσὺ, ἐγώ, ἡ πόλις, Thou and I and the city shall perish.*

*Ἄγνωστος εἴναι ὁ τόπος καὶ ὁ χρόνος, Both the place and the time are unknown.*

NOTE. A nominative in the singular followed by the preposition *μὲν*, *with*, may take the verb in the plural; as, *Στάϊκος μὲν τὰ παλληνάρια ἤμετήκει*, *Staikos entered with the brave men.*

**§ 128.** When two or more nominatives of different persons are separated by *ἢ*, *οὐτε*, or *μήτε*, the verb agrees with one of the nominatives, and is understood after the rest. E. g.

*Ἡ ἡμεῖς θὰ χαθῶμεν, ἢ ἔκεινη, Either we shall perish or she will.*

*Οὐτε ἐσεῖς ἢ σασθε ἔκει, οὐτ' ἔκεινη, Neither you were there, nor was she.*

*Μήτε αὐτὸς, μήτε ἐσεῖς νὰ πηγαίνετε, Neither must he nor you go.*

NOTE. When the nominatives are separated by *οὐτε* or *μήτε*, the verb may be in the plural, but it must precede or follow all the nominatives; as, *Μήτε τοῦτος μήτε ἵκεῖνος διν τὸ ἐστοχάσθησαν*, *Neither this nor that man thought of it.*

**§ 129.** A *collective* noun in the singular may take the verb in the plural. E. g.

*Πολεμοῦν ἡ Κλεφτουριά*, *The Klephs fight.*

*Θὰ μὲ πατηγορήσουν ὁ κόσμος*, *The world will censure me.*

**§ 130.** The person of a verb agreeing with the *relative* pronoun is determined by the person of the antecedent. E. g.

*Ἐγὼ ὁποῖοι εἰμι εδῶ*, *I who am here.*

*Ἐκεῖνοι οἱ ὁποῖαι ἐπιάσθηκαν*, *Those who were caught.*

**§ 131.** The subject of verbs denoting the state of the weather, or the operations of nature, is not expressed. Thus,

<i>ἀστράπτει</i> , <i>it lightens</i>	from	<i>ἀστράπτω</i>
<i>βρέχει</i> , <i>it rains</i>	"	<i>βρέχω</i>
<i>βροντᾷ</i> , <i>it thunders</i>	"	<i>βροντῶ</i>
<i>ἔβραδειασε</i> , <i>it is late</i>	"	<i>βραδειάζω</i>
<i>ἐκαλωσύνευσε</i> , <i>it has cleared off</i>	"	<i>καλωσυνεύω</i>
<i>ἐσκοτεινιασε</i> , <i>it is dark</i>	"	<i>σκοτεινιάζω</i>
<i>ἔφεξε</i> , <i>it is day</i>	"	<i>φέγγω</i>
<i>ἔχάραξε</i> , <i>it dawns</i>	"	<i>χαράζω</i>
<i>ἔημέρωσε</i> , <i>it is day</i>	"	<i>ἔημερόνω</i>
<i>χιονίζει</i> , <i>it snows</i>	"	<i>χιονίζω</i> .

**§ 132.** 1. In general, any word or clause may be the subject of a proposition.

2. Particularly, the subject may be a verb in the *subjunctive* mood preceded by *νά* or *τὸ νά*. Such may be the subject of

*ἀπαγορεύεται*, *it is forbidden*; from *ἀπαγορεύω*.

*ἀρχεῖ*, *it is enough*; *ἀρχῶ*.

*εἶναι*, *it is*, followed by a neuter adjective, or by a preposition; *εἰμι*.

*ἔλειψε*, *it wanted*, *it was wanting*; *λείπω*.

*ἐνδέχεται, it is possible.*

*πρέπει, it is proper, it becomes ; πρέπω.*

*συγχωρεῖται, it is permitted ; συγχωρῶ.*

*συμβαίνει, it happens ; συμβαίνω.*

*συμφέρει, it benefits, it is of advantage ; συμφέρω.*

*τυχάνει, ἔτυχε, it happens, it happened ; τυχαίνω.*

*ῳφελεῖ, it benefits ; ὠφελῶ.*

*Εἶναι ἀδύνατον νὰ ἥσαι καλὸς καὶ κακὸς εἰς τὸν αὐτὸν καιρόν, It is impossible that you should be good and bad at the same time.*

*Πρέπει νὰ φύγωμεν, We must go away.*

3. The subject may be a verb in the indicative preceded by ὅτι, that. Such may be the subject of

*λέγεται, it is said ; from λέγω.*

*συμπεραίνεται, it is conjectured or inferred ; συμπεραίνω.*

*φαίνεται, it appears, it seems ; φαίνομαι.*

*φθάνει, it is enough ; φθάνω.*

*Συμπεραίνεται ὅτι ἀναχώρησε, It is conjectured that he has departed.*

*Φαίνεται ὅτι ἀπατηθήκαμεν, It seems that we have been deceived.*

§ 133. Sometimes a verb, most commonly *εἰμαι, to be*, is to be supplied after the nominative. E. g.

*Τὸ πρᾶγμα καλὸν, δὲν ἔχει ὅμως πέρασιν, The article is good, but there is no demand for it.*

*Μάρτυρες οἱ ἀδελφοὶ μου, My brothers are witnesses.*

*Καλὸ καὶ αὐτό! Pretty thing this!*

*Μήτε ὁ πιωχὸς μήτε ὁ λόγος του, Neither the poor nor his word (is good for any thing).*

§ 134. In certain cases, the subject becomes the object of the preceding proposition. E. g.

*Τὸν στοχάζομαι ὅτι ἀποκεφαλίσθηκε 'σ τὴν Πόλιν, I think he was decapitated at Constantinople.*

*Πρόσεχε τὴν θύραν νὰ ἥναι πάντα κλεισμένη, See that the door is always shut.*

*Δὲν γνωρίζει τὸν ἄνεμον ἀπὸ ποῦ φυσᾷ, He don't know from what direction the wind blows.*

**§ 135.** The nominative with or without an interjection is used in certain *exclamations*. E. g.

Ίδού καὶ ὁ τίμιος ἄνθρωπος! *Behold also the honest man!*

Νά τος! *There he is!*

Νά ἔκεινος ὁ ἀνόητος! *There, see that fool!*

**§ 136.** The nominative is used in designating an object without asserting any thing respecting it. E. g.

Χρυσοστόμου τὰ ἀπαντα, *Chrysostom's works.*

Τὸ δρᾶμα ὁ Τυχοδιώκτης, *The play "The Adventurer."*

Τῆς γολέτας ἡ Ἐννυώ, *Of the schooner Ennyo.*

**§ 137.** When a transformation is spoken of, the nominative is used with the preposition ἀπό. E. g.

Ἐσύ ἀπὸ στρατιώτης ἐγινες φιλόσοφος, *From a soldier you have become a philosopher.*

Ο Τηρεὺς ἀπὸ ἄνθρωπος ἐγινε πουλί, *Tereus from a man became a bird.*

**§ 138.** The nominative regularly precedes its verb, as in English. It is, however, commonly put after the verb,

1. In *interrogative clauses* not beginning with the interrogative pronoun. E. g. Ποῦ εἶναι αὐτός; *Where is he?* Εἰσαί  
ἐσύ ὁ πλοίαρχος; *Are you the captain?*

2. In *animated discourse*. E. g. Ἐμεινε ὁ Διάκος 'ς τὴ  
φωτιὰ μὲ δεκοχτὰ λεβένταις, *Diakos, with eighteen heroes, re-  
mained in the heat of battle.*

3. After *relative adverbs*. E. g. Πρόσμενε ἕως νὰ φθάσῃ  
ὁ φίλος, *Wait till the friend arrives.* Σοὰν νὰ μὴν ἡσαν οἱ  
Πέρσαι τέκνα γυναικῶν, *As if the Persians were not children of  
women.*

## PREDICATE.

**§ 139.** The predicate is either a verb alone, or a verb and a substantive, adjective, pronoun, or participle, with the words (if there be any) connected with it.

**§ 140.** 1. A substantive in the predicate is put in the nominative, if it refers to the subject. E. g.

*\*Η Ἀφροδίτη εἶναι θεά, Venus is a goddess.*

*Σεῖς θὰ γενῆτε στρατηγοί, You will become generals.*

*Εἶσαι τοῦ λόγου σου ὁ καραβοκύνων; Are you the captain, sir?*

*\*Ἐκεῖνος ὄνομάσθη Εὐθύμιος, He was called Euthymius.*

*Δέν εἶναι ἐνιδοπή τὸ νὰ ὄμολογῇ κάνεις τὴν ἀμάθειάν του, To acknowledge one's ignorance is no disgrace.*

*\*Ἐμεινε πετσὶ καὶ κόκαλο, He is nothing but skin and bone.*

2. The gender, number, and case of an adjective standing in the predicate and referring to the subject, are determined by the rule for the agreement of adjectives (§ 144). E. g.

*\*Ο Ἄραπης εἶναι μαῦρος, The Arab is black.*

*\*Ἐγινε κίτρινος, He became yellow.*

*Τί εἶναι τοῦτο; What is this?*

*Εἶναι εὐθηνόν, It is cheap.*

**NOTE.** The number and gender of an adjective in the predicate may be determined by the number and gender implied in the subject. E. g.

*Εἰσθι περιθυμος, You are eager.*

*\*Ἄξιος εἶσαι ή ἀφεντιά σου, Worthy is your Lordship. (§ 125. N. 1.)*

3. When the subject is any word but a nominative (§ 132), the adjective or pronoun in the predicate is *neuter singular*. E. g.

*Δέν εἶναι δίκαιον νὰ καταφρονῶνται οἱ ἀδύτατοι, It is not just that the weak should be despised.*

*Πιθανὸν εἶναι νὰ τοὺς ἀρέσῃ, It is probable that he will please them.*

*Δέν εἶναι παράξενον ἀν τὰ ἀνδράποδα ζῶσιν ὡς ἀνδράποδα, It is not strange that slaves should live like slaves.*

## SUBSTANTIVE.

**§ 141.** 1. A substantive annexed to another substantive or personal pronoun, denoting the same person or thing, is put in the same case.

A substantive, thus annexed to another substantive or pronoun, is said to be in *apposition* with it. E. g.

*Δημοσθένης ὁ δράωρ, Demosthenes the orator.*

*Ο ἀπόστολος Φίλιππος, Philip the apostle.*

*Τῆς πόλεως Σμύρνης, Of the city Smyrna.*

*Ο Χρήστος ὁ Μιλιόνης, Chrestos Miliones.*

*Νόμοι, θείον εὑρημα, Laws, a divine invention.*

*Ο Θανάσης Βαΐας, Athanasios Bhaïas.*

2. A substantive, in apposition with two or more substantives or personal pronouns, is put in the plural and in the same case. E. g.

*Ἡρόδοτος καὶ Θουκυδίδης οἱ ιστορικοί, Herodotus and Thucydides, the historians.*

*Ο Μονσταφᾶς, ὁ Χασάνης, καὶ ὁ Μεχμέτης, οἱ πασάδες, Mustafá, Hasán, and Mehmét, the pashas.*

§ 142. *National appellatives* may be used adjectively. E. g.

*Οἱ Γραικοὶ Κλέπται, The Greek Klephths.*

*Τούρκοι φιλόσοφοι, Turkish philosophers.*

*Ο Γάλλος συνταγματάρχης, The French colonel.*

§ 143. The *limiting* noun, which regularly is put in the genitive, is put in apposition with the limited noun, when the latter denotes *quantity* in general. E. g.

*Μιὰ ὄκα ψάρια, An oka of fish.*

*Ένα ποτήρι νερόν, A cup of water.*

*Τριαζευγάρια ύποδήματα, Three pairs of boots.*

*Πέντε χιλιάδες Τούρκοι, Five thousand Turks.*

*Κατευμάτια εἰκοσαριά κεφάλια, About twenty heads.*

*Πλήθος αἵματος Ελληνικό, Abundance of Grecian blood.*

*Ένα πομπάτι ψωμί, A morsel of bread.*

NOTE. This idiom is not uncommon in Greek (Greek Gram. § 136. N. 5). Some have imagined that the modern Greeks borrowed it of the Turks; and some, that the preposition *ἀπό*, *of*, is understood before the latter noun; both of which suppositions are wrong. (See also Stuart's Hebr. Gram. § 435.)

## ADJECTIVE.

**§ 144.** 1. An adjective agrees with its substantive in gender, number, and case.

This rule applies also to the article, the adjective pronouns, and the participle. E. g.

*Καλὸς ἄνθρωπος, A good man.*

*Τὸν κακὸν βασιλέα, The bad king.*

*Οἱ ἔδικοι μου φίλοι, My friends.*

*Ποιαν γυναικα; What woman?*

*Ἡμῶν περιπατούντων, Of us walking.*

2. If an adjective refers to two or more substantives, it is put in the plural, and in the leading gender, which is the masculine with respect to the other genders, and the feminine with respect to the neuter. E. g.

*Οἱ ἄνδρες καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες καὶ τὰ παιδία περιμένοντες, The men and the women and the children waiting.*

*Αἱ γυναικες καὶ τὰ παιδία ἀναχωρήσασαι, The women and the children having departed.*

NOTE. The adjective may agree in gender with the nearest substantive; as,  
*Οἱ ιδεῶς καὶ τὸ αἷμα ὃν προσκολλημένον, The sweat and the blood adhering.*

**§ 145.** 1. Any adjective may be used substantively, the substantive with which it agrees being understood. E. g.

*Οἱ κακοί, The wicked.*

*Ἡ νέα, The young woman.*

*Τὰ μικρά, The little ones, or The small things.*

2. The *neuter singular* of an adjective, preceded by the article, may be used for the corresponding *abstract noun*. E. g.

*Τὸ γλυκόν, Suavity.*

*Toῦ κακοῦ, Of the principle of evil.*

**§ 146.** Masculine and feminine adjectives are often, especially in poetry, used for their corresponding adverbs. E. g.

*Ἐπῆγα πεζός, I went on foot.*

*Ο ἀνεμος σκληρὸς ὡς μὴ φυσήσῃ, Let not the wind blow violently.*

*Ταπεινότατη σοῦ γέρνει ἡ τρισάθλια κεφαλή, Most humbly bends thy thrice wretched head.*

**§ 147.** When an adjective (or adverb) is repeated without any intervening word, it has the force of the *superlative*. E. g.

*Μιὰ ψηλὴ ψηλὴ κορεάθρα, A very high gallows.*

*Περιπατεῖ ὄγάλια ὄγάλια, He walks very slowly.*

See also Stuart's Hebrew Grammar, § 338; Fourth Edition, 1831.

### COMPARATIVES.

**§ 148.** 1. The *comparative* with the article before it has the force of the superlative. E. g.

*Ο χειρότερος ἀνθρωπος τοῦ κόσμου, The worst man in the world.*

2. The comparative may be preceded by the adverb *πλέον, more.* E. g.

*Εἶναι πλέον ἀσπρότερη, She is whiter.*

*Ο πλέον τιμιώτερος ἀνθρωπος, The most honest man.*

**NOTE.** There are those who form the comparative by prefixing *πλέον, more,* to the positive; as, *Πλίον μιγάλος, greater;* *Πλέον εὐαίσθητος, more sensitive.*

### NUMERALS.

**§ 149.** 1. The *numeral adjective* *ἕνας* or *εἷς, one,* corresponds also to the English *a* or *an.* E. g.

*Ἔνας εὐγενής, A nobleman.*

*Μία ὡραια νέα, A beautiful young woman.*

*Ἔνα ἀξιόλογον βιβλίον, An excellent book.*

2. When prefixed to a word denoting a *drinkable fluid*, *ἕνας* denotes a *cup* (or a *) of that fluid. E. g.*

<sup>"</sup>*Eva ωρασὶ, A cup (or glass) of wine.*

<sup>"</sup>*Eva νερό, A glass of water, A drink of water.*

3. The numeral δύο, when preceded by καὶ with the article, means *both*. E. g.

*Kαὶ οἱ δύο ἔφυγαν, Both fled.*

*Taὶς ἐπιασαν καὶ ταὶς δύο, They caught them both.*

4. The expression καὶ οἱ, when it precedes the cardinal numbers, except ἑταῖς and δύο, means *all, every one of*. E. g.

*Kαὶ ταὶς πέντε τοὺς ἐκρέμασαν, They have hanged every one of the five.*

§ 150. 1. In *dates*, the word ἡμέρα, or ἔτος, is to be supplied after the *ordinal* number. E. g.

*Τὴν πρώτην τοῦ Ἰουνίου, sc. ἡμέραν, On the first of June.*

*Κατὰ τὸ χιλιοστὸν ὁκτακοσιοστὸν τεσσαρακοστὸν δεύτερον, sc. ἔτος, In the year eighteen hundred forty-two.*

2. When the hour of the day is spoken of, ὥρα is to be supplied after the *cardinal* number. E. g.

*Εἰπέ του νὰ ἔλθῃ 'σ τὴν μιαν, Tell him to come at one.*

NOTE. In *dates*, many use the *cardinal* numerals; as, 'Σ ταὶς τριάντα τεῦ γεναριοῦ, *On the thirtieth of January.* 'Σ τὰ χίλια ὁχτακόσια σαράντα δύο, sc. *χρόνια, In the year 1842.*

## ARTICLE.

§ 151. 1. In its leading signification, the article corresponds to *the* in English.

2. A noun in the singular without *the article* is often equivalent to the corresponding English noun with *a* or *an* before it. E. g.

*Κακὴ κεφαλή, A bad head.*

*Ψυχρὸς ποιητής, A frigid poet.*

§ 152. 1. *Proper names* generally take the article. The article, however, may be omitted

when the proper name is accompanied by a substantive with the article. E. g.

*Ο Θεόδωρος, Theodore.*

*Καραϊσκάκης ὁ στρατηγός, Karaïskakes, the general.*

2. Abstract nouns, and names of sciences and of the elements of nature may take the article. E. g.

*Η ἀρετὴ εἶναι πρᾶγμα ἐπανειόν, Virtue is a praiseworthy thing.*

*Η γεωμετρία εἶναι ἐπιστήμη, Geometry is a science.*

*Ο ἄὴρ εἶναι σῶμα ἔλαστικώτατον, Air is a very elastic body.*

*Ο χρυσός εἶναι μέταλλον, Gold is a metal.*

§ 153. When the masculine of the article is followed by the genitive denoting a *city*, *province*, or *country*, one of the following words is to be supplied; *ἐπίσκοπος*, *ἀρχιεπίσκοπος*, *μητροπολίτης*, *πατριάρχης*, *βασιλεύς* (rarely). E. g.

*Ο Ἐρυθρῶν, sc. ἐπίσκοπος, The bishop of Erythræ.*

*Ο Δημητριάδος, sc. ἀρχιεπίσκοπος, The Archbishop of Demetrias.*

*Τοῦ ἁγίου Σμύρνης, sc. μητροπολίτου, Of his Holiness, the metropolitan of Smyrna.*

*Τὸν Ἀλεξανδρείας, sc. πατριάρχην, The patriarch of Alexandria.*

§ 154. 1. An adjective, possessive pronoun, or participle, is placed between the article and the substantive.

But when emphasis is required, the article is placed before both the substantive and its adjective; or the substantive without the article may precede the adjective with its article. E. g.

*Ο τίμιος ἔμπορος, The honest merchant.*

*Η ἑδική σου θυγάτηρ, Thy daughter.*

*Ο ὄνθρωπος ὁ ουφός, The wise man, or rather, The man who is wise.*

*Τὰ ἀμπέλια τὰ ἑδικά σας, Your vineyards.*

<sup>‘</sup>*O καλὸς ὁ μύλος*, *The good mill.*

<sup>‘</sup>*H κρύαις ἡ φαντασίαις*, *The cold fancies.*

*Βασιλεὺς ὁ δίκαιος*, *The just king.*

NOTE 1. When the article is not used, the adjective may be placed before or after its substantive. E. g.

*Φιλόσοφος βαθύς*, or *Βαθὺς φιλόσοφος*, *A deep philosopher.*

NOTE 2. When the adjective stands before or after the substantive and its article, *τιμαι* or its participle *ἄντης* is to be supplied. E. g.

*Tὸ πρᾶγμα καλόν*, *The thing is good, not The good thing.*

*Μεγαλέψυχο τὸ μάτι*, *The eye being magnanimous, not The magnanimous eye.*

2. The article, in elevated style, may be separated from its substantive by an adnominal genitive, a preposition, or an adverb, with the words connected with it. E. g.

<sup>‘</sup>*O τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ροῦς*, *The mind of man.*

<sup>‘</sup>*H φυσικὴ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ψλισις*, *The natural disposition of man.*

*Tῆς ἐκ τούτου προσδοκωμένης ὥφελείας*, *Of the benefit expected from this.*

*Tὸν ἔμπροσθέν μου κείμενον νεκρόν*, *The dead man that lies before me.*

3. The *participle* with the article before it is equivalent to *ἐκεῖνος* followed by the relative pronoun and the corresponding verb. E. g.

<sup>‘</sup>*O φυγὼν στρατιώτης*, equivalent to <sup>‘</sup>*O στρατιώτης ὅστις ἔφυγε*, *The soldier that fled.*

§ 155. When a noun, which has just preceded, would naturally be repeated, the article belonging to it is alone expressed. E. g.

<sup>‘</sup>*O ἵππος μου καὶ ὁ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου*, *My horse and that of my brother.*

Many, however, following the idiom of the languages of Western Europe, use *ἐκεῖνος* for the article; as, *Tὸ πλοιόν μου καὶ ἐκεῖνο τοῦ φίλον μου*, *My vessel and that of my friend.*

**§ 156.** 1. The demonstrative pronoun and ὅλος, *all*, are placed either before the substantive and its article, or after the substantive. E. g.

*Τοῦτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος, This man.*

*Ἡ γυναικα ἔκεινη, That woman.*

2. The article may be placed before τίς, τοιούτος or τέτοιος, τόσος, ποῖος, πόσος (in indirect interrogations), καθένας, and κάθε.

*Tò τινα ἔγινε ἡ μάρτυρα τον ; What has become of his mother ?  
Tl τοὺς ἔκαμψε τοὺς τοιούτους ; What was he in the habit of  
doing to such persons ?*

*Ἡ τόση ταραχή, This great tumult.*

*Tò ποιό, Which of the two.*

*Συλλογίσου τὸ πόσον πάσχοντα, Consider how much they suffer.  
Συμβουλεύω τὸν καθένα, I advise every one.*

3. The indefinite demonstratives δεῖνα and τάδε always take the article. E. g.

*Tὸν ἵδες τὸν δεῖνα ; Have you seen such-a-one ?  
Ποῦ εἰν' ὁ τάδε ; Where is so-and-so ?*

**§ 157.** 1. The neuter singular of the article may be placed before prepositions commencing with νά or ὅτι. E. g.

*Tὸν νά δικιλῆ κάνεις, That one should talk.*

*Tὸν ὅτιν ήτον Τοῦρκος, The fact that he was a Turk.*

2. It is placed before single words, regarded as substantives, which are explained or quoted. E. g.

*Μεταχειρίζεται τὸ ἔγώ, He uses the word ἔγώ, I.*

*Tὸν αὐτὸς τὸ ἔκαμψε, The expression, “He did it.”*

*Tὸν μέσα καὶ τὸ ἔξω, The “in” and the “out.”*

3. In grammar and lexicography, every word regarded as an independent object, takes the article of the word denoting the part of speech to which it belongs. E. g.

*Tὸ μοῦσα, sc. ὄνομα, The noun μοῦσα, muse.*

*Ἡ ἐκεῖνος, sc. ἀντωνυμία, The pronoun ἐκεῖνος, that.*

*Ο καὶ, sc. σύνδεσμος, The conjunction καὶ, and.*

NOTE. In a few instances, the article τό before an adverb does not essentially affect the meaning of that adverb; as, τό λαπτόν, *then, therefore, consequently;* τό κατέπιν, *at one's heels.*

§ 158. The article is equivalent to the *demonstrative pronoun* when it immediately precedes ὅσος or ὅστις. E. g.

*Ἀπὸ τοὺς ὅσοι ἐπεθύμησαν, From as many as wished.*

*Εἰς τὸν ὅστις θελήσῃ, To him who shall be willing.*

*Τὰ ὅσα ἐσνείβηκαν, The events which happened.*

NOTE. The neuter τό is equivalent to τεῦτο in the expression *Tὸ καὶ τό, This and that; So and so;* as, *Εἶπε τὸ καὶ τό, He said so and so.*

§ 159. In certain antiquated expressions, the article has the force of the *relative pronoun*. E. g.

*Θωρεῖς τὸν ἀγαπῶ, Thou seest him whom I love.*

*Τὰ φέρνει ἡ ᾠρα, ὁ χρόνος δὲν τὰ φέρνει, What an hour brings, a year may not.*

*Τὰ χρουστάς πληρούνεις, What you owe you must pay.*

*Πόσο τὸν πρέπει νὰ πάθῃ τὰ φοβᾶται, How much he deserves to suffer what he fears.*

## PRONOUN.

### PERSONAL PRONOUN.

§ 160. 1. The dissyllabic and polysyllabic forms of the oblique cases of the personal pronoun are more *emphatic* than the corresponding monosyllabic ones.

For the nominatives εγώ, ἐσύ, &c. see above (§ 126).

2. The *enclitic* forms (as such) are not used after a *preposition*. E. g.

*Εἰς ἐμένα, To me, never Εἰς με.*

*Ἀπὸ ἡμᾶς or μᾶς, From us, never Ἀπό μας.*

*Πρὸς αὐτόν, To him.*

**§ 161.** The *genitive* of the personal pronoun, when it limits a substantive, may refer either to the subject of the proposition in which it stands, or to a person or thing different from it. E. g.

*\*Ιδε (or Ἰδα) τὸν πατέρα μου, He (or I) saw my father.*

*Καλλιεργεῖς (or Καλλιεργῶ) τὸν κῆπόν σου, You (or I) cultivate your garden.*

*\*Ενίκησαν (or Ἐνίκησες) τοὺς ἐχθρούς των, They (or You) conquered their enemies.*

NOTE 1. The uneducated sometimes use the personal pronoun instead of the reflexive after certain prepositions; as, *\*Ιδεις μὲν χαράν σου ἀντὶς ἐσίνα νυμφίον τὴν γίνον σου, You saw with delight your son made bridegroom in your stead.*

NOTE 2. Instead of *αὐτοῦ* from *αὐτός*, some use the Greek *αὐτοῦ* for *ἴαυτοῦ*, when it refers to the subject of the proposition; as, *\*Ἐτίμος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, He honored his father.* But as there is no difference in pronunciation between *αὐτοῦ* and *ἴαυτοῦ*, this distinction may be considered as savoring of pedantry.

**§ 162.** The oblique cases of the personal pronoun may be *repeated*; in which case the longer forms of the accusative are put in apposition with the monosyllabic accusatives. E. g.

*\*Εμένα μὲν ἄρεσε, He pleases me, or I am pleased with him.*

*Tί σὲ μέλει ἐσένα; What is that to thee?*

*Ποιος τὸ ἔκαμεν αὐτό; Who has done this?*

*Αὐτὸν δὲν τὸν λείπει τίποτε, Nothing is wanting to him.*

*Σοῦ ἔκλεψαν τὸ πονυγγί σου, They have stolen thy purse.*

*Τοῦ ἐπέτιαξαν τὸ κεφάλι του, They struck off his head.*

NOTE. The genitives *μοῦ, σοῦ, τοῦ*, may be accompanied by the accusatives *ἰμένα, ἰσίνα, αὐτόν* or *ἰκεῖνον*, respectively. E. g.

*\*Εμένα ναι μακριά μου, He is far away from me.*

*Αὐτὸν δὲν τοῦ Ἰδακα τίποτα, I did not give any thing to him.*

*\*Ἐκεῖνο πονεῖ ή ῥάχη του, Its back aches.*

**§ 163.** 1. *Αὐτός, ἡ, ὁ, ἡ, she, it*, may be used for the demonstrative pronoun. E. g.

*Αὐτὸν τὸν καλὸν ἄνθρωπον, That good man.*

2. *Αὐτός*, joined to a substantive or to a personal pronoun of the first and second persons, signifies *self, very*. With respect to position, it follows the analogy of the demonstrative pronoun (§ 156. 1). E. g.

*\*Ἀπὸ τοὺς Τούρκους αὐτούς, From the Turks themselves.*

*\*Ἐγὼ αὐτός, I myself. The article is not used when *αὐτός* is appended to pronouns.*

3. With the article immediately before it, *αὐτός* signifies *the same*. E. g.

*Περὶ τῆς αὐτῆς ὑποθέσεως, Concerning the same subject.*

**§ 164.** 1. The oblique cases of the monosyllabic forms of *αὐτός* (and sometimes of the other personal pronouns) may be subjoined to the relative pronoun in the same proposition. E. g.

*Πρᾶγμα ὃποῦ δὲν τὸ νοστιμεύομαι, A thing which I do not relish.*

*Τῶν ὅποιων ὃ ἐρχομός των μᾶς ἔχαροποιησε, Whose arrival has gladdened us.*

2. They may be subjoined also to a noun or to *τοῦτος* and *ἐκεῖνος*, in the same proposition. E. g.

*Τὸν καπιτάνον δὲν τὸν ἔπιασαν, The captain they did not catch.*

*Όλα εἰπέ τού τα, Tell him all.*

*Ἐκεῖνον δὲν θὰ τὸν κόψουν, They will not behead him.*

**§ 165.** 1. When the monosyllabic genitives depend on a substantive or adverb, they are always enclitic. E. g.

*Ο Θεός μου, My God.*

*Τὸν ἄνθρωπόν σας, Your man.*

*Σιμά των or τους, Near them.*

*Ο πρῶτός μου αὐθέντης, My former master.*

*Ταύτην μου τὴν γνώμην, This my opinion.*

2. When they depend on a verb in the *indicative* or *subjunctive*, they are generally proclitic; but when on the *imperative* or *participle*, they are always enclitic. E. g.

*Μὲ εἶπε, He told me.*

*"Οταν τὸν ιδῆς, When you have seen him.*

*Ίδε τους, See them.*

*Ἄκουοντας την, Hearing her.*

3. When both the immediate and remote object of a verb are monosyllabic pronouns, the remote object always precedes the immediate.

Further, in the indicative and subjunctive, these pronouns are proclitic; in the imperative and participle, they are enclitic, as in the examples in the preceding paragraph. E. g.

*Μοῦ τὸ ἔδειξε, He has shown it to me.  
 Τοὺς τὰ φέρει, He brings them to them.  
 Δεῖξε τού το, Show it to him.  
 Δινοτάς τού τα, Giving them to him.*

4. The proclitic pronouns are always placed after the *auxiliary θέλω* (with its various modifications), and also after *δέν*, *μήν* or *μή*, and *νά*. E. g.

*Θὰ τὸν ιδῶ, I will see him.  
 Δὲν θὰ σὲ τιμήσουν, They will not honor thee.  
 Μὴν τὸν πειράζῃς, Do not trouble him.  
 Νὰ τὴν πιάσω; May I catch her?*

### REFLEXIVE PRONOUN.

§ 166. The reflexive pronoun refers to the subject of the proposition in which it stands. E. g.

*Τρέψε τὸν ἑαυτόν σου, Support thyself.  
 Εἶπε μὲ τὸν ἑαυτόν του, He said to himself.*

### RECIPROCAL PRONOUN.

§ 167. The verb agreeing with the first component part of the reciprocal pronoun, is not expressed. E. g.

*Κατηγοροῦν ὁ ἔχας τὸν ἄλλον, They accuse one another.  
 Ορμησαν ὁ εἰς κατὰ τοῦ ἄλλον, They rushed against each other.  
 Στεκόμεθα μαζῷν ὁ εἰς τοῦ ἄλλου εἴκοσι βῆματα, We stand twenty paces from each other.*

### POSSESSIVE PRONOUN.

§ 168. 1. The possessive pronoun is equivalent to the genitive of the corresponding personal pronoun. With the article before it, it is definite ; without the article, it is indefinite. E. g.

*Τὸ ἔδικόν μον βιβλίον, the same as Τὸ βιβλίον μον, My book ;  
 but Ἐδικόν μον βιβλίον, A book of mine, One of my books.  
 Οἱ ἔδικοι μας φίλοι, Our friends ; Ἐδικοί μας φίλοι, Friends of ours, Some of our friends.  
 Τὰ παιδιὰ τὰ ἔδικά σον, Thy children ; Παιδιὰ ἔδικά σον, Children of thine, Some of thy children.*

2. The possessive pronoun in an *answer* refers to the genitive of the interrogative pronoun in the question. E. g.

*Tíros εἰν' αὐτούς (ή, ὁν) ; — Εδικός (ή, ὁν) μου.* Whose is that? — Mine.

## INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN.

§ 169. The interrogative pronoun is used both in direct and in indirect questions, and in exclamations. E. g.

*Tíς τὸ λέγει;* Who says it?

*Δὲν ήξενώω ποῖος τὸ ἔρχεται,* I do not know who threw it.

*Tí σιωπή!* What silence!

*Tí δὲν εἴναι ικανοὶ νὰ κάμονται!* What are they not able to do!  
that is, They can do every thing!

*Δῶσε μου τὸ βιβλίον.* — *Ποῖον;* Give me the book. — Which?

## INDEFINITE PRONOUN.

§ 170. When the indefinite pronoun agrees with a substantive expressed, it means, *a certain, some, any, a or an.*

Without a substantive expressed, it means, *a certain one, some one, somebody, some person.* E. g.

*Ἄνθρωπός τις, or Κάποιος ἄνθρωπος,* A certain man.

*Μερικοὶ φίλοι μου,* Some friends of mine.

*Ίδες τίποτε Τούρκον;* Have you seen any Turks?

*Κάποιος τὸ ἔκαμε,* Some one did it.

*Τινὲς ἐστοχάσθησαν,* Some persons have imagined.

*Μερικοὶ λέγουν,* Some say.

NOTE 1. In certain interrogative clauses, *κάνεις* refers to the person who speaks, and *κάποιος* to the person addressed. E. g. *Tí νὰ κάμη κάνεις;* What can one (that is, I) do? *Κάποιος Θὰ φάγῃ ξύλο,* Some one (that is, you) will get a whipping.

NOTE 2. *Κάπι* may mean *something* in the sense of *a remarkable thing, something great*; as, *Κάπι τὸ θαρρεῦσε,* He thought it was something great.

NOTE 3. *Κάπι*, used substantively, may be accompanied by *τις*; as, *\*Εχω κάπι τις,* I have something.

§ 171. In answer to a question, *κάνεις*, *τίποτε*, and the adverbs *ἀκόμη*, *καθόλου*, *ποτέ*, and *πουθερά* or *πούποτε*, are negative. E. g.

*Δέν ίδες κάνειαν ; — Κάνειαν, Have you not seen anybody ? — Nobody.*

*Έχεις τίποτε ; — Τίποτε, Have you anything ? — Nothing.*  
*Τί κάμνεις αὐτοῦ ; — Τίποτε, What are you doing there ? — Nothing.*

*Τὸν ίδες ποτέ ; — Ποτέ, Did you ever see him ? — Never.*

### DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUN.

**§ 172.** 1. *Τοῦτος* denotes that which is near the person who speaks; *ἐκεῖνος* refers to a person or thing remote from both the speaker and the person addressed.

It may be observed here, that when the object is near the person addressed, *αὐτός* is used (§ 163). E. g.

*Τοῦτοι οἱ φίλοι, These friends.*

*Τὸ μαχαιρὶ τοῦτο, This knife, which is near me.*

*Ἐκείνου τοῦ καιροῦ, Of that time.*

*Τί θὰ τὸ κάμης αὐτό, What will you do with that, which is near you ?*

**NOTE.** The same remark applies also to the corresponding adverbs *ἴδω, here,* *αὐτοῦ, there,* where you are, and *ἴνι, there.*

2. *Ἐκεῖνος, η, ο, means also he, she, it.* E. g. *Tί σ' εἰπ' ἐκεῖνος ; What did he say to you ?*

**§ 173.** The neuters *τοῦτο* and *ἐκεῖνο*, (also *αὐτό* when used demonstratively,) may be put in apposition with a clause. E. g.

*Ἄλλ' ἀν ἀπέθανεν δὲ πάσχων, τοῦτο δὲν εἶναι ἐντροπή, But if the patient has died, — this is no disgrace.*

### RELATIVE PRONOUN.

**§ 174.** 1. The relative pronoun agrees with the noun to which it refers in gender and number; its case is determined by the clause in which it stands. E. g.

*Ο ἄνθρωπος, δὲ ὁ ὅποιος ἦλθε χθὲς, ἀναχώρησε σήμερον, The man who came yesterday, has departed to-day.*

*Η θυγάτηρ τοῦ, τὴν ὃποιαν ἀγαποῦσε πολὺ, ἀπέθανε, His daughter, whom he loved much, is dead.*

*Ο συγγραφέως, τοῦ ὄποιον τὸ σύγγραμμα ἐθαυμάσθη, ἐκαταδίκασθη εἰς θάνατον, The author, whose work has been admired, is condemned to death.*

The word to which the relative refers is called the *antecedent*.

2. If the relative refers to two or more antecedents, it is put in the plural, and in the leading gender (§ 144. 2). E. g.

*Οἱ ἄνδρες καὶ αἱ γυναικες καὶ τὰ παιδία οἱ ὄποιοι ἀναχώρησαν, The men and women and children who have departed.*

*Αἱ γυναικες καὶ τὰ παιδία αἱ ὄποιαι προσμένουν, The women and children who are waiting.*

§ 175. The indeclinable *όποιον* is almost always used as nominative or accusative. E. g.

*Ἐκεῖνος ὄποιον ἦτον ἐδῶ, He who was here.*

*Αὐτὸν ὄποιον βλέπεις, Him whom you see.*

Further, it is never used after a preposition.

NOTE. In phrases like the following, *ἴστεν*, although untranslatable, is absolutely necessary to the sense :

*Τί ἀστόπος ὢσεν οἶσα! What a fool you are!*

*Τί πεφάλι ὤστον ἔχει! What a head he has got!*

§ 176. The antecedent of the accusatives *όποιος*, *όποιον*, *όποιοιοδήποτε*, and of *ὅτι*, may be omitted, when it is a general word (*τοῦτος*, *ἐκεῖνος*, &c.). E. g.

*Ἐνοεμιοῦσε ὄποιον ἡθελε, He hanged whomever he pleased.*

*Ἀνάθημα τὰ γράμματα καὶ ὄποιον τὰ θέλει! Cursed be literature and he who likes it!*

*Μικρὸν εἴρατι ὅτι ἡθέλησα τὰ κάμω, Little is what I wished to do.*

*Ἐλεγέγε ὅτι τοῦ ἥρχετο εἰς τὸ κεφάλι, He said whatever came into his head.*

§ 177. The proposition containing the relative may, by *inversion*, be placed before that containing the antecedent, when emphasis is required.

This applies to ὅστις, ὁ τι, ὁπον, ὁποῖος, ὁποιοσδήποτε, and ὁσος. It applies also to the relative adverbs. E. g.

*"Ο τι φθάσῃς λέγεις, You talk at random.*

*"Οπον πεινάει, κομμάτια ὄνειρεύεται, He who is hungry dreams of loaves.*

*"Οποιον ἴδης, πιάσε τον, Catch whomever you shall see.*

*"Οσονς ἐσκότωσα, εἰναι πολλοί, They are many whom I have slain.*

*"Οταν τὸν ἴδης, εἰπέ του, When you see him, tell him.*

NOTE. The pedants and their disciples make some very ludicrous inversions. E. g. *'Η πειδὴ τῆς ὁποίας ὀμιλήσαμεν ὑπέδισις, The business about which we have talked.* *'Ο ὁποῖος προσχθῆ ἀπὸ ταύτην τὴν πόλιν ιφυγαδεύθη ἀνή,* *The man who yesterday was banished this city.*

**§ 178.** 1. Sometimes the relative takes, by attraction, the case of its antecedent. E. g.

*Κατάλογος τῶν ὅσων εὑρίσκονται ἐδῶ, A list of what is found here.*

*Ἐκ τῶν ὅσων σὲ ἔδιηγήθην, From what I have related to thee.*

*Τὸ ἔλεγε εἰς ὅποιον καὶ ἀν ἔρχονται, He would say it to whatever man would come.*

*Δυστυχίᾳ του ὁποιανοῦ θέλει βρεθῆ 'σ τὸ μαχαλὶ σου ἀποκάτον,*  
*Woe unto him who shall be found under thy knife.*

2. On the other hand, the antecedent sometimes takes the case of its relative. E. g.

*Πίταν ὃποῦ δὲν τρώγεις τι σ' ἔρνοιάζει ἀν κατεται; A pie which you are not to eat — what do you care if it is burnt?*

## OBJECT.

**§ 179.** 1. That on which an action is exerted, or to which it refers, is called the *object*.

2. The object is commonly put in the accusative or genitive.

Any word or clause may stand in the place of the accusative or genitive.

3. *Participles* are followed by the same case as the verbs from which they are derived.

4. When the active voice is followed by two cases, the passive retains the latter.

## GENITIVE.

§ 180. A substantive which limits another substantive, denoting a different person or thing, is put in the genitive.

This rule applies also to the personal pronoun and to *δεῖρα* and *τάδε*.

The genitive thus used is called *adnominal*. E. g.

'Ο κῆπος τοῦ φίλου, *The friend's garden.*

Φίλος τοῦ βασιλέως, *A friend of the king.*

Τί λογῆς ἄνθρωπος εἶναι; *What sort of a man is he?*

'Ανθρώπος τοῦ σχοινοῦ καὶ τοῦ παλουκιοῦ, *A man of the rope and the pole, A scape-gallows.*

'Επτὰ χρόνων παιδιον, *A boy seven years old.*

Σωρὸς λίθων, *A heap of stones.*

Κλάδος πτελέας, *A branch of an elm.*

Δοῦλός σας, *Your servant.*

Οἱ ἔχθροι των, *Their enemies.*

Τοῦ τάδε τὸ καράβι, *Such-a-one's ship.*

NOTE 1. The uneducated express the relation of material by the accusative with *ἀπό*, of. E. g. Στιφάνη ἀπὸ λουλουδία, *A crown of flowers.* Σωρὸς ἀπὸ πτελέας, *A heap of stones.* Σπαθὶ ἀπὸ ξύλο, *A wooden sword.* (Compare § 143. N.)

NOTE 2. When the limited noun is accompanied by an adjective, the genitive may be placed immediately after the adjective. E. g. 'Ο καλός σου φίλος, *Thy good friend.* 'Η ἀρχαία τῶν Ιδίων βαρβαρότης, *The ancient barbarism of nations.*

§ 181. When a proper name in the genitive is subjoined to another proper name, *νιός*, *son*, or *θυγάτηρ*, *daughter*, is to be supplied. E. g.

Πέτρος Νικολάου, *Peter the son of Nicholas.*

'Ελένη Ιωάννου, *Helen the daughter of John.*

This idiom is prevalent in those parts of Greece where the spirit of innovation has not yet introduced family names.

§ 182. The genitive may be used where one would naturally expect apposition. E. g.

'Η πόλις τῶν Παρισίων, *The city of Paris.*

§ 183. The genitive is put after *εἰμαι*, *to be*, *to belong to*, to denote most of the relations expressed by the adnominal genitive. E. g.

*Τίνος εἶναι τὸ χωράφι*; *Whose is the field?*

*Οὐ κῆπος εἶναι τοῦ φίλου μου*, *The garden belongs to my friend.*

*Πόσων χρόνων εἶσαι*; *How old are you?*

*Τίνος εἶσαι*; *Whose child are you?*

§ 184. The enclitic genitives *μᾶς*, *σᾶς*, and *τούς* or *τῶν*, may be put after *ὅλοι*, *all*, *ὁ καθεὶς*, *καὶ οἱ δύο*, and *καὶ οἱ τρεῖς*, (§ 149. 3, 4.) E. g.

*"Ολοὶ μας*, *All of us.*

*"Ο καθεὶς μας*, *Each one of us.*

*Καὶ οἱ δύο τους*, *Both of them.*

§ 185. The genitive is put after some *adjectives*, the most common of which are *ὅμοιος*, *παρόμοιος*, *ἄξιος*, *αἴτιος*, and *ἴδιος*. E. g.

*"Ομοιος ψωμοζήτουν*, *Like a beggar.*

*"Ἄξιος τιμῆς*, *Worthy of honor.*

*Αἴτιος τοῦ κακοῦ*, *The cause of the evil.*

*Ἐπιδεκτικός καλλιεργείας*, *Susceptible of cultivation.*

*"Ιδιον τοῦ ἀμαθοῦς*, *Peculiar to the ignorant.*

*"Ομοιος* and *Παρόμοιος* may be followed by the accusative with *μὲ*: as, *"Ομοιος μὲ ἔσένα*, *like unto thee.*

§ 186. The genitive, especially the enclitic genitive of the personal pronoun, may be put after adjectives of the *comparative degree*, to denote that with which the comparison is made. E. g.

*Εἶναι καλήτερος σου*, *He is better than thou, or superior to thee.*

In general, however, the person or thing with which the comparison is made, is put in the accusative with *ἀπό*. E. g.

*Καλήτερος ἀπὸ ἔσένα*, *Better than thou.*

*Χειρότερος ἀπὸ ὅλους*, *Worse than all.*

*Μακρύτερα ἀπ' ἐμένα*, *Farther than I (or me).*

**§ 187.** In certain phrases, the principal of which appear in the examples, the genitive denotes the *cause, manner, means, place, or time.*

*Ἄπειθανε τῆς πείνας, He died of starvation.*

*Τοῦ χάκου κοπιάζεις, You toil in vain.*

*Στεριᾶς καὶ τοῦ πελάγου, By land and sea.*

*Ποῦ ἦσαν τοῦ ἁγίου Βασιλείου; Where wast thou on Saint Basil's day? In such instances, τὴν ἡμέραν or τὴν ἥμερην, may be supplied.*

**§ 188.** A substantive with a participle is put in the genitive (called *absolute*), to denote the *time, or cause of, or any circumstance connected with, an action.* E. g.

*Ἀποθανόντος τοῦ Σωκράτους, ὃ Πλάτων ἐπῆγεν εἰς τὴν Αἴγυπτον, Socrates dying, Plato went to Egypt.*

**NOTE.** Only the educated make use of the genitive absolute. The uneducated use the nominative; as, *Τελείωντας αὐτὸς ἤτιῦται τὰ λόγια, ἡμῖς ἰφύγαμε ἀπ' ἐκεῖ, He finishing these words, we went away from thence.*

**§ 189.** 1. Adverbs of place are followed either by the genitive, or by the accusative with *εἰς, μέ, or ἀπό.*

The following list contains most of the adverbs to which this rule applies.

*ἄναμεσα τοῦ or εἰς τόν, between.*

*ἄναμεταξὺ τοῦ or εἰς τόν, among.*

*ἀπεμπρὸς or ἀπομπροστὰ τοῦ or ἀπὸ τόν, from before.*

*ἀπέξω ἀπὸ τόν, without, from without.*

*ἀποκάτω ἀπὸ τόν, under, below, from below.*

*ἀπομέσα ἀπὸ τόν, from within.*

*ἀποπάνω ἀπὸ τόν, above, from above.*

*ἀποπέρα ἀπὸ τόν, beyond, from beyond.*

*ἀποπίσω ἀπὸ τόν, behind, from behind.*

*ἔκτος τοῦ, without, except, besides.*

*ἔμπρὸς or ἔμπροστὰ τοῦ or εἰς τόν, before.*

*ἐναντίον τοῦ or εἰς τόν, against.*

*ἐντὸς τοῦ, within.*

*ἔξω τοῦ or ἀπὸ τόν, out of.*

*ἐπάνω τοῦ or εἰς τόν, upon.*

*Ἐώς* or *ώς εἰς τόν*, *as far as.*

*καταπάνω* or *κατεπάνω τοῦ*, *against.*

*κατόπι τοῦ* or *ἀπὸ τόν*, *behind, after, at one's heels.*

*κοντά τοῦ* or *εἰς τόν*, *near.*

*μαζί*, *together with, with the enclitic genitive of the personal pronoun, or with μὲ τόν.*

*μακρὰν τοῦ* or *ἀπὸ τόν*, *far from.*

*μακριὰ τοῦ* or *ἀπὸ τόν*, *far from.*

*μέσα εἰς τόν*, *in.*

*μεταξὺ τοῦ* or *εἰς τόν*, *between.*

*παρακάτω ἀπὸ τόν*, *a little below.*

*παραπάνω ἀπὸ τόν*, *a little above.*

*πλησίον τοῦ* or *εἰς τόν*, *near.*

*ποτέ*, *ever, never, with the enclitic genitive of the personal pronoun.*

*σιμά τοῦ* or *εἰς τόν*, *near.*

*τριγύρω* or *τριγύρου τοῦ* or *εἰς τόν*, *around, about.*

*υστερον* or *υστερα ἀπὸ τόν*, *after.*

*χωριστὰ ἀπὸ τόν*, *apart from, beside.*

*ώς*, see *Ἐώς*.

2. The *numeral adverbs* also are followed by the genitive. E. g.

*Ἄπαξ τῆς ἡμέρας*, *Once a day.*

*Δὶς τῆς ἑβδομάδος*, *Twice a week.*

§ 190. After verbs signifying *to give, to say, to send, to find, to do*, and some others, the genitive is used for the accusative (§ 196). E. g.

*Δῶσέ μον κομμάτι ψωμί*, *Give me some bread.*

*Οὐ Ολυμπος λέγει τοῦ Κισάβον*, *Olympus says to Kisabhos.*

*Λέγε το τοῦ ποιητον σον*, *Say it to thy poet.*

*Ἐγραψε τοῦ φίλου του νὰ ἔλθῃ*, *He wrote to his friend to come.*

NOTE 1. As the genitives *μαζί*, *σᾶς*, *τούς*, of the personal pronoun, do not differ in form from the corresponding accusatives, it is impossible to determine whether, in such phrases as *Δῶσε μαζί ψωμί*, *Give us bread*, (corresponding to *Δῶσι μον ψωμί*, in the singular,) *μαζί* is genitive or accusative. Either supposition is correct.

It is observed further, that *αὐτῶν* and *τῶν* are never used after these verbs.

NOTE 2. The genitive after these verbs is evidently equivalent to the Greek dative. Those who consider the use of it, in such connexions, a barbarism,

will do well to compare it with the genitive of the Greek dual, and with the genitive singular of the Latin first and fifth declensions.

**§ 191.** The enclitic genitive of the personal pronoun of the first and second persons is sometimes apparently *superfluous*. E. g.

*Tί μοῦ τὸν κυττάζεις; Why are you looking at him? (the contrary would give me pleasure.)*

*Σου τὸν ἐτίναξε ἔνα καλὸν φαβδί, He has given him a sound beating, (it makes you glad to hear it, I know.)*

**§ 192.** The genitive is put after the following prepositions.

*Ἄντι, instead of, in the place of. Πίνει αἷμα ἀντὶ ὕδατος, He drinks blood instead of water.*

*Διὰ, through, through the instrumentality of, by. Ἐπέρασε διὰ τῆς Βιέννης, He passed through Vienna. Τὸν ἔστειλα διὰ τοῦ φίλου μας, I sent it through our friend. Διὰ μέσου, by means of.*

*Ἐκ or Ἐξ, from, out of, (a thing.) Ἐκ Σμύρνης, From Smyrna.*

*Κατά, against. Ἐγράψε κατὰ φιλοσοφίας, He has written against philosophy.*

*Μετά, with. Ο βασιλεὺς μετά τῆς βασιλίσσης, The king with the queen.*

*Παρά, from, by, (a person.) Ἡλθε παρὰ τοῦ σουλτάνου, He came from the sultan. Ἐγράφη παρὰ τοῦ δεῖνα, It was written by such-a-one.*

*Περὶ, about, concerning, of. Γράφει περὶ καμπύλων γραμμῶν, He writes about curve lines.*

*Πρό, before, ago. Πρὸ τῆς ἑβδόμης τοῦ μηνός, Before the seventh of the month. Αναχώρησε πρὸ τριῶν ἡμερῶν, He departed three days ago.*

*Τπέρ, for, in behalf of. Απέθανεν ὑπὲρ πατρίδος, He died for his country.*

*Τπό, by, after passive forms. Ἐκδίδεται ὑπὸ τοῦ δεῖνος, It is edited by such-a-man.*

## ACCUSATIVE.

**§ 193.** The immediate object of a transitive verb is put in the accusative. E. g.

*Κόπτει ξύλα, He cuts wood.*  
*Τί κάμνεις; What are you doing?*

**§ 194.** 1. The accusative is put after some intransitive verbs. Also after ἀναγκαῖος and ἀρκετός, when they are in the predicate. E. g.

*Κλαίει τὸν νιόν της, She weeps for her son.*

*Πόσα μᾶς μένουν; How many remain to us?*

*Μ' ἤλθε, He came to me.*

*Μὲ πονεῖ τὸ κεφάλι, My head aches.*

*Τοὺς εἶναι ἀναγκαῖα, They are necessary for them.*

*Άρκετὸν σὲ εἶναι, It is enough for you.*

Verbs of this class are ἔρχομαι come to, ωλαίω to weep for, λείπω to be wanting to, μέλει it concerns, μένω remain to, πρέπω become, πονῶ ache, τρέμω tremble at, τυχαίνω happen to, χρειάζομαι to be wanting to, and a few others.

2. Sometimes the accusative is of the same signification with the verb to which it is subjoined. E. g.

*Τριά πατήματα πατᾶς, Thou steppest three steps.*

*Δέν ἔφταιξαν κάνενα φταιξιμο, They have not committed any fault.*

**§ 195.** 1. Verbs signifying to demand, to question, to teach, to remind, to take away, to clothe, and a few others, are followed by two accusatives equally remote. E. g.

*Σᾶς ἔζητησα τίποτε, Have I asked any thing of you?*

*Αἱ Ἐρινύες σὲ ἐδίδαξαν ποιητικήν, The Furies taught thee poetry.* *Ἐδιδάχθη φιλοσοφίαν, He was taught philosophy.*

*Τὸν ἔνδυσαν κόκκινα, They clothed him with red garments.*

*Ἐνδύθη τὸ φόρεμά του, He put on his garment. (§ 179. 4.)* *Θὰ τὸν ποτίσουν φαρμάκι, Thy will give him poison to drink.*

Verbs of this class are ἀφαιρῶ, γυρεύω, διδάσκω, ἔνδυω, ἐνθυμίζω, ἐρωτῶ, ζητῶ, παίρω, ποτίζω.

2. Some verbs of this class occur only in the passive voice. Such are εὐλογοῦμαι, and νυμφεύο-

*ματι*, and *στεφανόνομαι*, *to marry*; *πασαλείβομαι*, *to come in contact with, to touch*.

**§ 196.** 1. Verbs signifying *to give*, *to say*, *to send*, *to find*, *to do*, and some others, are followed by two accusatives, one of the immediate and the other of the remote object. E. g.

*Tί σέ ἔδωκε*; *What did he give thee?*

*Μᾶς τὸ εἶπε*, *He said it to us.*

*Σιεῖλέ μας κάμποσαις σταφίδαις*, *Send us some raisins.*

*Μὲν ηὔρες ταὶς τούπαις*; *Have you got me the doubloons?*

*Δὲν τοὺς ἔκαμα τίποτε*, *I have not done anything to them.*

Verbs of this class are *γράφω*, *δίδω*, *εἰδοποιῶ*, *έτοιμάζω*, *εὐφρίσω*, *κάμνω*, *λέγω*, *όμιλῶ*, *στέλνω*, *χαρίζω*, *χρεωστῶ*, and a few others.

The immediate object may be omitted after *δίδω*, *εἰδοποιῶ*, *λέγω*, and *όμιλῶ*: as, *Τοὺς ὄμιλησα*, *I spoke to them.*

NOTE 1. Most frequently, the proclitic and enclitic accusatives of the personal pronoun denote the remote object of these verbs.

NOTE 2. The preposition *τὶς* may be used with the remote object. E. g.

*Τὸ δὲν τὶς ισίνα*, *He gives it to you.*

*\*Ἐστιλε τὶς τὸν πασᾶν κάμποσα νιφάλια*, *He sent a few heads to the pasha.*

2. Two accusatives may be put after *γεμίζω*, *to fill*, and *φορτόνω*, *to load or lade*. E. g.

*Μᾶς ἐγέμισε χιόνι* (or *ἀπὸ χιόνι*), *He filled us with snow.*

*Τὸ καρόβι τὸ ἐφόρτωσαν σιτάρι*, *They laded the ship with wheat.*

*\*Ἐφορτώθη κριθάρι*, *It was loaded with barley.*

(§ 179. 4.)

*Ξεφορτόνω* is thus construed only in the passive; as, *Τοὺς ξεφορτώθησα*, *I have got rid of them.* (§ 179. 4.)

3. *Στρωμένος* from *στρόνω*, *to strew, spread*, and *γεμάτος*, *full, filled with*, take the accusative. E. g.

*Στρωμένος κιλίμια*, *Strewed with carpets.*

*Γεμάτη ψάρια* (or *ἀπὸ ψάρια*), *Full of fish.*

§ 197. Verbs signifying *to name*, *to constitute*, *to deem*, and a few others, are followed by two accusatives denoting the same person or thing.

In the *passive*, the accusatives become nominatives. E. g.

*Τὸν λέγοντα Μιχάλην*, *They call him Michael.* *Αἴγεται Γεώργιος*, *He is called George.*

*Ἄντην τὴν ἔκαμαν βασίλισσαν*, *They made her a queen.* *Ἄντην ἔγινε βασίλισσα*, *She was made a queen.*

*Ἐπῆρε σκλάβο τὸν κατῆν*, *He has made the cadi a prisoner.*

Verbs of this class are *διορίζω*, *πάμνω*, *λέγω* *to name*, *τομίζω*, *διομάζω*, *παιργω*, *στοχάζομαι*, *χειροτογῶ*, *χωρίζω* *to divide*.

§ 198. 1. The accusative is put after certain nouns and verbs for the sake of limiting their meaning. E. g.

*Ιερμανὸς τὴν πατρίδα*, *A German by birth.*

*Τοὺς ἔδεσε χέρια καὶ πόδια*, *He bound them hand and foot.*

*Τί τρέχεις*; *What do you run for?*

*Κατὶ τὸν δέοντεις*; *Why do you whip him?*

*Ολίγοι τὸν ἀριθμόν*, *Few in number.*

*Πηγαίνω παθόλλα*, *I go on horseback.*

*Κίνη γιαλό*, *Speed along the shore.*

*Ἐπήγαινε γωνιὰ γωνιά*, *He was going from corner to corner, or along the corners.*

*Τοῖχο τοῖχο σέργουνταν*, *He dragged himself along the walls.*

2. The accusative *τὰ ἑκατόν*, *per centum*, is put after the cardinal numbers, to denote the *rate of interest*. E. g.

*Πληρόω δώδεκα τὰ ἑκατόν*, *I pay twelve per cent.*

§ 199. The accusative is used to denote *extent of space*, the *time when* or *how long* or *how often*, the *price* of a thing, and, in certain phrases, the *place whither*. E. g.

*Ἐξῆντα ὁγυναὶς μακρύτερος ἀπὸ ἕστια*, *Sixty fathoms longer than you.*

*Ηλθε τὴν περασμένην τρίτην*, *He came last Tuesday.*

*Πόσον καιρὸν ἐστάθης εἰς τὴν Αἴγυον; How long did you stay in Aenos?*

*\*Ἐρχεται τρεῖς φοραὶς τὸν χρόνον, He comes three times a year.  
Τὸ ἀγόρασσα τέσσαρα τάλαρα, I bought it for four dollars.*

*\*Ἐπωλήθη δυὸς παραίδεις, It was sold for two paras.  
Πήγαινε (or Σύρε) σπίτι σου, Go to your house.*

NOTE. The accusative of price may be preceded by *διά*, *for*; as, *Tὸ ἀγόρασσα διὰ τέσσαρα τάλαρα.*

## § 200. The accusative is used in *exclamations*. E. g.

*\*Ἀνάθεμά τους! Cursed be they!*

*Τὴν κακή σου τὴν ἡμέρα! An evil day be to thee!*

*Βρέ (or Μπρέ) τὸν κατεργάσση! The rascal!*

*\*Ω τὸν ὄθλιον! Poor wretch!*

## § 201. The accusative is put after the following prepositions.

*\*Ἄρα, a-piece; at a time. Only with numerals.*

*A-piece. \*Ἐλαβαν ἀρὰ τρια λεπτά, They received three lepta a-piece.*

*At a time. \*Ἐρχονται ἀρὰ δύο, They come two at a time.*

*\*Ἄντις, or \*Ἄντις γιά, instead of. \*Ἄντις αὐτὸν ἔπιασσαν ἐμένα, Instead of him they caught me. Πίνει αἷμα ἀντὶς γιὰ τὴν δροσιά, It drinks blood instead of dew.*

*\*Από, from; of; with; by; on account of, by reason of, because of; a-piece, for one's share; at a time; than.*

*From. \*Ἐρχομαι ἀπὸ τὴν πόλιν, I am coming from the city. Πήγαινε ἀπὸ ἐμένα, Go from me. Μαρθάνομεν ἀπ' αὐτού, We learn from him.*

*Of. \*Ἐνας ἀπ' αὐτούς, One of them. Τὸ ἔμαθα ἀπὸ τὸν διδάσκαλον, I have learned it of the teacher. Φάγε ἀπὸ τοῦτο, Eat of this. Σπαθὶ ἀπὸ ξύλο, A sword made of wood. \*Ἀπέθανε ἀπὸ τὴν πείναν, He died of famine. Γεμάτον ἀπὸ τάλαρα, Full of dollars.*

*With, after γεμίζω, Τὸ ἐγέμισσαν ἀπὸ χῶμα, They filled it with earth.*

*By, after passive forms, and also after verbs signifying to take, to seize, to know. \*Ἐκτισθηε ἀπὸ τὸν πατέρα του, It was built by his father. Τὸν ἄρπαξε ἀπὸ τὰ μαλλιά, He seized him by the hair. Σὲ γνωρίζω ἀπὸ τὴν κόψη τοῦ σπαθιοῦ, I know thee by the edge of thy sword.*

*On account of, by reason of, because of.* Ἀπὸ τὸ μέγα πνεῦμα γομίζεται τρελός, *On account of his great genius he is considered crazy.*

*A-piece, for one's share, with numerals.* Ἐπῆρσαν ἀπὸ δύο γρόσια, *They took two piasters a-piece.* Καθένας ἐπῆρε ἀπὸ ἑκατὸν τάλαρα, *Each one took one hundred dollars for his share.* Καθένας μας ἔχει ἀπὸ δυὸς πιστόλια, *Every one of us has two pistols.*

*At a time, with the cardinal number repeated.* Ἔρχονται ἀπὸ δύο δύο, *They come two at a time, or two and two.*

*Than, after comparatives and ἄλλος.* Ο λαγός εἶναι γληγορότερος ἀπὸ τὴν ὄχελώνα, *The hare is swifter than the tortoise.* Εσὺ τὸ κάμνεις τεχνικώτερα ἀπ' ἔκεινον, *You do it more skilfully than he.*

*Τιά, for Διά.*

*Διά, for, for the sake of, on account of, in behalf of; about, concerning (not very elegant).*

*For, &c.* Ἐγινε διὰ σέ, *It was done for you.*

*About, concerning.* Τί λέγοντι διὰ τὸν Δράμαλην; *What do they say about Dramales?*

*Διχως, equivalent to Χωρὶς.*

*Εἰς, to; into; in, within, at; on; during; for.*

*To.* Θὰ πηγαίνω σ' τὴν Κίναν, *I will go to China.*

*Into.* Ἐπεισε εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, *He fell into the sea.*

*In, within, at.* Ενόικεται εἰς τὴν Θεσσαλονίκην, *He is in Salonica.* Σὲ ἐκτύπησε σ' τὸ κεφάλι, *He struck you in the head.* Εἰς μίαν ἡμέραν, *Within a day.* Ἐτυπώθη εἰς Βενετίαν, *It was printed at Venice.*

*On.* Εἰς τὴν κορυφήν, *On the top.* Ἐπαινεῖται εἰς τὸ κάλλος της, *She prides herself on her beauty.*

*During.* Εἰς τὸν πόλεμον, *During the war.*

*For, with a noun denoting a coin, real or nominal.*

Τὰ πωλοῦν δένα εἰς τὸ τάλαρον, *They sell them ten for a dollar.*

*Ἐως or Ὡς, about, with numerals.* Ἐκρέμασαν ἔως τριακοσίους, *They hanged about three hundred.*

*Κατά, according to; during; in, in respect to, as to.*

*According to.* Ο ἥλιος κατὰ τὸν ἀστρονόμους εἶναι μεγαλύτερος ἀπὸ τὴν γῆν, *The sun, according to astronomers, is larger than the earth.*

*During.* Τπῆρχε κατὰ τούτους τὸν χρόνους, *There was about these times.*

*In, in respect to, as to.* Άληθεύει κατὰ τοῦτο, *He tells the truth in this.* Όραια κατὰ τὴν ψυχήν, *Beautiful in soul.*

*Mὲ, with, by, by means of; to.*

*With, by, by means of.* Μὲ ποῖον θὰ ταξιδεύσῃς; *With whom shall you travel?* Τὸν ἔκοψαν μὲ τὸ σπαθί, *They beheaded him with the sword.* Μὲ δυρατὰ ἐπιχειρήματα, *By strong arguments.* Τὸ πωλοῦν μὲ τὴν πίκην, *They sell it by the ell.*

*To, with words denoting resemblance or equality.* "Ομοιος μ' ἔκεινος, *Similar to him.* "Ισος μὲ τοὺς ἄλλους, *Equal to the others.*

*Μετά, after.* "Ελα μετὰ τὸ γεῦμα, *Come after dinner.*

*Παρά, save, except, minus, less, wanting; than.*

*Save, &c. with numerals.* Εἶναι τρεῖς παρά τέταρτον, *It wants a quarter to three (o'clock), literally, It is three less one quarter.*

*Than, with comparatives and ἄλλος.* Μεγαλητέρα παρά τὴν Ἀφρικήν, *Larger than Africa.* "Άλλο παρά τοῦτο, *Other than this.*

It may be used as a conjunction when it signifies than. Πλειότεραις εἰν' ἡ μέραις παρά τὰ λουκάνικα, *There are more days than sausages.* Περισσότεροι εἰν' οἱ εἰδωλολάτραι παρά οἱ Χριστιανοί, *There are more idolaters than Christians.*

*Περὶ, arround, about.* Στέκονται περὶ τὸν βασιλέα, *They stand about the king.* Εἶχε περὶ τὸν χιλίους στρατιώτας, *He had about one thousand soldiers.*

*Πρὶν, before.* Θὰ γνοίσῃ πρὶν ταὶς δέκα τοῦ θεριστῆ, *He will return before the tenth of June.*

*Πρὸς, to; towards.* Τὰ ἔστειλε πρὸς τὸν φίλον του, *He sent them to his friend.* "Επλες πρὸς τὴν Σκύρον, *He was sailing towards Skyros.*

*Χωρὶς, without.* Ἀνθρωπος χωρὶς γνῶσιν καὶ χρήματα, *A man without sense and money.*

## VOCATIVE.

**§ 202.** The vocative, with or without the interjection ὦ, forms no part of a proposition; it is simply used in addressing. E. g.

Ποῦ εἶσθε, παιδιά; *Where are you, boys?*

Χαῖρε, ὦ Ἐλευθερία, *Hail, Liberty.*

## VOICES.

## ACTIVE VOICE.

**§ 203.** The active voice comprises nearly all *transitive* or *active*, and *intransitive* or *neuter*, verbs.

## PASSIVE VOICE.

**§ 204.** The immediate object of the active becomes nominative in the passive; and the subject-nominative of the active becomes accusative with *ἀπό*, *by*, in the passive. E. g.

*Tὸ χωράφι σκάπτεται ἀπὸ τὸν γεωργόν*, *The field is dug by the husbandman*; from the active *Ο γεωργός σκάπτει τὸ χωράφι*.

Instead of *ἀπό* with the accusative, many authors use *ὑπό* or *παρά* with the genitive.

**§ 205.** 1. Many verbs in the passive are also *reflexive*, that is, they are equivalent to the active with the accusative of the reflexive pronoun. E. g.

*νίπτομαι*, equivalent to *νίπτω τὸν ἑαυτόν μου*, *I wash myself*.

Such verbs are the following: *ἀνακατόνομαι* *to meddle with*, *ἀπατῶμαι*, *βιάζομαι* *to be in haste*, *γναλίζομαι*, *δέρνομαι* *to toil*, *ἐνδύνομαι*, *ἐνόνομαι*, *ἐτοιμάζομαι*, *ενδίσομαι* *to be, to live*, *κλείομαι*, *κρημνίζομαι*, *κτενίζομαι*, *κρύπτομαι*, *κυλίομαι*, *λούνομαι*, *μαλακόνομαι*, *νίπτομαι*, *ξυραφίζομαι*, *ξύομαι*, *ξυρίζομαι*, *πειράζομαι*, *πλύνομαι*, *προσκολλώμαι*, *σηκόνομαι* *to rise*, *σκληρύνομαι*, *σύρομαι* *to crawl*, *συγχίζομαι*, *σχίζομαι*, *τοσκίζομαι* *to break, burst*, *φέρομαι* *to conduct one's self*. Most of these are always reflexive.

2. Any passive verb may become reflexive by the addition of the pronoun *μόνος μου*, or *μοναχός μου*. (§ 66. 1.) E. g.

\**Ἐτυφλώθη μόνος του*, *He blinded himself*.

*Τιμωρεῖσαι μοναχός σου*, *You torment yourself*.

**§ 206.** Sometimes the plural of the passive is *reciprocal*, that is, it is equivalent to the active with the accusative of the reciprocal pronoun. E. g.

φιλούμεθα, equivalent to φιλοῦμεν ἄλλήλους, we kiss one another.

So ἀγκαλιαζόμεθα, ἀνταμογόμεθα, δερνόμεθα, κτυπάμεθα, ιθριζόμεθα.

### DEPONENT VERBS.

**§ 207.** Deponent verbs are those which are used only in the passive form with a transitive or intransitive signification.

Such are γίνομαι *become*, δέχομαι *receive*, ἐνθυμοῦμαι *remember*, ἐντρέπομαι *to be ashamed*, ἐπιμελοῦμαι *to be diligent*, ἔχομαι *come*, καταρῶμαι *curse*, μέμφομαι *blame*, μεταχειρίζομαι *use*.

NOTE 1. The perfect participle of deponent verbs is passive in signification; as, μεταχειρισμένος, *used*.

NOTE 2. Some deponents, as δίχομαι, are used also passively, which is apt to create confusion. There are those who always use a circumlocution in this case; for example, for Ἡ βασίλισσα ἰδίχθη, *The queen was received*, they say, Ἐδίχθησαν τὴν βασίλισσαν, *They received the queen*.

### TENSES.

**§ 208.** The PRESENT in the *indicative* expresses an action or being which is going on now.

In the other moods and in the participle it expresses a continued action or being, without reference to the three grand divisions of time (present, past, and future). E. g.

Γράφω, *I am writing now*; ὅταν γράψῃς, *when you are writing*; γράφε, *be writing, or continue to write*; γράφων, *writing*.

Τὸ σπίτι κτίζεται, *The house is building*, that is, *They are building it*.

**§ 209.** 1. The present in the indicative may be used for the *aorist* indicative, in animated narration. E. g.

"Ορυγησε κατ' αὐτοῦ, τὸν κτυπᾷ εἰς τὸ στῆθος καὶ τὸν σκοτώνει,  
He rushed against him, struck him in the breast, and killed him.

2. It has also the force of an emphatic *future*.  
E. g.

Μετ' ὅλγον τὸν ξεπαστρεύοντ, They will shortly despatch him.  
Εὐθὺς τὸν βλέπω, I will see him presently.

**§ 210.** The **IMPERFECT** expresses a continued action going on in *past* time. E. g.

Ποῦ ἦσουν ὅταν σ' ἐφώναζα; Where were you when I was calling you?

"Οταν ἤλθες, ἔγὼ ἔγραψα, When you came, I was writing.

**§ 211.** The imperfect may be used when a *customary past* action is spoken of. E. g.

"Οταν δὲν εἶχαν δουλειὰ ἐπήγαιναν καὶ ἔκλεψαν, When they had no business on hand, they would go and steal.

Ἐπήγαιναν τὰ μάθοντ ὁ τι ἡμποροῦσαν, They would go to learn whatever they could.

**§ 212.** The **AORIST** in the *indicative* and *participle* expresses a *finished past* action, without reference to the time required for its completion.

In the other moods, the aorist expresses a finished action without reference to the time required for its completion, or to the three grand divisions of time (present, past, and future). E. g.

Τούρκους πολλοὺς ἐσκότωσε, καὶ εἶχε μεγάλην φήμην, He killed many Turks, and enjoyed a great reputation.

"Ἐκανσαν τὸ χωρίον ὅταν ἐπήγαιναν εἰς τὴν Πελοπόννησον, They burned the village when they were going (or on their way) to Peloponnesus.

**NOTE.** Verbs, of which the signification includes the idea of continuation, have necessarily, in the aorist, reference to the time required for the completion of the action or being. Such are διατρίβω to spend one's time, ζω live, μένω remain, πεσεμένω wait.

**§ 213.** 1. The aorist in the indicative and participle may be used for the perfect. E. g.

*Tὸ ἐτελείωσα, I have finished it.*

*Ὤντι ἔφυγε, He has just gone.*

*Ἄκομη δὲν ἤλθε, He has not come yet.*

2. In the indicative it may be used also for the pluperfect. E. g.

*Ἐπεν ὅτι ὑπῆγεν εἰς τὰ πέρατα τοῦ κόσμου, He said he had gone to the ends of the world.*

**§ 214.** The aorist indicative may be used for the future to denote the rapidity or certainty of an action. E. g.

*Τὸν Διάκονο ἀν συνβλίσετε, ἔνας Γραικὸς ἔχαθη, If you impale Diakos, one Greek is indeed lost.*

**§ 215.** The **PERFECT** expresses an action which is already completed, or whose effects are (or are supposed to be) still felt. E. g.

*Δέν τὸν ἔχω ἴδει, I have not seen him.*

*Τὸ ἔχεις ἐτοιμασμένον; Have you made it ready?*

*Εἴναι ἀποκεφαλισμένος, He is (or has been) beheaded.*

**§ 216.** The **PLUPERFECT** expresses an action which was completed at some past time. E. g.

*Ὀταν ἦλθες, εἶχα γράψει τρια γράμματα, When you came, I had written three letters.*

*Ἄκομα δὲν εἶχα διώξει τοὺς λύκους, καὶ ἔφθασσεν ἡ ἀρκούδαις, No sooner had I driven away the wolves, than the bears arrived.*

**§ 217.** 1. The **FUTURE** expresses an action or event which will take place, without reference to the time required for its completion. E. g.

Θὰ τὸν κόψουν αὔριον, *They will behead him to-morrow.*

2. The CONTINUED FUTURE expresses a continued future action. E. g.

Οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐνόσῳ ζῶσι, θὰ πνίουν τὸν ὥρα, *Men will (continue to) breathe air, as long as they live.*

## MOODS.

### INDICATIVE MOOD.

§ 218. The indicative mood affirms or denies a thing. E. g.

"Ολα τὰ ἔθνη πολεμοῦν, *All nations are fighting.*

Τίποτε δὲν θὰ κατορθώσωμεν, *We shall effect nothing.*

§ 219. 1. In indirectly quoting the words or thoughts of a person, the tense employed by him is used. E. g.

Λέγει ὅτι ήξεύρει, *He says he knows.*

Μᾶς εἶπαν ὅτι τρώγοντ, *They told us they were eating.*

Ἐλεγεις ὅτι ἔγραψες, *You were saying that you had written.*

Ἐστοχάζουμον ὅτι θὰ φύγῃ, *I thought he would go.*

Εἶπαν ὅτι θὰ φύγουν, *They said they should go.*

Τὸν ἔρωτησα τί κάμνει, *I asked him how he did.*

Μ' ἐπαρακάλεσε νὰ τὸν εἰπῶ ποῦ θὰ ὑπάγω, *He prayed me to tell him whither I should go.*

Τὸν ἔρωτησα ἀνθὰ μείνης ἐδῶ, *I asked him whether you would remain here.*

Μᾶς ἔρωτησαν ἀντὶ ἔχωμεν, *They asked us whether we had.* In such cases ἀντὶ takes the subjunctive.

NOTE. "Οτι" may be omitted after the imperative; as Εἰπὲ τὸν δὲν ἔμας ιταιμεν, *Tell him I am not ready.*

2. The past tenses of the indicative are used after φοβοῦμαι μήπως, *to fear, to be afraid.* E. g.

Φοβεῖσαι μήπως τὸν ἔχαλασσαν, *You are afraid they have destroyed him.*

**§ 220.** The auxiliary θά (or θὲ νδ, θὰ νά) before the present, imperfect, and aorist, indicative, denotes *conjecture*. E. g.

Κανονιάς ἀκούονται, κἄπον θὰ γίνεται πόλεμος, *Guns are heard, (I think) there is fighting somewhere.*

Σήμερα ἔχει κάμποσο χρόνο, θὰ ἔχιόντων τὰ βουνά, *It is rather cold to-day, it seems it has snowed on the mountains.*

**§ 221.** After certain verbs, the indicative preceded by καί is equivalent to the subjunctive with νά. E. g.

Πῶς ἡμπορεῖ καὶ περιπατεῖ τὸ μεσημέρι; *How can he walk at noonday?*

Ἄποφάσισα καὶ τὸν ἐπλήγονα καθ' ἡμέραν, *I resolved to pay him every day.*

Verbs of this class are ἀποφασίζω, ἀρχίζω, ἡμπορῶ, ἡξεύρω, συνηθίζω, and a few others.

**§ 222.** The *imperfect* or *aorist*, preceded by ἀς, forms a kind of *past imperative*; in which case ἀς usually means *suppose, take it for granted*. E. g.

Ἄς ἦτον καὶ Τοῦρκος, τί μὲ τοῦτο; *Suppose he was a Turk, what of that?*

Ἄς τὸν ἐκρέμασαν, *Suppose they hanged him.*

Ἐχεῖνο ὃνοῦ ἀπέρασσεν, ἄς ἀπέρασσεν, *Let that which has happened be considered as having happened, that is, Let us forget what has happened.*

**§ 223.** 1. The *past* tenses of the indicative may be preceded by νά or τὸ νδ, in which case they have the force of neuter substantives. E. g.

Ἐνδέχεται νὰ τὸ ἔχαμε, *It is possible he did it.*

Μὲ τὸ νὰ τοὺς ἔδειγαν, *Because they whipped them.*

Διὰ τὸ νὰ ἥρχετο συχνά, *Because he was in the habit of coming often.*

2. The *imperfect* preceded by ἀν, *if*, may be put after παρά, *than*. E. g.

*Μᾶς φοβοῦνται περισσότερον διὰ τὸ μικρόν μας ναυτικόν, παρὰ ἀν εἰχαμεν ἔνα μεγάλον στόλον, They fear us more on account of our small fleet, than they would if we had a large one.*

### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

**§ 224.** The subjunctive expresses the action of the verb in its simplest state ; it neither affirms nor denies.

Accordingly it implies *uncertainty, doubt, possibility, probability, or inclination.*

**§ 225.** 1. The subjunctive with *νά*, or *τὸ νά*, is equivalent to a *neuter substantive*. E. g.

#### *Nominative.*

*Τὸ νὰ φοβώμεθα τὸν θεὸν εἶναι ἡ ἀρχὴ τῆς σοφίας, To fear God is the beginning of wisdom.*

*Δέν πρέπει νὰ καταφρονῶνται οἱ ἀδύνατοι, The weak should not be despised.*

*Εἶναι ἀδύνατον νὰ ἦναι τὸ αὐτὸ πρᾶγμα καὶ ζεστὸν καὶ κρύον εἰς τὸν αὐτὸν καιρόν, It is impossible that the same thing should be both warm and cold at the same time.*

*Όταν οἱ διδάσκαλοι διαφωνοῦν, οἱ μαθηταὶ πρέπει νὰ σιωποῦν, When the teachers disagree the pupils must keep silence.*

#### *Genitive.*

*Ἡ προθυμία τοῦ νὰ φωτισθῆτε, Your desire to be enlightened. (§ 180.)*

*Δέν εἶναι τρόπος νὰ ὑπάρχουν δύο τοιοῦτοι, It is impossible that there should be two such persons. (Ibid.)*

*Εἶναι καιδός νὰ πηγαίνωμεν, It is time to go. (Ibid.)*

*Ἄτι τὰ τοὺς πληρωση τὸ διάφορον, τοὺς ἔφαγε καὶ τὴν μάνναν, Instead of paying the interest, he has cheated them even out of the capital. (§ 192.)*

#### *Accusative.*

*Ἐίναι μακράν ἀπὸ τὸ νὰ φοβῇται, He is far from fearing. (§ 201.)*

*Τρώγει ὁ τι εῦρη, μὲ τὸ νὰ μὴν ἔχῃ ψιλὸν στομάχι, He eats*

*whatever he finds, since he has not a delicate stomach.*  
(*Ibid.*)

"*Όλοι τὸν μισοῦν διὰ τὸ νὰ ἡγαι φιλάργυρος, All hate him because he is a miser.*

"*Άλλο δὲν ἐπιθυμεῖ παρὰ νὰ ἡγαι ἐλεύθερος, He desires nothing else than to be free.*

*Κάλλιον ψωμοζήτης παρὰ φιλάργυρος, sc. νὰ ἡγαι κάνεις, It is better to be a beggar than a miser.*

*Παρὰ μὲ Τούρκους, μὲ θηριὰ καλήτερα νὰ ζοῦμε, sc. νὰ ζοῦμε,  
It is better to live with wild beasts than with Turks.*

*Εἶναι ὀλιγώτεροι παρὰ γέρωσι νομοθέται, They are fewer than (or too few) to become legislators.*

"*Έγινε πρὶν ἔλθης, It took place before you came.*

"*Αδύνατον νὰ ἔχῃ κανεὶς μεγάλους φίλους χωρὶς νὰ ἔχῃ μεγάλους  
έχθρους, It is impossible that one should have great friends without having great enemies.*

2. Particularly, the subjunctive with *νά* after certain verbs, participles, and adjectives, has the force of the accusative; that is, it is equivalent to the English *infinitive* after the corresponding verbs.

E. g.

"*Αρχισαν νὰ πολεμοῦν, They began to fight.*

"*Ηξεύρεις νὰ γράψῃς; Do you know how to write?*

*Εἰπέ τον νὰ φύγῃ, Tell him to go.*

*Συνηθίζουν νὰ λούωνται, They are accustomed to bathe.*

*Εἶναι ὄξιος νὰ τιμάται ἀπ' ὅλους, He is worthy of being honored by all.*

*Ικανὸς νὰ κυβερνᾷ, Able to govern.*

Verbs on which the subjunctive with *νά* may depend, are *ἀναγκάζω, ἀπαιτῶ, ἀργῶ, ἀρχίζω, ἀφίνω, διδάσκω, διορίζω, ἐλπίζω, ἐπιθυμῶ, ἐπιχειρίζομαι, ἐτοιμάζω, εὐχομαι, ἡμπορῶ, ἡξεύρω* *know how to, θέλω, κάμινο, καταλαμβάνω, καταπελθω, καθορθόρω, λέγω tell, μανθάνω, μέλλω, παραγγέλλω, παρακαλῶ, πασχίζω, προκρίνω, προσμένω, συγχωρῶ, συμβουλεύω, συνηθίζω, τολμῶ, ὑπόσχομαι, ὑποχρεόνω, χρεωστῶ, and a few others.*

Adjectives, *ἀδύνατος, ὄξιος, δυνατός, ἐπιτήδειος, ἐτοιμος, ικανός, καλός capable of, and a few others.*

3. The present subjunctive is put after *ώσαν νά*, *as if*. E. g.

*Περιπατεῖς ώσαν νὰ ἡσαι βασίλισσα, You walk as if you were a queen.*

4. The subjunctive preceded by *μήπως* or *μήπως καί*, *lest*, is put after *κυττάζω* *see*, *προσέχω* *beware*, *φοβοῦμαι* *fear*, *be afraid of*. E. g.

*Κύτταξε μήπως καὶ σὲ πιθίσουν*, *See that they do not catch you.*

*Πρόσεχε μήπως καὶ σὲ ἀπατήσῃ*, *Beware lest he deceive thee.*

*Φοβεῖται μήπως πέσῃ*, *He fears lest he fall.*

§ 226. The subjunctive with *νά* or *διὰ νά* may be put after any verb or participle to denote a cause or motive. E. g.

*Σοῦ τὸ ἔδωκα νὰ τὸ φορῆς*, *I gave it to you to wear.*

*Μᾶς ἔδωκε καπνὸν νὰ πιούμε*, *He gave us tobacco to smoke.*

*Τὸν ἔγραψε νὰ ἔλθῃ διὰ νὰ τὸν γδάσῃ*, *He wrote to him to come, in order to slay him.*

NOTE. The subjunctive after the indeclinable *πά* (see the Irregular *πηγαίνω*) may stand without *νά*: as, *Τοῦ ἐπταν νὰ τὰ τὸν ἀνταμέσῃ*, *They told him to go to meet him.* As *πά* is preceded by *νά*, it may be said that *νά* after it is omitted to avoid repetition.

§ 227. After certain verbs (as *βλέπω*, *λέγω*, *πιστεύω*), the subjunctive with *νά* is equivalent to the indicative with *ὅτι*. E. g.

*"Οταν σὲ ἴδοῦν νὰ περιπατῆς*, *When they see that you are walking; for ὅτι περιπατεῖς.*

*Εἶπαν νὰ μὲ κάμουν στρατηγόν*, *They said they would make me general; for ὅτι θὰ μὲ κάμουν στρατηγόν.*

*Δὲν πιστεύω νὰ μᾶς ἀφήσουν*, *I do not believe they will let us; for ὅτι θὰ μᾶς ἀφήσουν.*

§ 228. 1. The first person of the subjunctive, preceded by *ἄς* or *νά*, is used in exhortations. E. g.

*"Ἄς τρέχω*, *Let me run.*

*Νὰ τὸ φάγωμεν*, *Let us eat it.*

Here *νά* is somewhat less strong than *ἄς*.

NOTE. The subjunctive *πηγαίνουμε* or *πάμε*, from *πηγαίνω*, *to go*, is commonly used without *ἄς* or *νά* in exhortations and interrogations; as, *Πάμε τὸ γιαλό*, *Let us go to the seashore*; *Πηγαίνουμε*; *Shall we (or Do you wish to) go?*

2. The *first* and *third* persons of the subjunctive with *vá* are used when a person asks himself or another what he is to do. E. g.

*Nà τὸ κάμω, η ὄχι; Shall (or May, or Must) I do it or not?*

*Nà πηγαινοῦ; May they go?*

§ 229. The subjunctive with *vá* is used in questions expressing *indignation*. E. g.

*Σὲ συμβουλεύω νὰ σιωπᾶς. — Ἐγὼ τὰ σιωπῶ; I advise you to keep silence. — Am I to keep silence?*

*Ἐμένα νὰ ὑβρίσῃ; To insult me?*

§ 230. The subjunctive with *vá* forms a less strong *imperative*. E. g.

*Nà τὸν εἰπῆς νὰ φύγῃ, Please to tell him to go.*

*Αὐγοῖν νὰ δηκθοῦν δέκα κανονιάς, Let ten guns be fired to-morrow.*

## INTERROGATIVE AND RELATIVE CLAUSES.

§ 231. 1. The indicative is used in *interrogative* clauses when a definite answer is expected. E. g.

*Tίς τὸ εἶπε; Who said it?*

*Πόθεν ἔρχεσαι; Whence do you come?*

2. But when no definite answer is expected, the subjunctive, and also the imperfect and aorist indicative, with *vá*, are used after interrogative words. E. g.

*Ποῖον νὰ ποιωτοπιστεύσω; Whom shall I believe first?*

*Τί νὰ πῆ κἀνείς; What can one say?*

*Τί νὰ ἔκαμψε; What do you suppose he was doing?*

*Ἄρα γε τι νὰ ἔγινε; Does anybody know what became of him?*

§ 232. 1. The indicative is put after *relative* words when they refer to definite antecedents. E. g.

*Τοῦτος εἶναι ὁ ἄνθρωπος τὸν ὅποιον τιμᾷ τὸ θεῖος, This is the man whom the nation honors.*

*Οὐαὶ σοῦ δώσουν ὅσα θέλεις, They will give you as many as you want.*

*὾ταν τὸντις, τί τοὺς εἶπες; When you saw them, what did you say to them?*

*Ἐπολέμησε ἐωσοῦ ἐβαρέθη, He fought till he was tired.*

2. The aorist of the subjunctive, and the past tenses of the indicative are used after relative words when they refer to indefinite antecedents. E. g.

*Ἄμα τὸν ἴδαν τὸν ἔπιασαν, As soon as they saw him they caught him.*

*Θὰ τὸν ὅμιλήσῃ ὅταν τὸν ἴδῃ, He will speak to him as soon as he sees him.*

*Ἐκτύπα ὅποιον ἀπαντοῦσε, He struck whomever he met.*

*Ἐλεγε ὃ τι ἤκουε, He said whatever he heard.*

*Χρειαζόμεθα τοιοῦτον ἀρχηγὸν ὁ ὅποιος νὰ τιμᾷ τὸν νόμον, We need such a leader as shall respect the laws.*

The following list contains the relative words to which these two rules apply.

*ἄμα, as soon as, with the aorist subjunctive, or with the past tenses of the indicative.*

*ἀφοῦ, after, after that, when, with the aorist subjunctive, or with the past tenses of the indicative.*

*εὐθὺς ὅποι, as soon as, follows the analogy of ἄμα.*

*ἔως νά, or ἐωσοῦ νά, till, until. With the past tenses of the indicative only ἐωσοῦ is used, in which case the antecedent may be definite.*

*καθώς, as, follows the analogy of ὅποιος or ὅπως.*

*ὅ ὅποιος, who, which, with the indicative. When νά is subjoined to it, it takes the subjunctive.*

*ὅποιος, whoever, whosoever, with the present and past tenses of the indicative, and with the aorist of the subjunctive.*

*When it is followed by καὶ ἄν, it may precede all the tenses of the subjunctive, and the past tenses of the indicative. It always refers to an indefinite antecedent.*

*ὅποιοσδήποτε, whoever, whosoever, has all the peculiarities of its equivalent ὅποιος.*

*ὅποι, who, which, that, where, has all the peculiarities of ὅ ὅποιος.*

*ὅπου, wherever, where, follows the analogy of ὅποιος.*

*ὅπως, as, in whatever manner, follows the analogy of ὅποιος.*  
*ὅσος, or ὅπόσος, as much as, follows the analogy of ὅποιος.*  
*ὅστις, who, whoever, follows the analogy of ὁ ὅποιος, and ὅποιος.*

*ὅταν, or ὅπόταν, when, whenever, with all the tenses of the subjunctive, and with the future of the indicative; also with the past tenses of the indicative, in which case it may refer to a definite or indefinite antecedent.*

*ὅστε γά, so that, so as, with the subjunctive.*

NOTE 1. Instead of *καὶ ἂν* after *ὅποιος*, *ὅποιοσδήποτε*, *ὅτεν*, *ὅπως*, *ὅσος*, *ὅπόσος*, and *ὅστις*, the purists use only *ἄν*, simply because they cannot parse *καί*.

NOTE 2. It will be observed, that *ὅποιος*, *ὅποιοσδήποτε*, *ὅτεν*, and their synomyms always refer to indefinite antecedents, and ought never to take the present indicative. The mass of writers, however, seem to prefer the present indicative, except when *καὶ ἂν* follows these relatives.

## CONDITIONAL PROPOSITIONS.

§ 233. In a sentence containing a condition and consequence or conclusion, the former is called the *protasis*, and the latter, the *apodosis*.

The protasis usually begins with *εἰάν*, *ἄν*, *ἀνίσως*, or *ἀνίσως καὶ, if.*

§ 234. When the condition is a *present* or *future* action, the protasis contains the subjunctive; and the apodosis contains the present, perfect, or future, of the indicative; or it may contain the imperative. E. g.

*'Εὰν ὑπάρχοντι βωμοὶ, ὑπάρχοντι καὶ θεοὶ, If there are altars,  
there are also gods.*

*Θὰ τὸν ψήσουν, ἀν τὸν πιάσουν, They will roast him, if they  
catch him.*

*'Εὰν κόψῃς τὸ δένδρον, πίπιει, If you cut the tree, it will fall.*

*'Αν μ' ἀγαπᾶς, νὰ ὑπάγῃς εἰς τὴν Μίλητον, If you love me, you  
must go to Miletus. (§ 230.)*

*'Εὰν ἔχω, θὰ σοῦ δώσω, I will give you, if I have.*

*'Αν τὸν βλέπης, εἰπὲ τον νὰ φύγῃ, If you see him, tell him to go.*

*'Η ὁ ἔνας σὲ ἰδῇ, η ἡ ἄλλη, θὰ χαθῆσ, Whether the one sees  
you, or the other, you will perish.*

*Ἐπεινασες, φάγε, If you are hungry, eat.* Here, and in the following example, *εάν* is omitted for emphasis.

*Τὸν ἔπιασες, φυλάκωσέ τον, If you have caught him, imprison him.*

**§ 235.** 1. When both the condition and the consequence refer to *past* time, the indicative is used both in the protasis and in the apodosis.

In this case, the protasis usually contains the imperfect, and the apodosis contains one of the conditional tenses. E. g.

*Αὐτὸν ἤβλεπα, θὰ τὸν ὅμιλοῦσα, If I had seen him, I should have spoken to him.*

*Ἐὰν δὲν ἦμεθα πτωχοὶ, δὲν ἥθελαμεν δουλεύει, Were we not poor, we should not be working.*

We observe here, that the conditional imperfect beginning with *θὰ* (or *θὲντα*, *θὰντα*), may be used also for the conditional aorist.

2. When the consequence admits of no doubt whatever, the imperfect is used in the apodosis. E. g.

*Αὐτόνον εἷχαμεν δύο τοιούτους, ἐνικούσαμεν ὅλα τὰ ἔθνη, Had we had but two such men, we should certainly have conquered all nations.*

*Ἐὰν σὲ ἔπιαγαν, σὲ ἔκοφταν, Had they caught you, they would assuredly have beheaded you.*

*Αὐτοὶ μᾶς ἔπλατταν θνητοὺς, οὐδένας ἀθανασίας δὲν μᾶς ἔδιδαν, Had the gods created us mortal, they would not have given us the notion of immortality.*

**NOTE.** The protasis may contain the present, and the apodosis the imperfect or aorist; and vice versa; as, "Αὐτὸν καλὸς ἀνθρώπος, δὲν κατεῖλες ἀδικήσου κάννια, If you were a good man, you would not injure anybody."

**§ 236.** The imperfect and the conditional tenses may be used without any protasis expressed; in which case they form a kind of present or future indicative. E. g.

*Ηθελα νὰ τὸν ὄψουνες, I wish you could have heard him.*  
(§ 223.)

*\*Αγαποῦσαν μὲν εἰποῦν τι ἔκαμναν, I wish they would tell me what they were doing.*

*Κάμνοντες ἐκεῖνο τὸ δόπιον ἥθελαν κάμει οἵ μωροί, They do what fools would do.*

*Εἰς ὅλιγους χρόνους ἡμπορούσετε νὰ κερδήσετε πολλά, In a few years you might gain much.*

### EXPRESSION OF A WISH.

**§ 237.** 1. If the wish refers to *future* time, the subjunctive with *νὰ* (or, when emphasis is required, *ἄμποτε νὰ*, or *εἴθε νὰ*) is used. E. g.

*Νὰ ζῆς, May you continue to live.*

*\*Αμποτε νὰ τὸν εὑρώμεν γερόν, O that we may find him in good health.*

*\*Αμποτε νὰ μὴ δυστυχήσῃς, May you never be unfortunate.*

2. When the wish refers to *present* time, the imperfect indicative with the same particles, or with *ᾶς* or *μακάρι νὰ*, is used. E. g.

*Νὰ εἶχα δέκα φίλους, O that I had ten friends, (but I have not.)*

*\*Αμποτε νὰ μὴν σ' ἤβλεπα, I wish I had not seen you, (but I have.)*

*Εἴθε νὰ γένουμον πουλί, O that I might become a bird.*

*\*Ἄς γένουμον καθρέπτης, O that I were a mirror.*

*Μακάρι νὰ ταὶς εὗρισκα, I wish I had found them.*

3. If the wish refers to *past* time, the pluperfect indicative with *νὰ*, *ἄμποτε νὰ*, or *εἴθε νὰ*, is used.

The imperfect may be used in this case, if no ambiguity ensues. E. g.

*\*Αμποτε νὰ τοὺς εἶχες ἴδει, O that you had seen them, (but you did not.)*

*Εἴθε νὰ τοὺς εἶχες σταλμένους, O that you might have sent them.*

*\*Αμποτε νὰ ἀπέθαινε ποὺν τὸν πιάσοντ, Would that he had died before they had caught him, (but he had not died; so that they caught him alive.)*

NOTE 1. Sometimes the verbs depending on the imperfect expressing a wish are put in the same tense; as, Εἴθε νὰ γένουμεν πουλὶ, ψηλὰ νὰ ἴστιτοῦσα, νὰ σύρσα τὸν ἀετόν, *O that I were a bird, that I might soar and meet the eagle.*

NOTE 2. The imperfect preceded by καὶ ἂς expresses the desired consequence of a wish referring to present time; as, "Αμποτε νὰ τὸν ἵβλεπα, καὶ ἂς ἀπέθανα, *I wish I could see him, then death would be pleasant to me.*

## PROHIBITIONS.

§ 238. In prohibitions, the first and second persons of the *subjunctive*, and the third of the *imperative*, are used after μὴ or μήν, *not*.

The first person of the subjunctive is preceded by ἂς μήν, or νὰ μή. In the third person of the imperative ἂς always precedes μή or μήν. E. g.

"Ἄς μήν τρέχω, *Let me not run.*

Μὴ γράφης, *Be not writing, Write not.*

Μὴ φοβῆσαι, *Mὴ φοβηθῆς, Fear not.*

Μὴ φεύγετε, *Flee not.*

Μήν ἔρχεσθε, *Come not.*

"Ἄς μὴ βρέξῃ ποτὲ τὸ σύννεφον, *Let the cloud never rain.*

Νὰ μήν τὸν ἰδῆς, *You must not see him.*

NOTE 1. Sometimes ἂς is omitted in the *first* and *third* persons. E. g.

Τούρκους μὴν προσκυνοῦμε, *Let us not submit to the Turks.*

Μὴ σὲ μίλη, Μὴ σ' ἐννοιάζη, Μὴ σὲ κόφη, *Let it not concern you, Care not.*

Μὴ σὲ κακοφανῆ, *Do not let it hurt your feelings, Be not displeased.*

NOTE 2. Let it not be supposed that it is the second person *plural* of the imperative which is used after μή, simply because it does not generally differ in form from the corresponding person of the subjunctive. For, in the first place, there is no reason why one mood should be used in the singular, and another in the plural. Secondly, the second person of the imperative, when it differs in form from the second person of the subjunctive, is never used after μή or μήν: thus the Greeks never say μὴν ἄμετε, μὴν εἰπέτε, μὴν εὐχέτε, μὴν ἰδέτε, μὴν ἰλάτε, μὴν τρέχατε, but μὴν πηγαίνετε, μὴν εἰπῆτε, μὴν εὐρῆτε, μὴν ἰδῆτε, μὴν ἰλάθητε, μὴν τρίχητε.

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

§ 239. The imperative is used in *commanding, exhorting, or entreating.* E. g.

"*Ελα ἐδώ, Come here.*  
 "Ας ὑπάγῃ, *Let him go.*  
*Κρυψθῆτε, Hide yourselves.*

§ 240. The second person singular of the imperative may be used instead of the verbal noun in *-ιμον* or *-μα* with *μέ, by, by means of*. E. g.

*Τριβε τριβε, τὸ ἔσπασε, By rubbing he broke it, literally, Rub it, rub it, he broke it; that is, μὲ τὸ τριψιμον.*

*Μὲ τὸ ἄναψε σβύσε, τίποτε δὲν κατορθόνεις, By kindling and extinguishing, (that is, by opposite acts,) you accomplish nothing; that is, μὲ τὸ ἄγαμα καὶ τὸ σβύσιμον.*

*Τέλος πάντων, πέσε σήκου, ἔμαθα νὰ καβαλλικεύω, At length, by falling and rising, I have learned to ride; that is, μὲ τὸ πέσιμον καὶ τὸ σήκωμα.*

## ADVERB.

§ 241. Adverbs limit verbs, participles, and adjectives. Some adverbs of quantity limit also other adverbs. E. g.

*Κάμνεις καλά, You do right.  
 Άργα περιπατῶντας, Walking slowly.  
 Πολὺ ἐπιτήδειος, Very skilful.  
 Πολλὰ καλά, Very well.*

§ 242. Some adverbs of place and time are used as nouns, and depend upon *ἀπό, διά, ἕως, or ως*. E. g.

*Άπό ποῦ; From what place? whence?  
 Άπ' ἐδῶ, From here.  
 Άτ' ἄλλοτε, For another time.  
 Ήως πότε; How long?  
 Ήως ἔχθες, Until yesterday, or As late as yesterday.  
 Ήως πέρα, To the opposite side.*

NOTE. 'Από and the adverb following may be written as one word, especially when the adverb is *ἴξω, ἴμπρός, μίσα, κάτω, ἵσταω, πίγα, ὀπίσω*: as, *ἀπίξω, ἀπίμπρός, ἀπίμισα*.

§ 243. There are three negative adverbs, *δέν*, *not*, *μήν* or *μή*, *not*, and *οχι*, *no, not*.

§ 244. 1. *Δέν* expresses a *direct* and *independent* negation, in which case it precedes the indicative. E. g.

*Δέν ἀκούω, I do not hear.*

*Δέν τὸ ήθελε, He did not want it.*

2. It expresses also a *dependent* negation, in which case it takes the subjunctive with *εάν*, *ἂν*, *ἴσως*, *μήπως*, *όποιος*, *όπου*, *όπως*, *όσος*, *όστις*, *όταν*: also it takes the past tenses of the indicative. E. g.

*Ἐάν δέν τὸν εῦρω, If I do not find him.*

*Όταν δέν ἔχῃς δονλειά, When you have no business.*

*Ἄν δέν ητον κλέπτης, If he were not a thief.*

§ 245. 1. *Μήν* or *Μή* expresses a *dependent* negation, and takes the subjunctive with *νὰ* or *διὰ νά*. E. g.

*Θέλεις νὰ μήν ἥσαι κακός, You wish not to be bad.*

*Ἐφυγε διὰ νὰ μήν πιάσουν, He fled, that they might not catch him.*

*Ωσάν νὰ μήν ἥγαι ὄνθρωποι εἰς τὸν πόσμον, As if there were no men in the world.*

2. It is used also in *prohibitions*, and in the expression of a *wish*.

For examples, see above (§§ 237 : 238).

3. *Μήν* or *Μή* is always used before the *participle*; as, *Μή βλέπων*, *Not seeing*; never *Δέν βλέπων*.

§ 246. 1. *Οχι*, *no*, without any word joined with it, answers a question. E. g.

*Ἐσύ τὸ ἔκαμες; — Οχι, Did you do it? — No.*

2. *Οχι*, *not*, is placed before nouns, pronouns, and adverbs. E. g.

*Οχι ψάρια, ἀλλὰ πεταλίδαις, Not fish, but limpets.*

*Τρώσισεν οχι ἐμένα, ἀλλὰ τὸν βασιλέα, He insulted not me, but the king.*

*Ομως (or Ἄλλ') οχι τοὺς φίλους του, But not his friends.*

§ 247. 1. The compound negatives are οὐτε, οὐδὲ, and μήτε, μηδέ, the first two of which have all the properties of δέν, and the last two, all the properties of μή. E. g.

Οὐτε ἴγαν τὸν ἴδαι, οὐτε σύ, *Neither I nor you saw him.*

Μήτε σὺ νὰ τὸ κάμης, μήτ' αὐτός, *Neither you nor he must do it.*

2. The interrogative μήπως expects the answer *Oχι*, No. E. g.

Μήπως αὐτὸς μόνος εἶναι σοφός; *Is he alone wise?* (Certainly not.) But Δέν εἶναι αὐτὸς μόνος σοφός; *Is he not alone wise?* expects the answer *Nai*, Yes.

§ 248. Two or more negatives, belonging to the same proposition, strengthen the negation. E. g.

Οὐδ' αὐτὰ δέν εἶναι ἀναγκαῖα, *Even these are not necessary.*

**Note.** Εμποδίζω, *forbid, hinder*, and ἀπαγορεύω, *forbid*, may be followed by μή, although they imply negation; as, Μ' ἐμπόδισε νὰ μὴν τὸ εἰπῶ, *He forbade me to say it.*

## § 249. PREPOSITION.

<sup>1</sup> *Αντί*, with the Genitive. Also with the Subjunctive with νά.

In composition, it may mean *back, in return*.

<sup>2</sup> *Αντὶς*, or <sup>3</sup> *Αντὶς γιά*, with the Accusative, = <sup>1</sup> *Αντί*.

<sup>2</sup> *Από*, with the Accusative.

*Πιά*, for *Διά*.

*Διά*, with the Genitive or Accusative. Also with the Indicative and Subjunctive.

*Διχως*, = *Χωρίς*.

*Εἰς*, with the Accusative. It may stand before the adnominal genitive, *οῖχον* or *οντίν* being understood; as, *Πηγαίνω εἰς τὸν δεῖνα*, *I go to such-a-one's*.

<sup>4</sup> *Ἐξ*, before a vowel <sup>5</sup> *Εξ*, with the Genitive. Formerly it was followed also by the Accusative.

*Κατά*, with the Genitive or Accusative.

In composition it may denote *excess, as κατατρώγω, to devour.*

*Μέ*, with the Accusative.

*Μετά*, with the Genitive or Accusative.

In composition, *again, a second time*; as, *μετακάμυνω*,

*to do again.* Sometimes it is separated from the verb by the proclitic personal pronoun ; as, *Δὲν μετὰ τὸ κάμω, I will not do it again.*

*Ξαν-, again, a second time, re-, only in composition ; as, ξαναγράψω, to write again, re-write.*

*Ξε-, before a vowel Ξ-, equivalent to Ἐξ, and used only in composition.*

It frequently corresponds to the English prefix *un-* ; as, *ξεκάμω, undo, ξεκλειδόω, unlock.*

*Παρά, with the Genitive or Accusative. Also with the Subjunctive with νά.*

In composition it often means *much, too much* ; as, *παρατρώω, to eat too much.* It may be separated from its verb by the proclitic personal pronouns ; as, *Δὲν παρὰ μὲ πειράζει, It does not trouble me much.*

*Περὶ, with the Genitive or Accusative.*

*Πρὶν, with the Accusative. Also with the Subjunctive.*

*Πρό, with the Genitive.*

*Πρός, with the Accusative.*

*Τπέρ, with the Genitive.*

*Τπό, with the Genitive.*

*Χωρίς, with the Accusative. Also with the Subjunctive with νά.*

## CONJUNCTION.

§ 250. 1. *Kai* has six meanings, *and, even, yet, that, for, but.*

*And,* its primary signification. When it is repeated in the same or in two consecutive propositions, the first means *both, and the second and* ; *Ἐκρέμασαν καὶ αὐτὸν καὶ τὰ παιδιά τοῦ, They have hanged both him and his children.*

*Even.* *Καὶ ἀπὸ τοὺς Τούρκους ἂν ἔχουνταν, ἐποεπε νὰ τὸ δεχθῶμεν, Even if it should have come from the Turks, we ought to have received it.* *Καὶ ὁ Ἀχιλλεὺς αὐτὸς τὸν φοβεῖται, Even Achilles himself is afraid of him.*

*Yet.* *Ο διάβολος γίδια δὲν εἶχε, καὶ τυρὶ ἐπούλιε, The devil had no goats, yet he sold cheese.* *Ἄκομα δὲν τὸ ἴδαμε, καὶ Γιάννη τὸ εἴπαμε, The child is not yet born, yet we have named it John.*

*That.* *Λέγουν καὶ ἔχουν φίλους, They say that they have friends.* *Λές καὶ εἰραι 'σ τὴν ὁρχή, You might say that they*

*are just beginning.* Τί κακὸν ἔκαμε καὶ τοῦ ἐπῆρον τὸ πεφάλι; *What evil had he done, that they took his head off?* Τί ἔπαθες καὶ δὲν ὅμιλεις; *What has happened to you that you do not talk?* Τὸν ἵδα κ' ἐπήγανε, *I saw that he was going.*

*For.* Ψῆσ' αὐγό, κ' ἑννιὰ τύμεστε, *Roast an egg, for we are nine,* a proverbial expression said of miserly hosts.

*But,* only at the beginning of a sentence. Κ' ἐκεῖνος ὅτι ἤφυγε, *But he has just gone away.*

2. In certain instances, the indicative preceded by *καὶ* is equivalent to the subjunctive with *νά* (§ 221).

3. This conjunction means *than*, when it corresponds to *μόλις*, *no sooner.* E. g.

Μόλις ἥλθε καὶ τὸν ἔχασαμεν, *No sooner had he come than we lost him.*

4. *Kai* followed by *ἄν* may be put after relative words for the sake of emphasis. See above (§ 232. 2).

5. It is commonly omitted between words of opposite meaning. E. g.

Τρέχουν ἀπάνω κάτω, *They run up and down.*

Κλαίει μέρα νύχτα, *She weeps night and day.*

Κτύπα ζεφβὰ δεξιά, *Strike right and left.*

Εἶπε τούτα κεῖνα, *He said this and that.*

Πέσε σήκουν ἔμαθα νὰ καθαλλικεύω, *By falling and rising I have learned to ride.*

§ 251. 1. When *ἢ* is repeated in the same or in two consecutive propositions, the first means *either*, and the second *or.* E. g.

"Η ἔγώ θὰ πηγαίρω, ἢ τού, *Either I or you will go.*

"Η αὐτὸς τὸ ἔφαγε, ἢ ἡ γάτα, *Either he or the cat has eaten it.*

2. This conjunction is commonly omitted between two cardinal numbers. E. g.

φέρε μου πέντε ἕξη φόιδα, *Bring me five or six pomegranates.*

Δώσε τον δυὸ τρεῖς παράδεις, *Give him two or three parás.*

3. When *ἢ* stands at the beginning of an interrogative clause, it may be rendered *Is it? Can it be?* E. g.

*Tί ἡλθες ἐδώ; ή ρὰ δῆσ τὴ δυστυχιά μου; What have you come here for? Is it that you may see my misery?*

**§ 252.** Of the remaining conjunctions the most common are the following:

ἀγκαλά, or ἀγκαλὰ ναι, *although.*

ἀλλά, *but.*

ἄρα, *therefore.*

δέ, *and, but,* usually preceded by μέν.

ἔάν, or ἄν, *if, whether.*

λοιπόν, *therefore.*

μέν, *indeed, on the one hand.* See δέ.

μήπως, *lest.*

μολονοποῦ, or μολονότι, *although.*

μολοντοῦτο, *nevertheless, notwithstanding.*

νά, *that, in order that.*

ὅμως, *but.*

ὅτι, *that, because.*

πληγή, *but,* weaker than ὅμως or ἀλλά.

ῶστε, *so that.*

**§ 253.** Of these two particles, ἄρα and δά, the first is *interrogative*, and the second denotes *endearment*. E. g.

*Ἄρα τι ρὰ ἔγινε; What has become of him?*

*Ἐλα δά, Do come, Prithee come.*

## INTERJECTION.

**§ 254.** Interjections are particles used in exclamations, and express some emotion. E. g.

ἀλιμονοῦ, *woe, alas.*

ἄχ, *ah, alas.*

εὐγε, *well done, bravo.*

ὦμέ, *woe, alas.*

ὦ, *oh.*

ὦ, *O, with the vocative.*

## PART IV.

# VERSIFICATION.

## FEET.

§ 255. Every verse is divided into portions called *feet*. The following are the feet used in Romaic Verse :

<i>Pyrrhic</i> , two unaccented syllables ; .....	— —
<i>Spondee</i> , two accented ; .....	— —
<i>Trochee</i> , an accented and an unaccented ; .....	— —
<i>Dactyle</i> , an accented and two unaccented ; ...	— — —
<i>Iambus</i> , an unaccented and an accented ; .....	— — —
<i>Anapæst</i> , two unaccented and an accented ; ...	— — —
<i>Tribrah</i> , three unaccented ; .....	— — —

It is hardly necessary to remark, in this place, that the rhythm of the Romaic verse is regulated by *accent* and not by quantity.

§ 256. The metrical accent (or *ictus*) of the *pyrrhic* and *tribrah* is determined by the nature of the verse in which they occur.

Thus, in trochaic verse, the ictus is on the first syllable ; in iambic verse, the pyrrhic takes it on the last, and the tribrah, on the middle.

§ 257. The *cæsura* of a verse is a pause, so introduced as to aid the recital, and to render the verse more melodious. It divides the verse into two parts ; and, in most kinds of verse, its place is fixed.

§ 258. With respect to *rhyme*, the vowel-sound of the last syllables with the consonant or consonants following (if there be any) should correspond exactly. E. g.

ἄγιος, ἄπιμος : ξύλον, κίτρον : μικρός, πικρός : καλός, κακός : καλά, μυαλά.

§ 259. The most common kinds of verse are the *trochaic* and the *iambic*.

## TROCHAIC VERSE.

§ 260. The fundamental foot of the trochaic verse is the *trochee* (— —).

The pyrrhic, tribrach, or dactyle, may be used for the trochee.

The first foot may be an iambus. The last foot is always a trochee.

A supernumerary syllable (technically called an *anacrusis*) may stand at the beginning of the verse.

**§ 261.** There are two kinds of trochaic *dimeters*, of which the first consists of *four* feet, and the second, of three feet and the first syllable of the fourth.

Ἐ- | κειό τὸ | ἔγγι- | σμα ἐμ- | βαινεῖ  
Βαθύα | μέο' 'ς τὰ | σωθι- | κά .  
Οθεν ὅλη ἡ λύπη βγαίνει,  
Καὶ ἄκρα αἰσθάνονται ἀσπλαγχνία.  
Ἐσὺ, φίλε μουσικέ,  
Φωνακλᾶ μου βαθρακέ.

**§ 262.** There are two kinds of trochaic *tetrameters*, of which the first consists of *eight* feet, and the second, of seven feet and the first syllable of the eighth.

The cæsura regularly comes after the fourth foot.

Προκομένοντος καὶ ἀπροκόπιτον χέρια πόδια θὰ σῆς δέσω.  
Εἰς τὸν τρέχοντα αἴῶνα εὔκολα τινὰς μπορεῖ  
Καὶ τὸν ιατρὸν γὰ κάμη, καὶ πάντοῦ γὰ προκωρῆ.

## IAMBIC VERSE.

**§ 263.** The fundamental foot of the iambic verse is the iambus (— \_).

The pyrrhic, tribrach, or the anapæst, may be used for the iambus.

The trochee or the spondee may stand in the odd places (1, 3, 5, 7).

The last foot is an iambus, and sometimes a pyrrhic.

**§ 264.** The iambic *monometer* consists of *two* feet, and is commonly used in connexion with other short iambic verses.

Καὶ τὸν | κευτόν.

**§ 265.** There are two kinds of iambic verses of *three* feet; that which consists of three whole feet, and that which has two feet and the first syllable of the third.

Ἐπά- | γω εἰς | τὴν γῆν.  
Τῶν ἄ- | στρων ἡ | αὐγῆ.  
Καὶ τὸν | νιόν | της.

Frequently two verses of the latter kind are united into one; and then the compound verse is of the dullest sort, and well adapted to Turkish indolence. E. g.

*Ἐκεῖ μιὰ μέρα || ποῦ τραγουδοῦσα.*

§ 266. There are two kinds of iambic *dimeters*, of which the first consists of *four* feet, and the second of three feet and the first syllable of the fourth.

*Kίν' ἀ- | ηδονά- | κι μον | γιαλό,  
Κίγα | καὶ πά- | νε 'ς τὸ | καλό,  
Τὴν ἀ- | χριβὴ | ποῦ ξεύ- | φεις  
Νά πὰς | νὰ μὲ | τὴν εῦ- | φης.  
Ὄ "Ἐρωτ' ἀγθηρότατε,  
Ιλυχὲ καὶ ἰλαρώτατε.*

§ 267. The iambic *trimeter* consists of *five* feet and the first syllable of the sixth.

Its cæsura is to be determined by the sense.

*Ἄκτι- | να τ' οὐ- | φαροῦ | χαρι- | τωμέ- | νη,  
Ἀποῦ, | μὲ τὴ | φωτιά | σου τὴ | μεγά- | λη,  
Σ ὄλους χαρίζεις φῶς 's τὴν οἰκονυμένη,  
Τὸν οὐρανὸν στολίζεις 's μιὰ κ' εἰς ἄλλη.*

"O ye, who teach the ingenuous youth of nations,  
I pray ye, flog them upon all occasions."

This is undoubtedly the most dignified and least appreciated measure in the language.

§ 268. The iambic verse of *seven* feet consists of two parts, of which the first has three feet and an unaccented syllable, and the second three feet.

*Καλήτεραι μιᾶς ὥραις || ἐλεύθερη ζωή,  
Παρὰ σαράντα χρόνων || συλλαβιὰ καὶ φυλακή.*

§ 269. There are two kinds of iambic *tetrameters*, the first of which consists of eight feet, and the second of seven feet and the first syllable of the eighth.

The cæsura regularly comes at the end of the fourth foot. —

*Ἄχ, φιλτατέ μου Ἀχιλεῦ, || μὲ ποῖον στόμα θλιβερόν.  
Τούρκους πολλοὺς ἔσκότωσε, || κ' εἶχε μεγάλη φήμη,  
Θά 'χγ καὶ 'ς τὸν παράδεισο || αἰώνια τὴ μνήμη.*

"I will tear the rainbow from the sky, and tie both ends together."

## **CHRESTOMATHY.**

**12 \***

卷之三

## MISCELLANEOUS EXTRACTS.

---

1. Ἐὰν δὲ ἡγεμὼν θέλῃ νὰ λέγῃ πάντοτε πρῶτος τὴν γνώμην του, μένει χωρὶς συμβούλους.

2. Ἡ σοφία κάθεται εἰς ὑψηλὸν τόπον· δὲ δρόμος της ὅμως δὲν εἶναι τόσον δύσκολος ὃσον κοινῶς τὸν φαντάζονται· ὃσον προχωρεῖς, τόσον εὐκολώτερον τὸν εὑρίσκεις.

3. Ἐὰν ἐπαινῇ κάνεις τὸν ἕαυτόν του, δὲν θὰ τὸν πιστεύσουν· ἔὰν κατηγορῆται μόνος του θὰ πιστεύσουν περισσότερα.

4. Διὰ νὰ ιρίνῃ τις ἄλλον ἀνὴν σοφὸς, ἀνάγκη αὐτὸς νὰ ἦναι σοφώτατος.

5. Οἱ πλειότεροι ἀνθρώποι προκρίνουν νὰ ἀπατῶνται καὶ πεισματικῶς νὰ μάχωνται διὰ μίαν τινὰ ἀρεστὴν ἵδεν των, παρὰ νὰ ζητῶσιν ἀπαθῶς τὴν ἀλήθειαν.

6. "Οσον τις εἶναι τίμιος, τόσον πλέον δυσκολεύεται νὰ ὑποπτευθῇ τοὺς ἄλλους ἀτίμους.

7. Εἰς τοὺς παλαιοὺς Αἰγυπτίους ἥσαν ἐπιστάται διορισμένοι νὰ παρατηρῶσιν εἰς ὅλας τὰς οἰκίας ἀνὸν οἱ πολῖται ἐργάζονται, καὶ τὶ ἐργάζονται· ὅταν δὲ εὑρισκαν τινὰ ὀκρηφὸν, ἡ καταγινόμενον εἰς ἔργα ἀνωφελῆ, τὸν ἐπαίδευαν αὐστηρά, ὡς ἀνθρώπον ὃστις ἔχει σκοπὸν νὰ βλάψῃ τὴν καλὴν εὐταξίαν τῆς πολιτείας.

8. "Οταν κατὰ πρώτην φορὰν ἡ ἀλώπηξ ἴδε τὸν λέοντα, ὀλίγον ἔλειψε ν' ἀποθάνῃ ἀπὸ τὸν φόβον της. Τὴν δευτέραν φορὰν ἐφοβήθη μὲν, ἀλλ' ὅχι καθὼς τὴν πρώτην. "Οταν τὸν ἴδε τὴν τρίτην, ἐπῆγε νὰ συνομιλήσῃ μ' αὐτόν.

9. Ἄφοῦ δὲ ἀλωποῦ ἔχασε τὴν οὐράν της, ἐσυμβούλευε ταὶς ἄλλαις ἀλωποῦδες νὰ κόψουν καὶ αὐτὰ ταὶς ἐδικαίεις των.

10. Ἡ ἀλώπηξ καὶ δὲ ἀροκόδειλος ἐφιλοεικοῦσαν περὶ εὐγενείας. "Ο αροκόδειλος ἔλεγεν ὅτι οἱ λαμπροὶ πρόγονοι του ἐστάθησαν γυμνασιάρχαι, καὶ δὲ ἀλώπηξ τὸν ἀποκρίθη. "Ἀπὸ τὸ δέρμα σου φαίνεσαι ὅτι γυμνάζεσαι ἀπὸ τὸν παλαιὸν καιρόν."

11. Κάποιος εἶχε πετεινούς εἰς τὸ σπίτι του, εἰς τοὺς ὅποιους ἐπρόσθετε ἔνα πέρδικα. Ἐκεῖνοι τὸν ἐτιμποῦσαν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐλυπεῖτο καὶ ἐθαρροῦσε ὅτι τὸν κατατρέχοντα ὡς ἀλλόφυλον. “Οταν ὅμως μετ’ ὄλιγον τοὺς ἵδε καὶ αὐτοὺς νὰ τσιμποῦν ὁ ἔνας τὸν ἄλλον, ἐπαρηγορήθη.

12. “Ερας ἰατρὸς ἴατρευεν ἔνα ἄρρεναστον. “Ο ἄρρεναστος ἀπέθανε, καὶ ὁ ἰατρὸς ἔλεγε. “Τοῦτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος δὲν ἀπέθαινε, ἐὰν ἀπεῖχε ἀπὸ κρασὶ, καὶ ἐμεταχειρίζετο τὸ γλυστήρι.”

13. “Ερας σκύλος ἐκοιμᾶτο εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν, καὶ ὁ λύκος ἔτρεξε νὰ τὸν φάγῃ. “Ο σκύλος τὸν ἐπαρακάλεσε νὰ τὸν ἀφῆσῃ νὰ παχύνῃ κομμάτι· ὁ λύκος ἐπείσθη καὶ ἀναχώρησε. Μετὰ καιρὸν ἔξανταῦλθε καὶ εύρηκε τὸν σκύλον κοιμώμενον εἰς τὸ δῶμα, καὶ τὸν ἐνθύμισε τὴν συνθήκην των. “Ο σκύλος ὅμως τὸν εἶπε νὰ μὴν τὸν προσμείνη πλέον νὰ παχύνῃ ὅταν τὸν μεταϊδῆ κάτω εἰς τὴν αὐλήν.

14. “Ο γάδαρος ἐδούλευε τὸν κηπουρόν· καὶ ἐπειδὴ ἔτρωγε ὄλιγον καὶ ἐκοπίαζε πολὺ, ἐπαρακάλεσε τὸν Δία νὰ τὸν πωλήσῃ εἰς κάνενα ἄλλον αὐθέντην. “Ο Ζεὺς ἐπάκουσε τὴν προσευχήν του, καὶ ὁ γάδαρος ἐπωλήθη εἰς τὸν κεραμέα. Καὶ ἐπειδὴ ὁ δεύτερος αὐθέντης του ἦτον χειρότερος τοῦ πρώτου, ἐπαρακαλοῦσε πάλιν τὸν Δία νὰ τὸν εῦρῃ κάνενα ἄλλον καλήτερον· καὶ ἐπωλήθη εἰς τὸν βυρσοδέψην. Καὶ βλέπων εἰς τί ἐκαταγίνετο ὁ νέος αὐθέντης του, ἀναστενάξας εἶπε. “Ἄλιμονον εἶς ἐμένα! Κάλλιον νὰ ἥμουν μὲ τοὺς πρώτους μου αὐθέντιας· καθὼς βλέπω, τοῦτος θ' ἀργάση καὶ τὸ δέομα μου.”

15. “Ο τυφλοπόντικος εἶπε μίαν ἡμέραν. “Μάννα, συκαμινέαν βλέπω.” “Ἐπειτα πάλιν. “Λιβάνι μοῦ ἐμύρισε.” “Ἐπειτα. “Βελονιοῦ κτύπον ἀκούω.” Τότε ἡ μήτηρ του, “Καθὼς βλέπω, παιδάκι μου,” λέγει, “δὲν εἶσαι μόνον τυφλός, ἀλλὰ καὶ κωφός καὶ χωρὶς ὄσφρησιν.”

16. Εἶπε μίαν φορὰν τὸ ἀλισφομόσχι εἰς τὸν πατέρα του. “Πάτερ, ἐσυ καὶ μεγαλήτερος καὶ γληγορώτερος εἶσαι ἀπὸ τοὺς σκύλους, καὶ ἔχεις καὶ κέρατα θαυμαστὰ πρὸς ὑπεράσπισιν· διατί τοὺς φορεῖσαι τόσον”; Κ' ἐκεῖνος γελῶν εἶπεν. “Ολα αὐτὰ, νέέ μου, εἶναι ἀληθινά· ἐγὼ ὅμως ὅταν ἀκούσω σκύλου γάργισμα, πάραντα χωρὶς νὰ τὸ ἡξεύρω ἀρχίζω νὰ τρέχω.”

17. “Η χελώνα ἐπαρακαλοῦσε τὸν ἀετὸν νὰ τὴν μάθῃ νὰ πετᾶ, καὶ ἐκεῖνος τῆς ἔλεγε ὅτι δὲν εἶναι τῆς φύσεώς της. Ἐκείνη ὅμως δὲν ἔπαινε νὰ τὸν ἐνοχλῇ, ἐωσοῦ βαρεθεὶς τὴν ἐπῆρε μὲ τὰ νύχια του καὶ

τὴν ἐσήκωσεν ὑψηλὰ, καὶ ἔπειτα τὴν ἄφησε καὶ ἔπεσε εἰς τὰς πέτρας καὶ ἔγινε κομμάτια.

18. Ὁ κολοιὸς ἵδων περιστερὰς καλῶς τρεφομένας εἰς ἔνα περιστερῶνα, ἀσπρίσθη καὶ ἀνάκατωθῆκε μὲν αὐτάς. Ἐκεῖναι νομίζουσαι ὅτι εἶναι περιστερὰς δὲν τὸν ἔπειραζαν. Ἐπειδὴ ὅμως μίαν ἡμέραν κατὰ λάθος ἔκρωξε, τότε τὸν ἐδίωξαν. Ἐπιστρέψει λοιπὸν εἰς τοὺς κολοιοὺς ἀλλ’ ἔκεινοι, μὴ γνωρίζοντες τον ἐξ αὐτίας τοῦ χρώματός του, δὲν τὸν ἐδέχθησαν.

19. Οἱ λαγὸὶ πολεμοῦντες μὲ τοὺς ἀετοὺς ἐπαρακάλουν τὰς ἀλώπεκας νὰ γένουν σύμμαχοὶ των. Ἐκεῖναι δὲ ἀποκρίθησαν· “Σᾶς ἐβοηθούσαμεν, ἀν δὲν ἡξεύραμεν τί εἰσθε, καὶ μὲ ποιοὺς πολεμεῖτε.”

20. Τὰ προϊόντα τῆς Ἀφρικῆς, τῶν Ἰνδιῶν καὶ τῆς Ἀμερικῆς ζητοῦνται πανταχοῦ, καὶ εἶναι πολύτιμα, διότι εἰς αὐτὰ ἐνθίσιονται καλαὶ ὄλικαὶ ποιότητες. Οἱ Ἀφρικανοὶ ὅμως, οἱ Ἰνδοὶ, καὶ οἱ ὄγροι τῆς Ἀμερικῆς καταφρονοῦνται, διότι εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον ζητεῖται παιδεία, ἐπιστήμη, ἥθος καὶ εὐγένεια.

21. Ἐστάθη καιρὸς ὅταν ὁ πολίτης τῶν Ἀθηνῶν, προφέρων ὅτι εἶναι Ἀθηναῖος, ἐτιμᾶτο, ἐβοηθεῖτο εἰς τὰς χρείας του· ἀλλὰ τώρα δὲν τιμᾶται ἄλλο παρὰ τὸ μέλι τῶν Ἀθηνῶν.

22. Ὁ Ἀριστείδης καὶ ὁ Θεμιστοκλῆς ἦσαν ἔχθροι, καὶ ἀντεφέροντο πάντοτε. “Οταν ὅμως ἴδων τὴν πατρίδα εἰς κίνδυνον, “Ἄσ ἀφήσωμεν,” εἶπεν ὁ Θεμιστοκλῆς, “τὴν ἔχθραν μας ἐδῶ εἰς τὰς πύλας τῆς πατρίδος, καὶ ὅταν ἐπιστρέψωμεν ἀπὸ τὴν δούλευσιν τοῦ κοινοῦ, ἀν θέλης, τὴν ἀναλαμβάνομεν πάλιν.”

23. Βοσκός τις ἔχασε ἔνα μοσχάρι, καὶ ἔτρεχε ἐδῶ καὶ ἔκει νὰ τὸ εῦρῃ. Καὶ ἔπειδὴ δὲν τὸ εὗρισκε, ἔταξε ἐρίφιον εἰς τὸν Δία, ἀν τοῦ δειξη τὸν κλέπτην. Ἐπῆγεν ἔπειτα εἰς ἔνα δάσος, καὶ ἦρε ἔνα λεοντάριο ὃποῦ ἔτρωγε τὸ μοσχάρι. Τότε ἐτρόμαξε, καὶ ἔταξε ταῦρον εἰς τὸν Δία, ἀν μόνον τὸν γλυτώσῃ ἀπὸ τὰ νύχια τοῦ κλέπτου.

24. Εἶχε τις μίαν ὄφνιθα ἡ ὁποία τοῦ ἐγεννοῦσε χρυσᾶν αὐγά. Ἔργοισε λοιπὸν ὅτι αὐτὴ εἶναι γεμάτη χρυσάφι· τὴν ἔσφαξε, καὶ τὴν εὑρῆκεν ὅμοίαν μὲ τὰς ἄλλας ὄφνιθας.

25. Εἰς τοῦ λύκου τὸν λαιμὸν ἐστάθη κόκαλον, καὶ ἔκεινος ὑποσχέθη μισθὸν εἰς τὸν γέρανον, ἀν τὸ ἐβγάλῃ μὲ τὴν μύτην τού. Ἐκεῖνος τὸ ἐβγαλε καὶ ἔζητει τὴν πληρωμήν του. Ἄλλ’ ὁ λύκος γελάσας, “Σὲ φθάνει,” εἶπεν, “ὅτι ἀπὸ λύκου στόμα ἐβγαλες γερὸν κεφάλι.”

26. Οἱ βάτραχοι ἐπιφακαλοῦσαν τὸν Δία νὰ τοὺς δώσῃ βασιλέα· κ' ἐκεῖνος βλέπων τὴν ἀνοησίαν των τοὺς ἔβδης ἔνα κούτσουρον. Οἱ βάτραχοι ἀκούσαντες τὴν ταφαχὴν ἐφυγαν εἰς τὰ βάθη τῆς λιμνῆς· ἀλλ' ἐπειδὴ ὁ βασιλεὺς ἔμενεν ἀκίνητος, τὸν ἐκαταφρόγυεσαν, καὶ ἐπιφακαλοῦσαν πάλιν τὸν Δία νὰ τοὺς στελλὴ κανένα ἄλλον καλήτερον. “Ο Ζεὺς θυμωθεὶς κατ’ αὐτῶν τοὺς ἔστειλε ἔνα νερόφιδον, τὸ ὅποιον τοὺς ἐκατάπινε ςωγταρούς.

27. Τὸ λεοντάρι καὶ ὁ γάδαρος ἔγιναν σύντροφοι, κ' ἐθυῆκαν εἰς τὸ κυνῆγι. “Οταν ἐπῆγαν εἰς ἔνα σπήλαιον ὃπου εὑρίσκοντο ἀγριογύδια, ὁ γάδαρος ἐμβῆκε μέσα, καὶ μὲ ταὶς κλωτσιαὶς του καὶ γκαρίσματα τὰ ἑδιοχγε, καὶ ὁ λέων στεκόμενος εἰς τὸ ἐμβασμα τὰ ἔπιανε. Ἀφοῦ ἐπιασαν ὅσα ἥθελαν, ὁ γάδαρος ἐρώτησε τὸ λεοντάρι ἀν τοῦ ἄρεσε ἡ ἀνδρία του· κ' ἐκεῖνο ἀποκρίθη· “Κ' ἔγὼ ὁ Ἰδιος θὲ νὰ ἔχωντα τὰ κατάστιχά μου ἀν δὲν σ' ἥξενδα ὅτι εἶσαι γάδαρος.”

28. Οἱ νεώτεροι Ἑλληνες καὶ ἄλλα ἔθνη ὑπήκοοι τῶν Τούρκων, ὃποῦ εἶναι ἐπιτήδεια νὰ κάμιον τὴν πραγμάτεια, δοκιμάζουν μύριαις ἐνόχλησαις ἀπὸ τοὺς Τούρκους ὃποῦ ἔχουν τὰ κουμέρκια· καὶ δὲν εἶναι σπάνιο νὰ ἴδῃ τινὰς ἔναν ψωφότουρκο νὰ κακομεταχειρίζεται ἔναν χρήσιμο πραγματευτή.

29. “Ο κόραξ ἄρπαξεν ἔνα κομμάτι κρέας καὶ ἐπέταξεν εἰς ἔνα δένδρον. Τὸν ἵδεν ἡ κυρὰ Μάρω καὶ ἐπιθύμησε τὸ κρέας. Ἐστάθη λοιπὸν ὑποκάτω τοῦ δένδρου καὶ τὸν ἐπαίνουσε. “Τὶ μεγάλον καὶ ὠραῖον καὶ κυνηγετικὸν πουλί! Εἶσαι ἄξιος νὰ γένης βασιλεὺς τῶν πτηνῶν, ἀν εἰχες καὶ φωνὴν. Πλὴν κρίμα ἔνα τέτοιο πουλὶ νὰ ἥγαιναι ἄφωνον.” “Αμα ἄκουσε τούτους τοὺς ἐπαίνους ὁ κόραξ καὶ εὐθὺς ἀγνοεῖ τὸ στόμα του καὶ ἔκρωξε μὲ δῆην του τὴν δύναμιν. Τότε ἡ ἀλωποῦ ἔτρεξε καὶ ἄρπαξε τὸ κρέας ὃποῦ ἐπεσε ἀπὸ τὸ στόματον, καὶ τοῦ εἶπε· “Ολα τὰ ἔχεις, κόρακά μου, νοῦς μόνον σου λείπει.”

30. Θελήσας ὁ Ἐρμῆς νὰ μάθῃ εἰς ποίαν ὑπόληψιν τὸν ἔχουν οἱ ὄνθρωποι, ἐμεταμορφώθη καὶ ἐπῆγεν εἰς ἑνὸς ἀγαλματοποιοῦ ἐργαστήριον. Ἐρώτησε πόσον πωλεῖται τὸ ἀγαλμα τοῦ Διός. “Μίαν δραχμὴν,” εἶπεν ὁ τεχνίτης· “Ἐπειτα ἐρώτησε περὶ τοῦ ἀγάλματος τῆς Ἡρας, καὶ ἐκεῖνος τοῦ εἶπεν ὅτι ἀξίζει περισσότερον. Ἰδεν ἐπειτα καὶ τὸ ἐδικόν του ἀγαλμα, καὶ νομίσας ὅτι, ἐπειδὴ εἶναι κήρυς τῶν θεῶν καὶ ἔφορος τοῦ κέρδους, οἱ ὄνθρωποι τὸν ἔχουν εἰς μεγα-

λωτάτην ὑπόληψιν, ἐρώτησε καὶ περὶ τούτου, καὶ ἔμαθεν ὅτι δίδεται χάρισμα εἰς τὸν ὅστις ἀγοράνη τοὺς ἄλλους δύο.

31. Λέγοντες δὲ ὁ Ἀκταῖων ἐφαγώθη ἀπὸ τοὺς σκύλους τοῦ· Τοῦτο ὅμως εἶναι ψεῦδος, διότι ὁ σκύλος ἀγαπᾷ τὸν αὐθέντην του περισσότερον ἀπὸ κάθε ἄλλο ἡμερον ζῶον· καὶ τὸ ἄλλο, οἱ κυνηγετικοὶ σκύλοι εἶναι ἡμεροὶ πρὸς ὅλους τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. Τινὲς πάλιν λέγουν ὅτι ἡ Ἀρτεμις πρῶτον τὸν ἐματαμόρφωσεν εἰς ἥλαφον, καὶ ἐπειτα τὸν ἐσκότωσαν οἱ σκύλοι. Ἐμένα ὅμως μὲν φαίνεται ὅτι ἡ Ἀρτεμις δὲν ἡμπορεῖ γὰρ κάμνη ὃ τι θέλει· ἐπειτα δὲν ἀληθεύει ὅτι ἀνθρώπος ἡμπορεῖ γὰρ μεταβαλθῆ εἰς ἥλαφον, ἡ ἥλαφος εἰς ἀνθρώπον. Ἡ ἀλήθεια εἶναι τούτη. Ὁ Ἀκταῖων ἡτον Ἀρκάδιος τὸ γένος, καὶ ὡν φιλοκύνηγος ἔτρεφε πολλοὺς σκύλους, καὶ ἐκυνηγοῦσεν εἰς τὰ βουνά, ἀμελῶν τὰς ὑποθέσεις του· καὶ τοιουτορόπως ἐκατασκόρπισε τὰ ἔχειν του. Καὶ ἀφοῦ δὲν τοῦ ἔμεινε πλέον τίποτε, ἔλεγαν οἱ ἀνθρώποι· “Τὸν κακόμοιρον τὸν Ἀκταῖωνα οἱ σκύλοι του τὸν ἐφαγαν·” καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦτο ἐπλάσθη ὁ μῦθος.

32. Περὶ τῶν ἵππων τοῦ Θρακὸς Διομήδους λέγοντες ὅτι ἐτρωγαν ἀνθρώπους· πρᾶγμα γελοῖον, ἐπειδὴ τὸ ζῶον τοῦτο ἀγαπᾷ κυριθάρι καὶ χορτάρι καὶ ὅχι ἀνθρώπινα κρέατα. Τὸ ἀληθὲς εἶναι ὅτι τοῦτος ὁ ἀνθρώπος ἐξόδευσεν ὅλην του τὴν περιουσίαν εἰς ἀγορὰν καὶ τροφὴν ἵππων, καὶ οἱ φίλοι του ὀνόμασαν τοὺς ἵππους ἀνθρώποφάγους.

33. Θέλουν οἱ ποιηταὶ ὅτι ἡ Νιόβη ἐμεταβάλθη ζῶσα εἰς λίθον. Ὁποιος ὅμως πιστεύει ὅτι ἀνθρώποι μεταβάλλονται εἰς λίθους, ἡ λίθοι εἰς ἀνθρώπους, εἶναι μωρός. Ἡ ἀληθὴς ἴστορία εἶναι αὕτη. Ἀφοῦ ἀπέθαναν ὅλα τὰ παιδία της, ἐστησε λίθινον ἄγαλμά της ἐπάνω εἰς τὸν τάφον των.

34. Ὁ Καινεὺς, καθὼς λέγοντες, ἡτον ἀτρωτος. Ὅστις ὅμως νομίζει ὅτι ὑπάρχει ἀτρωτος ἀνθρώπος, εἶναι ἀνόητος. Τὸ ἀληθὲς εἶναι τοῦτο. Ὁ Καινεὺς ἡτον Θεσσαλὸς, ἀνδρεῖος καὶ τοῦ πολέμου ἐμπειρός. Ποτέ του εἰς καμμίαν μάχην δὲν ἐπληγώθη. Ὅταν ὅμως ἐπολεμοῦσε μὲ τοὺς Κενταύρους διὰ τοὺς Λαπίθας, οἱ Κένταυροι τὸν ἐπιασαν καὶ τὸν ἔθαψαν ζωγρανόν.

35. Λέγεται ὅτι οἱ Κένταυροι ἡσαν θηρία ἔχοντα σῶμα ἵππου καὶ κεφαλὴν ἀνθρώπου. Ὁποιος πιστεύει ὅτι ὑπῆρξε ποτὲ τοιοῦτον τέρας, πιστεύει πρᾶγμα ἀδύνατον· διότι ἡ φύσις καὶ ἡ τροφὴ τῶν ζώων τούτων δὲν εἶναι ἡ αὐτή, καὶ διότι δὲν εἶναι δυνατὸν νὰ περάσῃ τροφὴ ἵππου ἀπὸ στόμα καὶ λαιμὸν ἀνθρώπου.

36. Ὁ Λυγκεὺς, λέγουν οἱ μυθολόγοι, ἔβλεπεν εἰς τὰ σπλάγχνα τῆς γῆς. Τοιαῦτα παραμύθια ὅμως δὲν πρέπει νὰ πιστεύωνται. Ἡ ἀλήθεια εἶναι τούτη. Ὁ Λυγκεὺς πρῶτος ἀρχισε νὰ μεταλλεύῃ χρυσὸν καὶ ἄργυρον καὶ ἄλλα μέταλλα. Ὅταν ἐκατέβαινεν εἰς τὸ μεταλλεῖον ἔπαιρε λύχνους μαζί του ιοὺς ὅποιος ἄφινε ἐκεῖ κάτω, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔβγαζε τὸν χαλκὸν καὶ τὸν σίδηρον. Ἐλεγαν λοιπὸν ὅσοι τὸν ἥξενδαν ὅτι ὁ Λυγκεὺς βλέπει καὶ τὰ κατώτατα τῆς γῆς.

37. Λέγουν τινὲς ὅτι ὅταν ὁ Σέρξης ἐπεργοῦσεν ἀπὸ τὴν Εὐρώπην εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν μὲν ἔνα Φοινικικὸν πλοῖον, ἔγινε σφοδρὰ ἀγεροζάλη ὃστε τὸ πλοῖον ἐκινδύνευε νὰ πνιγῇ. Ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρώτησε τὸν πλοιαρχὸν ἂν ἔμεινεν ἐπὶ τῆς σωτηρίας, καὶ ἐκεῖνος τὸν ἀποκρίθη ὅτι ἂν θέλῃ νὰ γλυτώσῃ ἀπὸ τὸν παρόντα κίνδυνον, πρέπει νὰ φύθοῦν οἱ ἀνθρώποι του εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. Ἐρώτησε λοιπὸν ὁ Σέρξης τοὺς Πέρσας ἂν ἐπιθυμοῦν τὴν σωτηρίαν τοῦ βασιλέως των, καὶ ἐκεῖνοι πάραντα ἔκλιναν τὰς κεφαλὰς εἰς σημεῖον ὑπακοῆς καὶ ἐπήδησαν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ τοιουτορόπως δὲν ἐπιγίγη τὸ πλοῖον. Ἀφοῦ δὲ ἔβγηκαν εἰς τὴν ἔηράν, ὁ Σέρξης ἐστεφάνωσε τὸν Φοίνικα πλοιαρχὸν μὲν χρυσοῦν στέφανον, διότι ἐγλύτωσε τὸν βασιλέα, καὶ ἐπειτα τὸν ἀποκεφάλισε, διότι ἔγινεν αἴτιος νὰ χαθοῦν τόσοι Πέρσαι.

## FROM CORAY.

1. Ὅταν τὰ φωτισμένα ἔθνη βάλωσιν ἀρχὴν νὰ ἡδύνωνται εἰς τὰ αἰσχρὰ, ἄλλη ἵσως θεραπεία δὲν μένει πλέον δι' αὐτὰ παρὰ νὰ ἐπιστρέψωσι καὶ πάλιν εἰς τὴν ἀρχαίαν αὐτῶν βαρβαρότητα.

2. Ἡ ἔλλειψις τῶν μεγαλών ἐλαττωμάτων εἰς τοὺς συγγραφεῖς προέρχεται πολλάκις ἀπὸ ἀσθένειαν τοῦ γοός, μήτ' εἶναι πάντοτε ἀποτέλεσμα τῆς κοινῆς ἀρετῆς τοῦ καὶ δοῦ εἰς τὸν ὅποιον γράφουσιν· ὀλίγον φοβεῖται νὰ πέσῃ ὅστις δὲν ἔμαθε νὰ πέτεται ὑψηλά.

3. Οἱ λόγιοι ἀνδρες τοῦ ἔθνους εἶναι φυσικὰ οἱ γομοθέται τῆς γλώσσης, τὴν ὅποιαν λαλεῖ τὸ ἔθνος· ἀλλ' εἶναι γομοθέται δημοκρατικοῦ πράγματος. Εἰς αὐτοὺς ἀνήκει ἡ διόρθωσις τῆς γλώσσης, ἀλλ' ἡ γλῶσσα εἶναι κτῆμα ὅλου τοῦ ἔθνους, καὶ κτῆμα ἴερον.

4. Ὅταν ἡ φιλοσοφία ἀφήσῃ τὴν γλῶσσαν εἰς, τὴν φαντασίαν τῆς ἀπαιδευσίας, ἐκδύνεται, χωρὶς νὰ τὸ ἔξεύρη τὸ μέγινον τῆς ὄπλου, καὶ παραδίδεται ἑκουσίως εἰς χεῖρας ἔχθροῦ, ὅστις δὲν θέλει βραδύνει νὰ τὴν σφάξῃ. Ποτὲ ἡ Ἑλλὰς δὲν εἶχεν ἵδεῖ τόσον πλῆθος ὀνομαζομένων φιλοσόφων, ὅσον εἰς τὴν ἀρχομένην παρακμὴν τῆς γλώσσης της ἀλλὰ ποτὲ ἔθνος δὲν διαστρέψει τὴν γλῶσσάν του χωρὶς νὰ διαστρέψῃ ἐνταῦθη καὶ τὴν παιδείαν του. Ἡ ἀσυνταξία τῆς γλώσσης συνοδεύει πάντοτε τὴν ἀσυνταξίαν τῶν ἔνγριων.

5. Αἱ παροιμίαι εἶναι ἡ φιλοσοφία τοῦ κοινοῦ λαοῦ, ἡ τούλαχιστον αἱ ἀπὸ τὰς ὁποίας κατευθύνεται καὶ κυβεργᾶται εἰς πολλάς του πρᾶξεις γνῶμαι. Ὁ κοινὸς λαὸς, καὶ διὰ τὴν ἀπαιδευσίαν, καὶ διὰ τὰς βαναύσους τέχνας, εἰς τὰς ὁποίας ἡ πενία τὸν ἀναγκάζει ν' ἀσχοληται, μήτε δύναμιν μήτε καιρὸν ἔχει νὰ πλέκῃ μακροὺς συλλογισμοὺς διὰ νὰ ἀναπαλύψῃ τὴν ὁρθότητα τῆς πρᾶξεως. Ὁ τι διακρίνει τὰ φωτισμένα ἀπὸ τὰ βάρβαρα ἔθνη, δὲν εἶναι τόσον τῶν πεπαιδευμένων τὸ πλῆθος εἰς τὰ πρῶτα, ἡ ὀλιγότης εἰς τὰ δεύτερα, ὅσον εἶναι αἱ ὁρθαὶ ἡ αἱ κακαὶ δόξαι τοῦ ἀπαιδεύτου λαοῦ. Ὅσον καὶ ἀν σοφισθῆ τὸ ἔθνος, μήτε δυνατὸν εἶναι, μήτ' εἰς τὴν πολιτικὴν κοινωνίαν συμφέρει, νὰ ἥναι ὅλα του τὰ μελη σοφά. Ἀρκεῖ εἰς τὸν λαὸν νὰ δοξάζῃ ὁρθὰ, ἀν καὶ δὲν ἥναι εἰς κατάστασιν νὰ δώσῃ λόγον διατί ἡ δόξα του εἶναι ὁρθη.

6. Οἱ νόμοι τότε μόγον ἰσχύουσι, τότε μόγον γίνονται τῶν διὰ τοὺς ὅποιους ἐνομοθετήθησαν ἀλλθινὴ σκέπη καὶ σωτηρία, ὅταν αἱ ψυχαὶ προετοιμασθῶσι διὰ τῆς παιδικῆς ἀνατροφῆς εἰς τὸ σέβας καὶ τὴν φυλακὴν τῶν νόμων.

7. Ἐχουσιν αἱ φιλοσοφικαὶ ἀλήθειαι τὸν κίνδυνον τοῦτον, ὅπόταν σπείρωνται χωρὶς φρόνιμον σκέψιν καὶ προφυλακὴν εἰς ἀκοὰς ἀσθενεῖς· γεννῶσι δηλαδὴ τὸ αὐτὸν ἀποτέλεσμα, τὸ ὅποιον ἥθελαν κάμει εἰς τὸν ἀσθενῆ στόμαχον τὰ ἴσχυρὰ βρώματα. Ὅταν ἐξ ἀτυχίας διαλυθῶσι τῆς πολιτικῆς κοινωνίας οἱ δεσμοὶ, τὸ ἀδικούμενον μέρος τῶν πολιτῶν, δι' αὐτὸν τοῦτο, διότι ἀδικοῦνται, γομίζουν ὅτι ἔχουσιν ὅλα τὰ δίκαια. Λέν προσέχουσι πλέον εἰς ὅσας κακαὶς ἐπράξαν ἡ πράττονται αὐτοὶ, ἀλλ' ἀσχολοῦνται εἰς ὅσα πάσχονται παρὰ τῶν ἄλλων.

8. Κακὸς ἀνθρώπος δὲν γίνεται κἀγένεις εἰς μίαν στιγμὴν χρόνου· καὶ τὰ πάθη δὲν εἶναι κατ' ἀρχὰς πλὴν μικροὶ σπινθῆρες.

## FROM KOUMAS.

## OF KLEPHTS.

1. Οἱ Κλέπται ἡσαν διττοῦ γένους, Ἀλβανοὶ Μωαμεθαγοὶ, καὶ Χοιστιανοὶ, οἵτινες ἡ ἐμίσγοντο μὲν ἑκάτηνος, ἡ ἐλεηλάτουν χωριστά.

2. Ὄταν ἡσαν ὀλιγάριθμα τὰ στίφη των, ἐφώρμων εἰς μικρὰ χωρία καὶ τὰ διήρπαζαν, ἐνήδρευαν εἰς δρόμους, καὶ πιάνοντες διαβάτας Τούρκους ἡ Χοιστιανὸν τοὺς ἔσυργαν εἰς ἀπόμερα χωρία, ἐκοπταν τὰ αὐτὰ των, τὰ ἔστελγαν εἰς τοὺς συγγενεῖς των, καὶ ἀφοῦ ἐλάμβαναν ἔξαγορὰν, ὅσην ἥθελαν, τοὺς ἀπέλυαν.

3. Ὄταν ἐπληθύνοντο τὰ στίφη, τὰ κακουργήματά των ἡσαν δημοσιώτερα. Ἐκαιαν μικροὺς ἄγροὺς, διήρπαζαν κώμας καὶ κατερρόμαζαν πόλεις.

4. Ὄταν παρήρχετο τὸ καλοκαίριον καὶ οἱ Κλέπται ὑπέστρεφαν εἰς τὴν Ἀλβανίαν, ἡ ἐκρύπτοντο εἰς τὰ ὄρη, τότε ἐφαίνετο δύναμις Τούρκων διὰ νὰ τοὺς τιμωρήσῃ. Ἄλλ' ἀντ' αὐτῶν ἐτιμώρει τοὺς προαδικημένους. Μὲ φορτία πασσάλων περιήρχετο ὁ ταξιάρχης Τούρκος, ἐφευρῶν τίνες ἡσαν οἱ κλεπτοδόχοι. Ὁλους τοὺς εὑκαταστάτους εὑρισκε τροφεῖς τῶν Κλεπτῶν· μὲ τὸν φόβον τοῦ πασσάλου τοὺς ἐγύμνωνε, καὶ οὕτως εἰς τοὺς πτωχοὺς χωριάτας τὸ κατὰ τῆς ἀρχώστιας φάρμακον ἐγίνετο ὀλεθριώτερον παρὰ τὴν ἀρχώστιαν αὐτήν.

5. Πολλοὶ ὄρεινοὶ Γραικοὶ, κάτοικοι τοῦ Ὀλύμπου, τῆς Ὀσσης, τοῦ Πηλίου, τῆς Οἴτης καὶ ἄλλων βουνῶν, φυλάττοντες ἀπὸ τοὺς Κλέπτας μὲ τὰ ὄπλα τὰς πατρίδας των, ἡρχισαν πρὸ πολλοῦ νὰ ζητῶσιν ἀπὸ τοὺς ἡσυχωτέρους διογενεῖς των μισθὸν τῆς φυλακῆς των. Εἳν δὲν τὸν ἐλάμβαναν, ἐμμούντο καὶ αὐτοὶ τὸ παράδειγμα τῶν Ἀλβανῶν καὶ ἐλήστευαν. Οὗτοι εἶναι οἱ περιαδόμενοι Κλέπται τῆς Ἑλλάδος, τῶν ὅποιων ἡ γένεσις εἶναι πολλὰ παλαιά. Παῖς παρὰ πατρὸς διαδεχόμενοι τὸ κλεπτικὸν ὄφικιον, καυχῶνται πολλοὶ ὅτι τὸ γένος των δὲν ἐπλήρωσε χαράτσιον εἰς τοὺς Τούρκους.

6. Διὰ νὰ ἐλευθερωθῶσιν οἱ κρατοῦντες ἀπὸ τὴν φροντίδα τοῦ νὰ κατατρέχωσι τοὺς Ἀλβανοὺς καὶ τοὺς Ἑλληνας τούτους Κλέπτας, ἀπεφάσισαν καὶ τοὺς ἔδιδαν μισθὸν ἐτήσιον, διὰ νὰ φυλάττωσι τὰς

χώρας ἀπὸ τὴν λεηλασιὰν Κλέπτῶν ἄλλων. Ἐδιοφίσθησαν λοιπὸν μερίδες τινὲς τῆς χώρας εἰς τοὺς πρωτοστάτας τῶν στιφῶν τούτων. Καθεὶς ταξιαρχὸς περιήρχετο μὲ τὸ τάγμα του τὴν ἴδικήν του μερίδα, καὶ ἐπρόσεχε μὴ φανῇ Κλέπτης, μὴ δώσῃ τις ψωμίον εἰς Κλέπτην.

7. Οἱ Γραικοὶ Κλέπται, ὅφου ἐμβῆκαν εἰς ταύτην τὴν ὑπουργίαν, μετέβαλαν εἰς τὸ εὐφημότερον τὰ ὄνοματά των. Ὁλοὶ δμοῦ ὠνομάσθησαν Ἀρματωλοί· ὁ ἀρχικλέπτης, καὶ πιτάνιος· ὁ διποτακτικοὶ του, παλληνάρια· καὶ ὁ ὑπασπιστής του, πρωτοπαλλήκαρον, ὁ δποῖος μετά τὸν θάνατον τοῦ καπιτανίου ἐκλέγετο ὑπὸ τῶν παλληκαρίων διάδοχός του, ἀν ἀπέθνησκεν ἄτεκνος, ἢ ἂν ὁ νιός του δὲν εἶχεν ἀκόμη ἡλικίαν γὰρ καπιτανεύη. Άι μερίδες τῆς ἐπικρατείας των ὠνομάζοντο καπιτανάτα καὶ πρωτάτα. Καθεὶς καπιτάνιος δὲν ἔκαταδέχετο ν' ἀλλάξῃ τὸ πατροπαράδοτόν του καπιτανάτον· καὶ ὅλοι οἱ προεστῶτες τῶν στιφῶν τούτων ἐσέβοντο ἀμοιβαίως τὰ δίκαια τῶν συναδελφῶν των καπιτανίων.

8. Πολλάκις ἡ Ὁθωμανικὴ κυβερνησίς ἥθελησε νὰ ἐλευθερωθῇ ἀπὸ τοὺς Ἀρματωλούς τούτους, τῶν ὅποιων ἡ ὑπαρξίας φαίνεται παλαιοτάτη, καὶ κατὰ καιρούς καθαιρέσσασα τοὺς ἀξιωτέρους ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀντέστησε δύναμιν νὰ τοὺς ἀφανίσῃ. Ἄλλ' εἰς τοιαύτας περιπτώσεις εὐθὺς οἱ Ἀρματωλοὶ ἐγίνοντο πάλιν Κλέπται, καὶ ἔκαμναν φρικτὴν ἔκδικησιν, ὅχι μόνον κατὰ τῶν Τούρκων, ἀλλὰ καὶ κατὰ τῶν Χριστιανῶν. Εἰς τὰς πρὸς τοὺς Τούρκους συμπλοκάς των ἔδειξαν πολλάκις ἡρωισμὸν παρόμοιον τοῦ τῶν παλαιῶν ὑμρουμένων ἡρώων. Εἰς τὰς πειδιάδας δὲν ἥδύναντο νὰ ἀνθεξῶσι κατὰ τοῦ ἵππικοῦ τῶν Τούρκων, ἀλλ' εἰς τόπους ὁρεινοτέρους δὲν ἴσχυε τίποτε καὶ' αὐτῶν ἡ ὑπεροπλία τῶν ἔχθρῶν των. Μετὰ μακρούς ἀγῶνας καὶ ἀρδήτους ζημίας τῶν ὑπηκόων ἐξαναφιλιόγοντο πάλιν μὲ τὴν κυβερνησίαν, καὶ τὰ πράγματα ἀποκαθίσταντο πάλιν ὡς πρότερον.

9. Παλαιὰ πρωτάτα τούτων τῶν καπιτανίων ἐφημίσθησαν τὸ τοῦ Μπουκοβάλα, ὃστις ὑμνεῖται ὅτι μὲ τριακόσια παλληνάρια κατεπολέμησε δώδεκα χιλιάδας Ἀλβανῶν εἰς τὰ Ἀγραφα· τὸ τοῦ Βλαχάβα, τοῦ ὅποιου ὁ ἀπόγονος Παπᾶς Εὐθύμιος, μελετήσας καὶ συσκευάσας ἐπαγάστασιν κατὰ τοῦ Ἀλῆ Πασᾶ, ἐπροδόθη καὶ ὑπέφερεν ὁδυνηρότατον θάνατον· ὁ Τσάρας, τοῦ ὅποιου ὁ νιός Νίκος Τσάρας πέντε ἔτη ἐπολεμήθη εἰς μάτην ἀπὸ τὸν αὐτὸν Ἀλῆ πασᾶν· ὁ εἰς τὸ Πήλιον καπιτανεύσας Μπασδέκης, Τάσος, καὶ ἄλλοι.

10. Οἱ ἄνδρες οὗτοι, τῶν ὅποιων ἐπηγέθη παρὰ πολλῶν δικαίως  
ἡ ἀνδρία, παρὰ ταύτην δὲν ἐγνώριζαν ἄλλον ἡρωισμόν. Βάρβαροι,  
ὑπάνθρωποι, ὡμοὶ, ὅταν μετεβάλλοντο εἰς Κλέπτας, δὲν ἐφείδοντο  
οὕτε γυναικας οὔτε παιδία, ἐγύμνοναν καὶ ἴερεῖς, καὶ ἀρχιερεῖς τινάς  
ἐσχάτως ὁ Νίκος Τσάρας, μολονότι, ἀφοῦ τοὺς ἐγύμνοναν, τοὺς ἐφί-  
λουν τὴν χεῖρα καὶ ἔζητον τὴν εὐχήν των.

11. Ὁ Κούμας ἐγνώρισε προσωπικῶς τὸν Νίκον καὶ τὸν Παπᾶ  
Εὐθύμιον. Θελήσας νὰ ἐνθυμίσῃ τὸν πρῶτον ὅτι ὅμοιάζει τὸν  
Ἀχιλλέα, ἥκουσε μὲ ἄγριον τόνον. “Τί Ἀχιλλέα λέγεις καὶ τοιαῦτα  
παραμύθια; ἐσκότισε πολλοὺς τὸ τουφέκι τοῦ Ἀχιλλέα”;

### FROM KOKKINAKES.

*Πειρος Ἀρκούδας, καὶ Ιωσήφ.*

*Πειρος. Αρκούδας. Ἡλθα νὰ σᾶς κάμω ἐνα πρόβλημα.*

*Ιωσήφ. Εἰς ἐμένα;*

*Πειρ. Αρκ. Ἡ εὐγενία σας δὲν είσθε ἀνθρωπος τῆς θαλάσ-  
σης;*

*Ιωσ. Ἡμουν ποτέ.*

*Πειρ. Αρκ. Σᾶς ἀρέσει αὐτὸς ὁ τρόπος του ζῆν;*

*Ιωσ. Μάλιστα, ἐπειδὴ ἐκ νεαρᾶς μου ἡλικίας εἰς αὐτὸν είμαι  
συνηθισμένος.*

*Πειρ. Αρκ. Ἐρχεσθε νὰ ἐπιχειρισθοῦμεν μίαν πραγμάτειαν  
συντροφικά;*

*Ιωσ. Ἐγώ; ἐγὼ δὲν ἔχω τίποτες διὰ νὰ διψοινδυνεύω.*

*Πειρ. Αρκ. Ἔ δά, τούλαχιστον τὴν ζωήν σας δὲν φιψοκιδυ-  
γεύετε;*

*Ιωσ. Μὰ αὐτὴ μόνη μὲ ἔμεινε πλέον.*

*Πειρ. Αρκ. Αὐτὴ μὲ φθάνει ἐμένα. Ἐγώ ἀρματόνω ἐνα κα-  
φάβι μὲ τὰ ἔξοδά μου, ἡ εὐγενία σας γίνεσθε καρυβοκύρης, καὶ  
κάμνετε μὲ αὐτὸ ἐνα ταξίδι εἰς τὴν Ἀφρικήν.*

*Ιωσ. Εἰς τὴν Ἀφρικήν; Καὶ ἐκεῖ —*

*Πετ. Αρκ.* Εἶναι μία ἐπικεφδής ιεροδοσοκοπία, ἡ πραγμάτεια τῶν σκλάβων —

*Ιωσ.* (*Ανατριχιάζοντας.*) Μὲ τὰ σωστά σας τὸ λέγετε;

*Πετ. Αρκ.* Ἀμμὲ πῶς; δὲν ἔχω σκοπὸν νὰ σᾶς πουλήσω ἐδὼ  
5 πέρα λόγια. Ἐγὼ φροντίζω διὰ ὅλα. Ἀπ' ἐδὼ φορτόνομεν τὸ  
καράβι σίδερον, φακὶ, τουφέκια, μπαρόύτι, μαχαιράκια, καλαένιαις  
λεκάναις, πανιὰ Ἰνδικὰ, καὶ τὰ ἑξῆς. Ἐκεῖ θέλετε πληρόνει διὰ  
ἔνα ὑγιῆ γερὸν σκλάβων περὶ τὰ τριακόσια πενήντα γρόσια τὸ  
κόστος, διὰ μίαν γυναικα ὅχι περισσότερον ἀπὸ διακόσια ὁγδῶντα  
10 ὄκτω, ἐπειδὴ μόνον εἰς τὴν Εὐρώπην φέρομεν ἡμεῖς σέβας εἰς τὰς  
γυναικας. "Αν ὅμως ὁ σκλάβος ἢ ἡ σκλαβα ἔχῃ τίποτες ἐλάτιωμα,  
πρέπει νὰ κατεβασθοῦν ἀπὸ τὴν τιμήν. Λόγου χάριν, διὰ ἔνα  
καυτοδόντην δέκα γρόσια παρακάτω, διὰ ἔνα βλαμμένον εἰς τὰ  
ποδάρια, πενήντα. Πρὸς τούτοις πρέπει ὁ ἄνδρας νὰ ἔχῃ μάκρος  
15 τέσσερα ποδάρια καὶ τέσσερα δάκτυλα, ἡ γυναικα ὅμως μόνον τέσ-  
σερα ποδάρια. Βλέπετε πόσον πρακτικὸς εἶμαι ἐγὼ 'ς αὐταὶς  
ταὶς πραγμάτειαις;

*Ιωσ.* Θαῦμα.

*Πετ. Αρκ.* Πιστεύσετε με, μὲ αὐτὴν τὴν πραγμάτειαν ἡμπο-  
20 ροῦμεν νὰ κερδήσωμεν πολλά. Οἱ Μαύροι πανταχοῦ δὲν ἡξεύδουν  
μήτε νὰ λογαριάζουν, μήτε νὰ γράφουν, καὶ ἡμπορεῖ νὰ τοὺς  
γελάσῃ τινὰς ὅπως θέλῃ.

## FROM CHOURMOUZES.

*Τυχοδιωκτης.* Δανιλης, καὶ Καπρέλης.

*Τυχοδιωκτης.* Εἰπὲ νὰ μὲ ἐτοιμάσουν τὸ ἄσπρο ἄλογον,  
διότι θὰ ἔβγω ἔξω.

25 *Δανιλης.* Κ' ἐκεῖνο πονεῖ ἡ φάχη του.

*Τυχ.* Ἄς ἐτοιμάσουν λοιπὸν τὸ ψαρό.

*Δαν.* Σήμερον ἐπῆγαν νὰ τὸ ποτίσουν, κ' ἔπεισε τὸ πέταλό  
του μόνον ἀν θέλετε ἔνα γαϊδούρι ἀφεντικό, εἶναι κάτιο ὅπου

ἀγόρασσα ξύλα· αὐτὸ δὲν τοῦ λείπει τίποτε· πάγει κάνεις μ' αὐτὸ καβάλλα ἀθάνατα.

*Τυχ.* Τὸν κακό σου τὸν καιρὸν θὰ καβαλλικεύσω ἐγώ γαϊδούρι.

*Δαν.* Ορισμός σας. (Φεύγει.)

*Τυχ.* (Μόνος.) Τί δυστυχία! μισή ώρα δὲν ἔχει κάνεις ἀ- 5  
νάπαυσιν· τὴν γύκτα χορόν, τὴν ἡμέρα δουλειά· νὰ ἰδοῦμες ὡς πότε θὰ βαστάξῃ κάνεις. Άκόμα δὲν ἐκαλοξύπνησα, καὶ θὰ τρέχω 'σ τοὺς δρόμους. (Κτυπᾷ τὸ κουδούνι.)

*Δαν.* Τί προστάζετε;

*Τυχ.* Ετοίμασε νὰ ξουρισθῶ. 10

*Δαν.* Εἶναι ἔτοιμα.

*Τυχ.* Αὐτὸ τὸ σαπούνι δὲν μυρίζει καλά. Ν' ἀγοράσης ὕστε-  
ρον ἀπὸ ἐκεῖνα ὅποῦ πουλοῦν 'σ τὸ Φραντσέζικο μαγαζὶ, τυλι-  
γμένα 'σ τὰ χαρτάκια.

*Δαν.* Κ' ἐκεῖνα ἔχουν ἀκοιβά. Θα φέω πῶς τὰ δίνουν τρεῖς 15  
δραχμὰς τὸ ἔνα.

*Τυχ.* Ας ἔχουν καὶ δέκα· τέτοιας οἰκονομίας δὲν θέλω. Φέρε  
μου τὰ ποδήματα μὲ τ' ἀσημένια σπιρούνια.

*Δαν.* Εἶναι ἔτοιμα.

*Τυχ.* Φέρε με καὶ νὰ κολατσίσω. 20

*Δαν.* Εύθυνε. (Άναχωρεῖ.)

*Τυχ.* (Μόνος.) Ἐνῷ μετά τὸ φαγὶ ἔχει ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἀ-  
νάγκην ἀπὸ ὄλγην ἀνάπαυσιν, διὰ νὰ γίνῃ ἡ χώνευσις μὲ ἡσυχίαν,  
ἐγώ θὰ τρέχω μέσα εἰς τοὺς ἥλιους, καὶ δὶ ἀμοιβὴν ἔχω τὴν ἀχ-  
ριστίαν· πλὴν ὑπομονῆ· ἡ φιλανθρωπία μου ἀπαιτεῖ νὰ κάμω 25  
τὸν κουφό.

*Δαν.* (Ἐμβαίνει μὲ τὸ πρόγευμα.) Ορίστε.

*Τυχ.* Ας φάγω ὄλγον. Φέρε με ἔνα μποκάλι σαμπάνια.

*Δαν.* Εδώ εἶναι, ὅριστε· πλὴν αὐθιον σαμπάνια δὲν ἔχουμε.

*Τυχ.* Αὐτὸ τὸ ἔχεις σύστημα, ἀφοῦ τελειώσῃ τὸ πρᾶγμα τότε 30  
νὰ μὲ λές ὅτι δὲν εἶναι. Πήγαμε λοιπὸν ἔπειτα εἰς τὸ Φραντσέ-  
ζικο μαγαζὶ καὶ πάρε δώδεκα μποτίλιαις σαμπάνια.

*Δαν.* Ενας<sup>ο</sup> Έλλην ἔχει ἀπὸ τὸ ἴδιον καὶ τὸ δίνει φθηνότερα·  
ἄν θελετε ἀπὸ ἐκεῖ γὰρ πάρω.

*Τυχ.* Μάλιστα, ἀπὸ τὸ ἴδιον· τί ἀνόητος ὅποῦ εἶσαι, καύμένε! 35  
ἀπὸ τὸ ἴδιον καὶ φθηνότερον γίνεται; Τόσο πρᾶγμα δὲν ἡμπο-

φεῖς νὰ στοχασθῆς; Ἐπειταὶ ἀπὸ τὸ Φραντσεζίκο μαγαζὶ παιζοντ  
καὶ ἀπὸ τὸ παλάτι καὶ ἀπὸ ὅλους τὸντοὺς μινιστρούς. Ἀπὸ ἐκεῖ λοιπὸν  
νὰ πάρῃς, καὶ τέτοιας οἰκόγονυμαις δὲν μὲ χρειάζονται. Δὲν  
φθάνει οἱ κόποι ὅποῦ τραβῶ μέρα τύχτα, μόνον θὰ πίνω καὶ  
5 κρασὶ ἀχαμινό. — Ποῦ εἶναι τὸ σκυλί; Λεών Λεών. (Ἐρχε-  
ται ὁ σκύλος.) Ποῦ ἡσουν, παραλυμένε; δὲν ἡξεύρεις ὅτι  
εἶναι ἡ ὥφα τοῦ φαγητοῦ; Νά φύγε καλά, διότι αὐχιον θὰ πάμε  
6 'ς τὸ κυνήγι. (Σηκόνεται.) Δῶσέ με τὰ ποδήματά μου, τὸ  
φοῦχό μου, καὶ τὸ σπαθί μου.

10 *Δαν.* Οφίστε. *Τυχ.* Καὶ τὴν ὁμπρέλλα μου· κάθε μέρα θὰ σ' τὰ λέγω;  
*Δαν.* (Τοῦ δίδει τὴν ὁμπρέλλα.) Οφίστε.  
*Τυχ.* "Αν μὲ ζητήσῃ κἀνεὶς, εἰπές του νὰ ἔλθῃ εἰς τὴν μία.  
*Δαν.* Καὶ δὲν ἀνοίγετε ἀπ' ἐδὼ τὴν ὁμπρέλλα σας;

15 *Τυχ.* Πολὺ ἀνόητος εἶσαι, καῦμένε! Καὶ ἡμπορῷ νὰ ἔβγω  
ἀπὸ τὴν πόρτα μὲ ἀνοικτὴν ὁμπρέλλα;  
*Δαν.* Ἀλήθεια, δὲν τὸ στοχάσθητα. Ἀφεντικό, γιατὶ δὲν  
παίρνετε καὶ τὴν νύκτα τὴν ὁμπρέλλα σας; Σεύρετε πῶς καὶ τὸ  
φεγγάρι πειράζει· ἐγὼ ἐνθυμοῦμαι μία φορά ἀρρώστησε ἔνας 'ς  
20 τὸ χωριό μου, διότι ἔχασε τὸν γάδαρό του καὶ τὸν ἐγύρευε τὴν  
νύκτα μὲ τὸ φεγγάρι.

*Τυχ.* Αὐτὸ καλὰ τὸ λέσ· ἡ λάμψις τοῦ φεγγαριοῦ βλάπτει·  
καὶ τώρα μάλιστα ὅποῦ εἶναι καὶ ὁ κομήτης πειράζει περισσότε-  
ρον. Δίδε με λοιπὸν τὴν ὁμπρέλλα μου ὅταν ἔβγαλν τὴν νύκτα.  
25 *Δαν.* Ἀλήθεια, ἀφεντικό, δὲν μὲ λέσ τι πρᾶγμα εἶναι αὐτὸ  
ὅποῦ λένε κομήτη, καὶ κυττάζουν κάθε βράδυ ὅλοι 'ς τὸν οὐρανό;

*Τυχ.* Εἶναι ἔνα ἄστρο μὲ τὴν οὐρά.

*Δαν.* Καὶ διατὶ νὰ μὴν ἔχουν καὶ τ' ἄλλα οὐρά;

*Τυχ.* Διότι εἶναι κολοβά.

30 *Δαν.* Οσα λοιπὸν ἔχουν οὐρά τὰ λέγουν κομήτη;

*Τυχ.* Μάλιστα, καὶ εἶναι καλήτερα νὰ τὰ ὄνόμαζαν οὐράτα.

*Δαν.* Τὸν γάδαρον, ἀφεντικό, τοῦ πατέρα μου δὲν θὰ τὸν  
λέγω πιὰ Χελιὸ, μόνον κομήταρον, γιατὶ κὶ αὐτὸς ἔχει οὐρά  
μεγάλη.

35 *Τυχ.* Ἔ καλά, μὴ μωρολογᾶς. (Φεύγει.)  
*Καπρελης.* Δανίλη, ποῦ εἶναι ὁ κύριος Τυχοδιώκης;

*Δαν.* Τώρα ὅτι ἔβγηκε.

*Καπ.* Καὶ θ' ἀργήσῃ νὰ ἐπιστρέψῃ;

*Δαν.* Εἰς τὴν μίαν μὲ εἶπε νὰ ἔλθῃ ὅποιος θὰ τὸν ζητήσῃ.

*Καπ.* Λοιπὸν εὐπές τον ὅτι ἥλθα, καὶ ἐπειδὴ δὲν τὸν ηὗρα, ἔχομαι ἐπειτα. 5

*Δαν.* Καὶ προσμένετε ὀλίγον, ἐκεῖνος τώρα τώρα θὰ ἔλθῃ. Πάντα ὅταν φεύγῃ λέγει ὅτι θὰ ἔλθῃ μετὰ δύο ὥρας, πλὴν ποτὲ δὲν λείπει περισσότερον ἀπὸ μισή. Νά τὸ σκυλὶ, ἔρχεται καὶ ὁ ἴδιος.

*Τυχ.* Καλῶς τὸν κύριον Καπρέλη· εἶσαι πολλὴ ὥρα ἐδώ; 10

*Καπ.* Τώρα ὅτι ἥλθα.

*Τυχ.* (Κάθεται.) Ἀφανίσθηκα πάλιν σήμερον 'ς τὸν ἥλιον· κάθησε.

*Καπ.* (Κάθεται.) τοφόγτι σήμερον εἶναι πολλὴ κάψις. Ἐγὼ δὲν σᾶς ἵδα ἀπὸ χθὲς, καὶ ἥλθα νὰ σᾶς παραπαλέσω νὰ ὁμιλήσετε 15 τοῦ φίλου σας κυρίου Μπαρονίδη νὰ μὲ βάλῃ εἰς κάμμιαν ὑπηρεσίαν. Εἶναι τρεῖς μῆνες ἀφοῦ ἥλθα ἀπὸ τὸ Τριέστη καὶ ἀκόμη δὲν ἡμπορῶ νὰ ἔμβω εἰς κάμμιαν θέσιν. Μὲ εἶπαν νὰ μὲ κάμουν ἀστυνόμον εἰς τὸ Ναύπλιον, πλὴν δὲν μὲ ἔκαμαν. Ἡλθαμεν ἐπειτα ἐδώ, καὶ εἴπακ νὰ μὲ κάμουν πάλιν ἀστυνόμον, πλὴν ἀκόμη 20 τίποτε δὲν ἔγινε. Δεὺ ηξεύδω διατὶ αὐτοὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι μὲ κατατρέχονταν. Μανθάγω ὅτι ἔβαλαν ὄλλον· ἐνῷ ἦν ἔμβαινα ἐγὼ νὰ ἔβλεπετε τὶ δουλειαὶς ὅποῦ ἥθελε νὰ κάμω. Ἰδοὺ εἶχα καὶ τὸν ὁργανισμὸν ἔτοιμον τῆς ἀστυνομίας· παρατηρήσετε τον. (Τὸν δίδει ἔνα χαρτί.) 25

*Τυχ.* (Τὸ θεωρεῖ καὶ τὸ ἐπιστρέφει.) Διάβασέ το ἐσύ, διότι ἔμένα βοοῦν τ' αὐτιά μου ἀπὸ τὸν ἥλιον.

*Καπ.* (Τὸ παιδίονει καὶ διαβάζει.)

### ΟΡΓΑΝΙΣΜΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΑΣΤΥΝΟΜΙΑΣ.

I. Ἄμα νυκτώσῃ, κἀνεὶς νὰ μὴν ἡμπορῇ νὰ ἔβγῃ ἀπὸ τὸ σπίτι του.

*Τυχ.* Ἔ καλά, ἔχεις σκοπὸν νὰ μᾶς κλείσης ἀπὸ τωρὶς εἰς τὰ σπίτιά μας;

*Καπ.* "Οχι δά ! δὲν εἶναι ὁ λόγος διὰ τὴν εὐγενίαν σας.  
(Διαβάζετε.)

II. Σαράντα δικτῶ ὑγιθῷοι νὰ διορισθοῦν νὰ περιφέρωνται  
εἰς τὰ καφενεῖα καὶ ξενοδοχεῖα, διὰ νὰ ἀκούουν τὸ λέγουν ὃ ἄν-  
5 θῷοι, καὶ πάθε βράδυ νὰ εἰδοποιοῦν τὸν ἀστυνόμον καὶ τὸ  
παραμικρὸν ὅποῦ ἥκουσαν. Συγχωρεῖται εἰς τοὺς εἰρημένους  
μυστικοὺς ἀστυνόμους νὰ ἔχουν ἐπάγω τους βιβλία, καὶ νὰ σημει-  
όνουν ὃ τι ἀκούουν, διὰ νὰ μὴ ξεχνοῦν τίποτε.

III. "Οταν βλέπουν δύο ἢ τρεῖς νὰ συνομιλοῦν, ἢ καὶ ἕνα μόνον,  
10 νὰ πλησιάζουν καὶ νὰ μανθάνουσι τὸ λέγουν.

IV. Συγχωρεῖται πρὸς τούτοις εἰς τοὺς μυστικοὺς ἀστυνόμους  
νὰ φυλακόνουν καὶ νὰ ἔξοριζουν ὅποιον ὑποπτευθοῦν ὃτι ἔχει σκο-  
ποὺς κεκρυμμένους.

V. Οἱ μυστικοὶ ἀστυνόμοι πρέπει νὰ πλησιάζουν τὴν τύχτα εἰς  
15 τὰς οἰκίας τῶν πολιτῶν διὰ νὰ ἀκούουν τὸ λέγουν αἱ οἰκογένειαι,  
καὶ πολλὰ πρῶτη νὰ εἰδοποιοῦν τὸν ἀστυνόμον ὃ τι ἥκουσαν καὶ ὃ  
τι ἤδαν.

VI. Νὰ ἐμποδισθοῦν τὰ συμπόσια καὶ αἱ συναναστροφαῖ.

VII. Νὰ διαταχθῶσιν οἱ πνευματικοὶ, ἂμα ἔξομολογήσουν καὶ  
20 νέννα, νὰ παρθῇσιάζουν ἐγγράφως εἰς τὴν ἀστυνομίαν τὴν ἔξομολό-  
γησιν. Νὰ διαταχθῶσι καὶ οἱ γονεῖς νὰ στέλλουν εἰς τοὺς πνευ-  
ματικοὺς τὰ παιδιά των, ἂμα γεννηθῶσι, διὰ νὰ ἔξομολογηθοῦν  
καὶ αὐτά.

VIII. Άνοι ἀπὸ τοὺς μυστικοὺς ἀστυνόμους νὰ παρευρίσκων-  
25 ται εἰς τοὺς γάμους καὶ εἰς τὴν βάπτισιν, διὰ νὰ ἀκούουν καὶ  
νὰ παρατηροῦν τὸ λέγουν καὶ τὸ κάμυον οἱ γονεῖς καὶ οἱ νεόνυμ-  
φοι, καὶ τὸ σχήματα κάμυει τὸ βρέφος ὅταν θὰ τὸ βαπτίσουν.

IX. Απαγορεύεται καὶ εἰς τοὺς γάμους καὶ εἰς τὴν βάπτισιν νὰ  
μήν εὑρίσκεται ἄλλος κάνεις, εἰμὴ μόνον οἱ γονεῖς, ὃ ἀνάδοχος, ὃ  
30 ἱερεὺς καὶ δύο μυστικοὶ ἀστυνόμοι.

X. Λίσ τῆς ἑβδομάδος, κατὰ πέμπτην καὶ κυριακὴν, νὰ ὑπο-  
χρεούνται ἀγόρες καὶ γυναικεῖς, νέοι καὶ γέροντες, πτωχοὶ καὶ  
πλούσιοι νὰ μεθοῦν ἐπὶ παροντά τῶν μυστικῶν ἀστυνόμων, διότι  
μ' αὐτὸν τὸν τρόπον μανθάνει εὐκόλως ἡ ἀστυνομία τὰ μυστικὰ  
35 τῶν πολιτῶν.

XI. "Αν κάνεις περιπατῆ σκεπτικὸς, ἀμέσως νὰ φυλακόνεται,

καὶ ἐπομένως νὰ ἔξοριζεται, καθὼς καὶ ὅστις κλαίει, γελᾷ, τραγουδεῖ ἢ σφυριζει.

XII. Νὰ διορισθῇ δωρεὰ ἑκατὸν δραχμαὶ εἰς τὸν ὅστις προδώση τὸν φίλον του, διακόσιαι εἰς τὸν ὅστις προδώσῃ τὸν συγγενῆ του, καὶ τριακόσιαι εἰς τὸν ὅστις προδώσῃ τὸν πατέρα του. 5

XIII. Νὰ χαλασθοῦν ὅλα τὰ σχολεῖα, καὶ νὰ φουρκισθοῦν ὅλοι οἱ διδάσκαλοι.

XIV. "Οστις ξεύρει καὶ ἀναγινώσκῃ νὰ δίδῃ φόρον δύο τάλαρα τὸν μῆνα, καὶ ὅστις ξεύρει νὰ γράψῃ νὰ δίδῃ τέσσαρα.

XV. "Ολα τὰ γράμματα τῶν πολιτῶν νὰ ἀνοίγωνται ἀπὸ τὸν 10 ἀστυνόμον.

Τυχ. Αὐτὸς ὁ ὁργανισμὸς εἶναι θαῦμα· καὶ ἀν ἥσουν φερμένος εἰς τὴν πατρίδα μου, ἥθελα πιστεύσει ὅτι ἀντέγραψες τὸν ἔθικόν μας.

Καπ. "Ηθελα νὰ διατάξω κὶ ἄλλα, ὅμως σὰν δὲν μ' ἐδιόρισαν 15 ἀστυνόμοι τὰ παραίτησα κ' ἔγω. "Ἄσ τὰ κάμουν οἱ προκομμένοι ἀστυνόμοι ὅποῦ ἔβαλαν.

## FROM ΣΕΚΟΝΔΟΣ.

"Ἐπιτροποι τοῦ νοσοκομείου, καὶ Ἐξηνταβελόνης.

Ἐξηνταβελόνης. (Σιγά.) Τί θέλουν τοῦτοι πάλιν οἱ ἀγιογδύταις;

Ἐπιτροποι. Καλὴ ἡμέρα σας, ἀρχοντα. 20

Ἐξηντ. (Σιγά.) Κακή σας μέρα καὶ ψυχοή. (Άψα.) Δούλος σας ταπεινός· τί εἶναι δρισμός σας;

Ἐπιτρ. Τὸ ἀδελφάτον συνάζομεν διὰ τὸ σπιτάλι, καὶ ἀν ὅριζετε καὶ ἡ εὐγενία σας —

Ἐξηντ. Τὸ ἀδελφάτον; καὶ τόσοι ἀδελφοὶ δὲν εἰσθε ἵκανοι νὰ 25 υπερηνήσετε' ἔνα σπιτάλι! "Η μοῦ συνάξετ' ἐκεῖ ὅλους τοὺς παραλυμένους τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ τώρα παραβαρύνετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους εἰς τέτοιον δυστυχισμένον καιρόν;

Ἐπιτρ. "Ημεῖς δὲν βιάζομεν κάνεντα· ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη —

**Εξηντ.** Νά μὲ συμπαθήσετε· ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη ἔχει καὶ αὐτὴ τὰ μέτρα της. Ἐσεῖς ἐπήρετε κατὰ Θύρι πλουσίους, πιωχοὺς, μεγάλους, μικροὺς, νὰ συγάξετε δσα μπορέσετε γιὰ νὰ μεθῶσιν οἱ σπιταλιῶται. Ὁμορφο πρᾶμα! Ἐλάτε στραβοὶ νὰ φάτε τῶν γερῶνε 5 τὸ βιός! Κ' ὑστερα τι θέλετε 'ς ἐμένα; Λὲν παγαίνετε 'ς τοὺς ἄρχοντας; Κουτσοὶ, στραβοὶ 'ς τὸν Ἀγιαντώνη.

**Επιτρ.** Ἔνας ἀπ' αὐτοὺς εἰσθε καὶ ἡ εὐγενία σας.

**Εξηντ.** Ἐγὼ ἄρχοντας; Ἀνάθεμά τους κὶ ὅσοι τὸ λέγουνε κὶ ὅσοι τὸ πιστεύουν. Ἐγὼ τὸ ξεύρω, φαμελετης ἄνθρωπος, πῶς 10 θρέψω τὰ σπίτι μου. Δυὸς παιδιά, καὶ τρεῖς δοῦλοι, κ' ἐγὼ, ἐξ ψυχαὶς τι θέλουνε νὰ φάνε; Εἴκοσι γρόσα δὲν μὲ φθάνουν τὴν ἔβδομάδα! Κὶ ἀμμὲ φορέματα; Κὶ ἀμμὲ δόσιμο 'ς τὴν χώραν; Κ' ὑστερα πάς καὶ δὲν κάμυομε καὶ κάνενα ψυχικό;

**Επιτρ.** Αξιος δομισθός σας.

**Εξηντ.** Ε! δέν μᾶς σώγουν αὐτὰ, τώρα θέλουν ἄσπρα καὶ οἱ ἐπίτροποι τοῦ σπιταλιοῦ. Τι διάβολο! Τοῦτοι οἱ Σμυρνιοὶ ὅλοι πάντες νὰ γένουν ἐπιτρόποι γιὰ νὰ γυμνόρουν τὸν κόσμο. Προχθὲς, ὅτ' εἶχα διώξει τοὺς ἐπιτρόπους τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν, νά σου καὶ οἱ ἐπιτρόποι τοῦ σχολειοῦ. Καλέ διαβόλου γνιοί, δέν μᾶς 20 φθάνουνε τ' ἄλλα βαριὰ ἔξοδα τῆς πολιτείας μας, μόνο θέλομε καὶ σχολεία; Καὶ τι ἀνέμο τὰ θέλομε τὰ σχολεία; Ἡ γὰρ μάθουνε τὰ παιδιά μας νὰ γένουνε πολυλογάδες καὶ ἀκαμάταις; Λόξα σοι ὁ Θεός! ἔνα παιδί ἔχω, κάλλιο τὸ θελα στραβό παρά γραμματισμένο. Τὸ μεγαλήτερο βιβλίο ποῦ θὲ νὰ διαβάσῃ κανεὶς σὲ 25 τοῦτον τὸν κόσμο εἶναι τὰ πατερῷα του καὶ τὸ καταστιχάκι του, νὰ γράφῃ τὰ ἔξοδά του. Μὰ χρειάσθηκες κάνενα γράμμα να στείλῃς εἰσὲ κάνενανε μεγάλον, δῶσε πέντε παράδεις ἔνα γαδαρολογιάτατον, καὶ κάμε τὴν δουλειάν σου. Αὐτὴ ἡ Σμύρνη ἀπὸ τὰ κοινὰ καλά της πάγει νὰ βουλήσῃ.

**Επιτρ.** Καὶ χωρὶς κοινὰ καλὰ, καὶ μάλιστα γοσοκομεῖον καὶ σχολεῖον, ποία χώρα, ἄρχοντα, δύναται νὰ συσταθῇ;

**Εξηντ.** Τούφλαις δούφλαις! Τὰ σχολεία μάλιστα χαλοῦνε τὰς χώραις. Βλέπετε τοὺς Χίους· ὅσο μεγαλόνουνε τὰ σχολεία των, τόσο μικραίνουνε τὰ καλουπάκια των. Ἐχουνε καλοὺς δα- 35 σκύλους, κὶ αὐτοὶ γηράζουνε 'ς ταὶς ξενιτειαὶς· ὡς καὶ 'ς τὴν Ἰγγλιτέραν πήγανε, καθὼς ἀκούγω. Οἱ Κυδωνιάταις, κύττα κύττα

τὸ σχολειό, θὲ ν' ἀφήσουν ταὶς ἑλιαῖς των νὰ ἔηραθοῦν, καὶ πάγουν νὰ γενοῦν ὅλοι πραγματευτάδες. Τώρα κ' οἱ Συνυριοί μας δὲν πιττάζουντες τὴν ψώραν των, μόνον ἄνοιξαν μεγάλο σχολεῖο γιὰ νὰ λολαίνωνται τὰ παιδιά των, νὰ παγαίνουντες τὴν Φραγκιάν, καὶ νὰ γυρίζουν μὲ καπέλα. Ξεμναλισθήκανε! Καλὰ μοῦ τό 5 λεγε προχθὲς ὁ καφούλης ὁ πνευματικός μου. “Ἄφοῦ φανήκαν οἱ δασκάλοι, χάλασεν ὁ κόσμος.”

Επιτρ. Καὶ διὰ τὸ σπιτάλι, ἀρχοντα;

Εξηγητ. Ο θεὸς νὰ ἐλεῖ.

## PROVERBS.

1. Καλὴ εἶναι ἡ νύφη μας, μόνον εἶναι στραβή.
2. Κάλλιον ἔνας φρόνιμος ἔχθρος, παρὰ ἔνας ζουρλός φίλος.
3. Οἱ πολλοὶ καραβοκυρᾶιοι πνίγουν τὸ καράβι.
4. Ὁ διάβολος γίδια δὲν εἶχε, καὶ τυρὶ ἐπούλιε.
5. Εἰς κρεμασμένου σπίτι σχοινὶ μὴν ἀναφέρῃς.
6. Ἄλογον ὅποῦ σου χαρίζουν, εἰς τὰ δόντια μὴν τὸ βλέπῃς.
7. Κάθε ψεύτης ἔχει καὶ τὸν μάρτυρά του.
8. Ὁποιος καῆ μὲ τὸ ζεστὸν, φυσάει καὶ τὸ κρύον.
9. Πίταν ὅποῦ δὲν τρώγεις, τι σ' ἔνγοιάζει ἄν καλεται;
10. Ἐνας τρελὸς δήχγει τὴν τέτραν 'ς τὸ πηγάδι, κ' ἐκατὸν φρόνιμοι δὲν τὴν ἐβγάζουν.
11. Ὁπου ἀκοὺς πολλὰ κεράσια, βάστα καὶ μικρὸ καλάθι.
12. Άνο γάδαροι ἐμάλοναν εἰς ξένην ἀχνῶντα.
13. Μέτρα δέκα, καὶ κόφτε μίαν.
14. Θρέψε λύκον τὸν χειμῶνα νὰ σὲ φάγη τὸ καλοκαίρι.
15. Ὅταν λαλοῦν οἱ κοράκοι, φεύγουν τὰ ἀηδόνια.
16. Οὔτε ὁ φτωχὸς, οὔτε ὁ λόγος του.
17. Ὁ τι εἶχε ἡ γριά 'ς τὸν νοῦν της, τό 'βλεπε 'ς τὸ ὄνειρόν της.
18. Ὅσος εἶσαι πάντα φαίνουν, καὶ κομμάτι παραπάτω.
19. Τὸ ἄλογον τὸ πληγωμένον ὅταν ἴδῃ τὴν αέλαν τρέμει.
20. Ὁ λύκος 'ς τὴν ἀνεμοζάλην χαίρεται.

21. Ἔμαθα γυμνός, κ' ἐντρέπομαι ἐνδυμένος.  
 22. Μὴ λυπᾶσαι τὸν καβαλλάρην πῶς ιρέμονται τὰ ποδάρια του.  
 23. Τὸν χωριάτην τὸν ἐπιμοῦσαν, κ' ἐκεῖνος Θαρροῦσε πῶς τὸν φοβοῦνταν.  
 24. Ὁπου πεινάει, κομμάτια ὀγκιζεύεται.  
 25. Ποῦ πάς κακὴ Τύχη; — Σ τοῦ πολυτεχνήτη τὸ σπίτι.  
 26. Πῶς πάν, Κόρακα, τὰ παιδιά σου; — Οσον πάν τόσον μαυρίζουν.  
 27. Φτιάγει ὁ φάφτης, καὶ δέργουν τὸν μάγειραν.  
 28. Ἐπιασε τὸ χέλι ἀπὸ τὴν οὐράν.  
 29. Θέλει νὰ βγάλῃ τὲ φίδι ἀπὸ τὴν τρύπαν μὲ τοῦ τρελοῦ τὸ χέρι.
- 

## FROM CHRISTOPOULOS.

I. Ιωάννης Χριστόπουλος

Ὥ "Ἐρωτ' ἀνθρώποτας,  
 Γλυκὲ καὶ ἱαράτατε  
 Τοῦ κόσμου κυβερνήτη!  
 Ἐσέν' ὁ νοῦς, τὸ σῶμά μου,  
 Τὸ στῆθος καὶ τὸ στόμα μου  
 Λατρεύει καὶ κηρύττει.  
 Ἐσύ Θεοὺς, αἰθέρια,  
 Οὐράνια καὶ ἀέρια  
 Κρατεῖς καὶ βασιλεύεις.  
 Καὶ ἡώς 'ς τὰ αἰώνια  
 Τῆς γῆς μας καταχθόνια  
 Τὰ βέλη σου τοξεύεις.  
 Τὸ βλέμμα σου τὸ ἥμερον  
 Ἀπὸ τὸν κόσμο σήμερον  
 Σπιγμὴ σχεδὸν ἀν λειψῆ,  
 Ο κόσμος ὅλος σβύνεται  
 Καὶ κατανιᾶ καὶ γίνεται  
 Κατήφεια καὶ θλίψη.

Ἄμιμητα τὰ κάλλη σου,  
Ἡ δύναμη μεγάλη σου,  
Μεγάλη σου ἡ δόξα!  
Λατρεύω τὴν αἰώνιαν  
Καὶ θαυμαστή σου πρόγοιαν  
Καὶ τὸ ἄφθαρτά σου τόξα.

20

## II.

Δὲν Θέλω νὰ ἐλπίσω,  
Δὲν Θέλω νὰ φροντίσω  
Τὸ μέλλον τὸν ζωῆν.  
Τὸ σήμερα προκρίνω,  
Τὸ αὔριο τὸν αφίνω  
Σ τῆς τύχης τὴν φοήν.  
Τὸ τὸν υστερα φὰ γένη,  
Καὶ τι μὲ ἀναμένει,  
Ποτὲ δὲν τὸ φρονῶ,  
Ποτὲ δὲν τὸν ἀναβάνω,  
Γιατὶ τὸν νοῦν μου χάνω,  
Καὶ ματαιοπονῶ.  
Ἄς γένη ὁ τι Θέλει,  
Τελείως δὲν μὲ μέλει,  
Ἄς πέθεται οὐρανός,  
Ἡ γῆ μας ἂς βουλήσῃ,  
Κὶ ὁ ἥλιος ἂς σβύσῃ  
Κὶ ἂς μείνῃ σκοτεινός.  
Ἐγὼ ζητῶ τὸ τώρα,  
Καὶ τούτη μόν' τὴν ὥρα,  
Οπόσσο ἡμπορῶ,  
Τὸν Ἐρωτὰ φιλῶντας,  
Καὶ παῖδοντας, γελῶντας,  
Πασχίζω νὰ χαρῶ.

5

10

15

20

## III.

Μιὰ μέρ' ἀπ' τὸ σχολεῖο  
Κρατῶντας τὸ βιβλίο,

Τὸ δειλινὸ γυροῦσα,  
 Κὶ ἀργὰ ἀργὰ πατοῦσα.  
 5      Ἐκεῖ πρὸς ἔνα μέρος  
 Μὲ ἀπαντάει ὁ Ἐρως.  
 Μὲ λέγει . “ Τὶ σπουδάζεις ;  
 Τὶ μάθημα διαβάζεις ? ” ;  
 “ Ποιητικὰ,” φωνάζω,  
 10     “ Ποιητικὰ διαβάζω  
 “ Ολάκερους τρεῖς χρόνους  
 Μὲ κόπους καὶ μὲ πόνους,  
 Καὶ μολατοῦτ’ ἀκόμα  
 Οὕτ’ ἔνα στίχου κόμμα  
 15     Λὲν ἔνιό ω ἄν θελήσω  
 Κ’ ἐγὼ νὰ στιχουργήσω.”  
 “ “Α! φίλε μου,” μὲ λέγει,  
 “ “Ο δάσκαλός σου φταιγει,  
 Οποῦ δὲν ἔχει τρόπον  
 20     Καὶ χάνεις τόσον κόπον.  
 Πλὴν ἄν τὸν παφαιτήσῃς,  
 Κ’ ἐμέν’ ἀκολούθησῃς,  
 Έγὼ σὲ τὰ μανθάνω  
 Εἰς μιὰ στιγμὴ ἀπάνω.  
 25     Ζητ’ ὅμως, ποὺν ἀρχίσω,  
 Μισθὸν, νὰ σὲ φιλήσω  
 Γλυκὰ γλυκὰ ‘ς τὰ χεῖλη,  
 Τιὰ νὰ γενοῦμε φίλοι.”  
 “ “Αν,” λέγω, “ ἀφετός σου  
 30     Ήν’ τοῦτος ὁ μισθός σου,  
 Νά, δάσκαλε, τὰ χεῖλη,  
 Καὶ ὅσο θέλεις φίλει.”  
 Λοιπὸν μὲ πλησιάζει,  
 Μὲ πιάνει, μ’ ἀγκαλιάζει,  
 35     Κρατεῖ τὴν πληρωμήν του,  
 Μὲ κάμνει ποιητήν του.

## IV.

Ἐσὺ, φίλε πονσικέ,  
 Φωνακλᾶ μον βαθρακέ,  
 Νερὸ πίνοντας, γλυκά  
 Κελαϊδεῖς τὸ μπακακά.  
 Κ' ἐγὼ πίνοντας κρασί  
 Μὲ τὴν κούπα τὴ χρυσή  
 Μέσ' ἃς τὰ δένδρα τ' ἀνθηφά  
 Τραγουδῶ τὸ ταραρά  
 Ἐλ' ἃς πίνονται μαζί<sup>ν</sup>  
 Ο καθέρας ὅσο ζῆ,  
 Καὶ τὸν κόσμο τὸν καλό<sup>ν</sup>  
 Άς γελοῦμε σάν τρελό.  
 Τύφλαις γά τοντα πολλά  
 Καὶ μεγάλα του καλά  
 Καὶ τὰ πλέον θαυμαστά  
 Σ τὸ πιοτό μας ἐμπροστά.

5

10

15

## V.

Άς γένονται καθρέφτης  
 Νὰ βλέπεσαι ἃς ἐμένα,  
 Κ' ἐγὼ γὰ βλέπω πάντα  
 Τὸ κάλλος σου κ' ἐσένα.  
 Άς γένονται χτενάκι  
 Σιγὰ σιγὰ ν' ἀρχίζω  
 Νὰ σχίζω τὰ μαλλιά σου  
 Νὰ σ' τὰ συγνοχτενίζω.  
 Άς ήμονται αεράκης  
 Καὶ ὄλος γὰ κινήσω  
 Σ τὰ στήθη σου γὰ πέσω  
 Γλυκὰ γὰ τὰ φυσήσω.  
 Άς ήμονται τέλος, ὑπνος  
 Νὰ ἔρχωμαι τὸ βράδυ  
 Νὰ δένω τὰ γλυκά σου  
 Ματάκια ἃς τὸ σκοτάδι.

5

10

15

## VI.

ΟἽθωτας μὲ λέγει,  
 Σ τὰ πάθη μου δὲν φταιγεῖ.  
 Καὶ δείχνει, καὶ προβάλλει  
 Πῶς τίποτε δὲν σφάλλει.  
 5 Ταὶς φλόγαις του ἀμόνει,  
 Πιστὰ μὲ βεβαιόνει  
 Άλλοῦ πῶς σημαδεύει  
 Κ' ἐμένα σαιτεύει.  
 Μονάχα τους τὰ βέλη,  
 10 Χωρὶς αὐτὸς νὰ θέλῃ,  
 Απ' τὸν σκοπόν τους βγαίνουν,  
 Κ' ἐμένα μὲ λαζαίνουν.  
 Φωνάζει πῶς τ' ἄλλαζει,  
 15 Κ' εἰς ἄλλους τὰ ἰσιάζει,  
 Καὶ πάλε τ' ἄλλαγμένα  
 Οφεοῦν εὐθὺς 'ς ἐμένα.  
 Κ' ἔγώ τὸν κανακεύω,  
 Καὶ λέγω πῶς πιστεύω.  
 20 Πλὴν ὅσα κὶ ὅν μὲ λέγει,  
 Έκεῖνος πάντα φταιγεῖ.

## VII.

Εἰς μιὰ ὑθηρὴ μυρσίνη  
 Ή Χάρη Εὐφροσύνη,  
 Εἰς δάση δροσερά,  
 Τὸν ὘ρθωτα δεμένον  
 Τὸν εἰχε τὸν καύμενον  
 5 Μὲ σίδερα σκληρά.  
 Περνῶ ἀπομπροστά του,  
 Θωρῶ τὰ βάσανά του,  
 Καὶ τρέχω βιαστικός,  
 Τὸ χέρι μου τὸν δίνω,  
 10 Κὶ ἀρχίζω καὶ τὸν λύνω  
 Σὺν φίλος καρδιακός.

Ἐκεῖ ποῦ τὸν ἐλνοῦσα  
 Καὶ τὸν καταφιλοῦσα  
 Μὲ πόνον καὶ καῦμόγ,  
 Ἀνέλπιστα ἐβγαίνει  
 Κ' εὐθὺς ἐκεῖ προφθαίνει  
 Ἡ Χάρη μὲ θυμόν  
 Άπ' τὰ μαλλιὰ μ' ἀρπάζει,  
 “Αὐθάδη,” μὲ φωνάζει,  
 “Πῶς τάχ’ ἀποκοτᾶς,  
 Κὶ αὐτὸν τὸν καρδιοκλέφτην  
 Καὶ πάγκακον καὶ ψεύτην  
 Νὰ λύσῃς μελετᾶς”;  
 Καὶ τότ’ εὐθὺς ἀρχίζει,  
 Τὰ χέρια μου γνωίζει,  
 Σ τὸ δένδρο μὲ κουντᾶ  
 Καὶ τέλος θυμωμένη  
 Τὸν ἄθλιον μὲ δένει  
 Σ τὸν Ἐφωτα κοντά.  
 Καὶ τώρα οἱ καῦμένοι  
 Σφιχτὰ κ' οἱ δυὸ δεμένοι  
 Μὲ ἄλυσον σκληρόγ,  
 Απελπισμένοι ζοῦμε,  
 Σ τὰ βάσανα περγοῦμε  
 Αυτάμα τὸν καιρόν.

## VIII.

Εἰς βουνὸν ἔγώ κὶ ὁ Ἐφως  
 Κ' ἡ Ἀγάπη μου μαζέ,  
 Κὶ ὁ Θεὸς Καιρὸς ὁ γέρος  
 Ανεβαίναμε πεζοὶ.  
 Η Ἀγάπη μ' ἀποστοῦσε  
 Εἰς τὸν δρόμον τὸν σκληρόν,  
 Καὶ ὁ Ἐφωτας περγοῦσε  
 Βιαστικὰ μὲ τὸν Καιρόν.  
 “Στάσου,” λέγω, “Ἐφωτά μου,  
 Καὶ μὴν τρέχετ’ ὅμπροστά,  
 Η καλὴ συντρόφισσά μου

15      Ἡ Ἀγάπη δὲν βασιᾶ.”  
 Τότε βλέπω καὶ ταυτίζουν  
 Καὶ οἱ δυό τους τὰ φτερά,  
 Καὶ τ’ ἀπλόνουν, καὶ ἀρχίζουν  
 Καὶ πετοῦν πετοῦν γερά.  
 “Φίλοι,” λέγω, “ποῦ πειάτε;  
 Τόση βία διατί;  
 Ἡ Ἀγάπη μας, κυπτάζω,  
 “Ωραν ὥρ’ ἀδυνατεῖ.”  
 Τότ’ ὁ Ἔρωτας γυρίζει  
 Καὶ μὲ λέγει τὸ παρόν.  
 “Φίλ’, ὁ Ἔρως συνηθίζει  
 Καὶ πειᾶ μὲ τὸν Καιρόν.”

---

## FROM ALEXANDER SOUTSOS.

‘Ο Ιωάννης Καποδίστριας ἀπολογούμενος ἐπ’  
 ἐθνικῆς συνελεύσεως.

## 1.

Πληρεξούσιοι τοῦ ἔθνους, σεβαστὸν κριτήριόν μου,  
 Νὰ σᾶς δώσω ἥλθα λόγον τῶν νομίμων πράξεών μου.  
 ‘Η Ἑλλὰς, χάριτι θείᾳ, βλέπετε, δὲν ἔδουλώθη.  
 ‘Αγ ἡ Σάμος, ἄν ἡ Κρήτη ’ς τοὺς ἔχθρούς μας παρεδόθη,  
 ‘Αγ τὰ φρούρια δὲν πῆρα τῆς Εὐρώπου, τῆς Ἀθήνας,  
 Καὶ ἄν ἔπαιξα τὸ πρᾶγμα δεκαπέντε σωστοὺς μῆνας,  
 Εἰχα λόγους ἀνωτέρους.  
 Αἱ αὐλαὶ — ἔγὼ — τὸ ἔθνος — ἐξ ἑνὸς, ἐξ ἄλλου μέρους  
 Θεωροῦντες — Εἰχα καὶ ἄλλα νὰ σᾶς ’πω — πλὴν τὸ κάμεις;  
 Σ’ ἐμποδίζουν νὰ λαλήσῃς αἱ συμμαχικαὶ δυνάμεις.

## 2.

‘Αγ κατώρθωσα νὰ καύσω τὸν πολύτιμόν σας στόλον,  
 Μὲ τὴν βίαν, μὲ τὸν δόλον,  
 Καὶ ἄν ἔχουσα τὸ αἷμα τῶν Ἑλλήνων εἰς τὸν Πόρον

Μὲ τὸ μισθωτὸ μαχαῖρι τῶν πιστῶν μου δορυφόρων,  
 Ἀν μὲ σκῆπτρον ξένου κράτους θέλησαι νὰ σᾶς παιδεύσω,  
 Εἶχα λόγους μτλ.

## 3.

Θεομός εἶμαι δημοκράτης· γιὰ τὸ Σύνταγμα πεθαίνω·  
 Ἀν μὲ ἔδετε τρεῖς χρόνους τ' ἄρθρα του νὰ παραβαίνω,  
 Κὶ ἀπ' τοὺς ὄφους μου νὰ λείπω,  
 Γράμματα νὰ κρυφανοίγω καὶ νὰ κυνηγῶ τὸν τύπο,  
 Σπίτια νὰ πατῶ τὴν γύντα, καὶ πολίτας, ποὺν τοὺς κρίνω,  
 Νὰ 'ξορίζω, νὰ ξυλίζω καὶ τὰ ρύχια τους νὰ χύνω,  
 Εἶχα λόγους μτλ.

## 4.

Τπερπλούτισα τὸ γένος· μάρτυρες οἱ ἀδελφοὶ μου,  
 Καὶ τρεῖς τέσσερες πιστοί μου,  
 Οποῦ τρέχουν πουφρὸ βράδυ μὲ τὰ τάλαρα 'σ τὴν τσέπη.  
 Πλὴν τοὺς πρώτους τῆς Ἐλλάδος ὁ καθένας πιωχοὺς βλέπει·  
 Πλὴν τοῦ Μπότσαρη ταὶς κόραις, τὰ παιδιὰ τοῦ Καραϊσκού  
 Ἀφῆσαι νὰ ζοῦν μ' ἐλέη, μὲ μαζώματα τοῦ δίσκου·  
 Εἶχα λόγους μτλ.

## 5.

Ημπορεῖ νὰ διῆ ὁ Πλάστης εἰς τῶν σπλάγχνων μου τὸ βάθος·  
 Η ἀγάπη τῆς πατρίδος, νά τὸ μοναχό μου πάθος.  
 Πλὴν κατέτρεξα τὰ φῶτα, πλὴν διέφθειρα τὰ ἥθη,  
 Πλὴν εἰς πλῆθος κατασκόπων χρυσὸς ἄφθονος ἔχυθη,  
 Πλὴν ἥθελησα νὰ σβύσω καὶ μεγάλους καὶ μικρούς,  
 Εἶχα λόγους μτλ.

## 6.

Σᾶς ἀπέδειξα πῶς εἶμαι ἄμεμπτος, δὲν ἀμφιβάλλω.  
 Σύνταγμά σας ἔγὼ εἶμαι, μήν ζητῆτε Σύνταγμ' ἄλλο.  
 Δεῖξετε με, σὰν 'σ τὸ Ἀργος, ἀφσοίωσιν τελείαν,  
 Δώσετε με, σὰν 'σ τὸ Ἀργος, ἐντελῆ δικτατωφίαν,  
 Καὶ ὅμνύω 'σ τοῦ Βιάρου τὴν ζωὴν πῶς, ἀν μπορέσω,  
 Προκομμένους κὶ ἀπροκόπους χέρια πόδια θὰ σᾶς δέσω.

## FROM MICHAEL PERDICARES.

Τὴν δὲ αὐγὴν ἐκείνην ἡ τύχη βοηθεῖ,  
 Καὶ μ' ἡλιθαν ὅλ' οἱ φίλοι ἐκεῖν' οἱ ἀγαθοί.  
 Ὁ Τλέμων μ' ἡλιθε πρῶτος πολὺ πολὺ πρωτεῖ,  
 Πολύμορφος, πολύτλας, πολύτροπος ἀεί.  
 5 Αὐτὸς εἰς ὅλα εἶχεν ἐν πνεῦμα φυσικόν,  
 Καὶ θαῦμα εὐγλωττίαν καὶ παραστατικόν.  
 Ἐσπούδασ' ἐπιστήμας, καὶ γλώσσας ἐξ ἐπτά,  
 Καὶ μὲ τὰ γράμματά των σχεδὸν κ' εἰς τὰ λεπτά.  
 Πλὴν τι κὶ ἄν εἶχε τόσην μεγάλην προκοπήν,  
 10 Ἀφοῦ δὲν εἶχεν ἡθος, δὲν εἶχεν ἐντροπήν;  
 Ἡν κὶ ἄθρησκος τελείως, δὲν δόξαζε θεόν,  
 Ὁ κόσμος ὡς δοξάζει, ἀλλ' οὔτε κανὸν ἐν ὅγι·  
 Διὸ κὶ ὡς ἡμποδοῦσε δὲν ἀφινε κακόν·  
 Τὸν ἄλλον ν' ἀπατήσῃ τὸ νόμιμον ἡθικόν.  
 15 Ἐδὼ κ' ἔκει ποῦ στάθη εἴχε τέφεσιν πολλήν  
 Κατὰ καιροὺς ν' ἀλλάζῃ τὸ γένος, τὴν φυλήν·  
 Ποῦ ἐπαγγέλλεται Ἀγγλος, ποῦ λέγεται Ἰταλός,  
 Ποῦ Γάλλος μέγας ἄρχων, καὶ ποῦ σοφὸς τρελός·  
 Ζες κεκρυμμένος πρίγκιψ καὶ περιηγητής  
 20 Ἐπῆγε κ' εἰς Βλαχίαν κ' ἐστάθει ὑποκριτής·  
 Καὶ τόσον ὑπεκρίθη, ἐμάγευσε ψυχάς,  
 Τὸν ἔκαμαν οἱ πάντες τραγάς ὑποδοχάς.  
 Ὁ πρίγκιψ ὅμως τότε δὲν εἶχε μετρητά,  
 25 Κὶ ὡς πρίγκιψ ἀπό φίλους δανείσθη ἀρκετά.  
 Καιρὸν τότε εὗρε ὁ Πάμπερ, ὁ Διακοδανιήλ,  
 Δασκαλοπαναγιώτης, Δασκαλογαβριήλ,  
 Ἀργύρια νὰ δώσουν μὲ κέρδος των πολύ·  
 Φιλοκερδεῖς εἰς ἄκρον, εἰς ἄκρον φειδωλοί.  
 30 Κὶ ὡς πρίγκιπα τὰ δίδουν τὸν Τλέμονα καλά  
 Μὲ ἀσφαλεῖς ἐλπίδας νὰ λάβωσι πολλά·  
 Ἄλλ' ὅμως αἰφνιδίως ὁ πρίγκιψ ἀπειᾶ,  
 Κὶ ἀντὶ νὰ τοὺς βραβεύσῃ τοὺς ἔφαγε κὶ αὐτά.  
 Εἰς τοῦτο εὗγε, Τλέμων, τοὺς τό παιξες καλόν,

Τι εἰς πτωχοὺς λυποῦντο νὰ δώσουν ὄβολόν·  
Τοιοῦτος ἦν ὁ Τλέμων, καὶ ἦν ἴθαγενής  
Βυζάντιος, μὲ οίκον, κὶ ἀπὸ καλούς γονεῖς.

Πλὴν μετ' αὐτὸν ἀμέσως Πολύκαρπος εὐθύς  
Ο Νέων Πατρῶν μ' ἥλθε· κὶ αὐτὸς πολλὰ βαθύς.  
Κὶ αὐτὸς ἐστολισμένος μὲ προκοπὴν πολλήν,  
Δεινὸς καὶ εἰς τὸ γράφειν, δεινὸς κ' εἰς τὸ λαλεῖν.

Διὸ καὶ τῶν Πατέρων δὲν θέλει νὰ ἴδῃ  
Συγγράμματα, ν' ἀκούσῃ τὸν φαινοντ' ἀηδῆ·  
Κ' ἔνα τιμᾶ, σπουδάζει μὲ ὅρεξιν πολλήν,  
Τὸν μέγαν Πλούταρχόν του, καὶ καθ' ὑπερβολήν.  
Κ' εἰς ὅλα εἰν' ἀγχίνους, εἰς ὅλα του καλός,

Κὶ ἀπὸ τὸ μέγα πνεῦμα ρομίζεται τρελός.  
Αὐτὸς μὲ ὅλον τούτο δοξάζει ἔνα "Ον,  
Καθὸ ἀρχὴν τῶν ὅλων, ἡ φύσιν ἡ θεόν,  
Ἄλλ' ὅχι πᾶς νὰ στέκῃ ὡς ἔφορος κριτής  
Ἄν τρωγῆς, ἡ ἄν πληγεῖ, ἡ ἄν κτηνοβατήσει·

Διὸ καὶ τὴν ὄκαν του σβανίζει πᾶσ' αὐγή,  
Κὶ ἄν τύχῃ λειτουργία, κ' ἐκείνην λειτουργεῖ.  
Καὶ τ' ἄλλα κατὰ τάξιν καλῶς τὰ θεωρεῖ,  
Καὶ τι, καὶ πῶς, καὶ πότε, οὐδὲ παρατηρεῖ,

Ἄλλ' ἔως ν' ἀσπασθῶμεν καὶ νὰ εἰπῇ καθεὶς  
Τί κάμνεις;" καὶ "Πῶς εἶσαι;" Ματθαῖος φθάνει  
εὐθύς.

Ματθαῖος ὁ Μυραιών· ἦν Πάτμιος κὶ αὐτὸς,  
Φαρδὺς πλατὺς μεγάλος σφριγῶν καὶ δυνατός.  
Ἀπὸ τὸ Βουκορέστι ἡ τύχη ἡ κακή

Νὰ πάγ' εἰς τὴν πατρίδα τὸν ἔφερεν ἐκεῖ.

Καὶ μ' ἥρχετο συγνάκις διὰ πολιτικόν  
Ὄς φίλος, συμπολίτης καὶ παλαιὸν κακόν.  
Αὐτὸς, τὴν γέννησίν του ὡς εἶχε ποταπήν,

Δὲν ἔλαβε τελείως κάμμιαν προκοπήν·

Ἄλλ' εἶχε μέγα πνεῦμα, πολὺ γεννητικόν,

Καὶ στόμα πολυλόγον, ἀπύλωτον κακόν.

Ἐσύνθετε καὶ κάπως εἰς ὕφος τὸ κοινόν,

Καὶ κατὰ τὸ θαρρόσυνε, τὸ γόμιζε τρακόν.

35

40

45

50

55

60

65

70      Πλὴν ἀν φιλοσοφίαν, ἡ καὶ δητορικήν  
 'Εσπούδαξεν δὲ φίλος, ἡ καὶ γραμματικήν,  
 'Εφαινετ' ὄντις τέρας, εἰς δλους τρομερός,  
 Κὶ διάβολος νὰ φρίξῃ δὲ πλέον φοβερός,  
 Τοιοῦτος, καθὼς ἥτον ἀπὸ σπουδὴν ἀργός,  
 Συνέγραφεν ἀστείως καὶ ἦν θαῦμα στιχουργός.  
 75      Καὶ δίχως τὰ ἡξεύρη διάλεκτον τινὰ,  
 'Η Γαλλικὴν ἡ ἄλλην, τὸ πνεῦμα ν' ἀκονῆ,  
 'Απ' ἕνα καὶ ἀπ' ἄλλον, ως φύσει εὐφυής,  
 'Ο διάβολος φωτίσθη εὐθὺς ἐξ ἀκοής,  
 Κ' ἐπῆρε τῶν ἀθέων τὰς δόξας ἐντελῶς,  
 80      Κ' ἦν Βόλνεος, ἦν Βόλταιρος, ἦν Μιραβός καλός·  
 Κὶ ως κήρυγμα μεγάλον αὐτὸς ἀναφανδόν  
 Τὰς κήρυττεν εἰς δλους, πολλάκις καθ' ὁδόν,  
 Πῶς ὅσα εἶπ' ὁ κόσμος καλὰ ἥτε κακά  
 Κατὰ τὰς περιστάσεις, εἶν' ὅλα φυσικά.  
 85      'Ελεύθερος εἰς δλα, φιλόσοφος βαθύς,  
 'Ελβέτιος, Βολταῖρος, ἀν ἥτον καὶ ἀμαθής.  
 Δὲν εἰν' ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ αὐτὸς διαβολικόν,  
 Καθένας ν' ἀπορήσῃ εἰς τοῦτο τὸ κακόν,  
 Πῶς ἔφθασεν δὲ κόσμος νὰ ἦν' ἐπιφέπης  
 90      Εἰς τὰς ματαίας δόξας, αὐτὰς τὰς χαμεροπεῖς,  
 Καὶ βλέπεις δχι μόνον σοφοὺς πολυμαθεῖς,  
 'Άλλα καὶ ἀγραμμάτους καθόλον ἀμαθεῖς,  
 Νὰ θελωσι τὰ δεῖξουν πῶς ξεύρουν ἕνα τί,  
 Καὶ τάχα βολταιρίζουν, ξυλοσοφοῦν καὶ αὐτοὶ.

## KLEPHTIC AND OTHER SONGS.

## I. THE LAY OF MILIONES.

Τρια πούλακα κάθουσταν 'σ τὴ φάκη 'σ τὸ λιμέρι,  
 Τό 'να τηράει τὸν 'Αρμυρό, τ' ἄλλο κατὰ τὸ Βάλτο,  
 Τὸ τρίτο τὸ καλήτερο μυριολογάει καὶ λέγει·

“Κύριε μου, τί νὰ γίνηκε ὁ Χρῆστος ὁ Μιλιόνης;  
Οὐδὲ 'ς τὸ Βάλτο φάνηκε, οὐδὲ 'ς τὴν Κρύα Βρύση.”

5

“Μᾶς εἶπαν, πέρα πέρασε κ' ἐπῆγε πρὸς τὴν Ἀρτα,  
Κ' ἐπῆρε σκλάβο τὸν κατῆ μαζὶ μὲ δυὸ Ἀγάδες.  
Κὶ ὁ μουσελίμης τ' ἄκουσε, βαριὰ τοῦ κακοφάνη·  
Τὸν Μαυρομάτη ἔκραξε καὶ τὸν Μουχτάρ Κλεισούρα.

“Ἐσεῖς, ἂν θέλετε ψωμὶ, ἂν θέλετε πρωτάτα,  
Τὸ Χρῆστο γὰ σκοτώσετε τὸν καπιτάν Μιλιόνη.  
Τοῦτο προστάτ' ὁ βασιλιᾶς καὶ ἔστειλε φερμάνι.”

10

Παρασκευὴ ξημέρουνε, (ποτὲ νὰ μ' εἶχε φεξει!)  
Κὶ ὁ Σουλεϊμάνης στάλθηκε νὰ πάγη νὰ τὸν εῦρῃ·

“Σ τὸν Ἀρμυρὸ τὸν ἔφθασε, κὶ ὡς φίλοι φιληθήκαν,  
Ολογυχτὶς ἐπίνανε ὅσο νὰ ξημερώσῃ·  
Καὶ ὅταν ἔφεξε 'η αὐγὴ, πέρασαν 'ς τὰ λιμένια,  
Κὶ ὁ Σουλεϊμάνης φάναξε τοῦ καπιτάν Μιλιόνη.

15

“Χρῆστο, σὲ θέλ' ὁ βασιλιᾶς, σὲ θέλουν κ' οἱ ἀγάδες.”  
“Οσο 'ν' ὁ Χρῆστος ζωντανὲς, Τούρκους δὲν προσκυνάει; ”  
Μὲ τὰ τουφέκια ἔτρεξαν ὁ ἔνας πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον,  
Φωτιὰ ἐδώκαν 'ς τὴν φωτιὰ, καὶ πέσαν εἰς τὸν τόπο.”

20

## II. THE LAY OF GYPHTAKES.

Διψοῦν οἱ κάμποι γιὰ νερὰ, καὶ τὰ βουνὰ γιὰ χιόνια,  
Καὶ τὰ γεράκια γιὰ πουλιὰ, π' οἱ Τοῦρκοι γιὰ κεφάλια.

“Ἄρα τὸ τί νὰ γίνηκε ἡ μάννα τοῦ Γυφτάκη,  
Ποῦ ἔχασε τὰ δυὸ παιδιὰ, τὸν ἀδερφό της, τρία;  
Καὶ τώρα παλαβώθηκε καὶ περπατεῖ καὶ κλαίει.

5

Μήτε 'ς τοὺς κάμπους φαίνεται μήτε 'ς τὰ κορφοβούνια.  
Μᾶς εἶπαν πέρα πέρασε, πέρα 'ς τὰ Βλαζοχώρια·  
Κ' ἐκεῖ τουφέκια ἐπεφταν καὶ Θλιβερὰ βροντοῦσαν·  
Μήτε 'ς τοὺς γάμους ἐπεφταν μήτε 'ς τὰ πανηγύρια,  
Μόνον τὸν Γύφτη λάβωσαν 'ς τὸ γόνα καὶ 'ς τὸ χέρι·  
Σὰ δένδρο ἔργαγίστηκε, σὰν κυπαρίσσι πέφτει·  
Ψηλὴ φωνούλα ἔβαλε σὰν παλληκάρ' ὅπου 'ταν.

10

“Ποῦ 'σαι, καλέ μου ἀδερφὲ καὶ πολλαγαπημένε;  
Γύρισε πίσω, πάρε με, πάρε μου τὸ κεφάλι,  
Νὰ μὴν τὸ πάρ' ἡ παγανιὰ καὶ ὁ Γιουσούφ Ἀράπης,  
Καὶ μοῦ τὸ πάρ' 'ς τὰ Γιάννια τ' Ἀλῆ Πασᾶ τοῦ σκύλου.”

15

## III. THE LAY OF PLIASKAS.

*Κείτετ' ὁ Πλιάσκας, κείτεται 'σ τὴν ἔρημη τὴ βρύση·  
Μὲ τὰ ποδάρια 'σ τὸ γέρδο πάλε γέρδο γυρεύει·  
Μὲ τὰ πουλιὰ συντύχαινε καὶ μὲ τὰ χελιδόνια.*

- Τάχα, πουλιά, θὰ γιατρευθῶ; τάχα, πουλιά, θὰ γιάνω;  
 5 Πλιάσκα μ', ἀν θέλης γιάτρεμα νὰ γιάνουν ἡ πληγαὶς σου,  
"Εβγα ψηλὰ 'σ τὸν "Ελυμπο, 'σ τὸν ἔμορφον τὸν τόπο.  
"Ανδρεῖοι 'κεῖ δὲν ἀρδώστοῦν, καὶ ἀρδώστοι ἀνδρειόνουν·  
"Εκεῖ 'ν' οἱ κλέφταις οἱ πολλοὶ, τὰ τέσσερα πρωτάτα,  
"Εκεῖ μοιράζουν τὰ φλονδιὰ καὶ τὰ καπιτανάτα.  
 10 Τοῦ Νίκου πέφτ' ἡ Ποταμιὰ, τοῦ Χρήστ' ἡ Ἄλασσόνα,  
"Ο Τόλιος καπιτάνεψε φέτο 'σ τὴν Κατερίνη,  
Καὶ τὸ μικρὸ Λαζόπουλο πῆρε τὴν Πλαταμώνα·  
Κὶ ὁ Πλιάσκας ὁ νακόμοιρος, ὁ νακομοιριασμένος,  
"Σ τὸν Τούργαβο κατέβαινε ἐκεῖ νὰ σεργιανίσῃ,  
 15 Καὶ οἱ ἔχθροὶ κατόπι του τοῦ πῆραν τὸ κεφάλι.

## IV. DEATH AND SOULS.

*Τί εἶναι μαῦρα τὰ βουρᾶ καὶ στέκουν βουρκωμένα;  
Μήν' ἄνεμος τὰ πολεμᾷ; μήνα βροχὴ τὰ δέρνει;  
Κὶ οὐδ' ἄνεμος τὰ πολεμᾷ, καὶ οὐδὲ βροχὴ τὰ δέρνει,  
Μόνε διαβαίν' ὁ Χάροντας μὲ τοὺς ἀπεθαμένους.*

- 5 Σέρνει τοὺς νιοὺς ἀπομποστὰ, τοὺς γέροντας κατόπι,  
Τὰ τρυφερὰ παιδόπουλα 'σ τῇ σελ' ἀραιδιασμένα·  
Παρακαλοῦν οἱ γέροντες, καὶ οἱ νέοι γονατίζουν.

*Χάρε μου, κόνεψ' εἰς χωριὸ κότεψ' εἰς κρύα βρύση,  
Νὰ πιοῦν οἱ γέροντες τερόδο, καὶ οἱ νιοὶ νὰ λιθαρίσουν,  
10 Καὶ τὰ μικρὰ παιδόπουλα νὰ μάσουν λουλουδάκια.  
Κὶ οὐδ' εἰς χωριὸ κονεύω 'γὼ, καὶ οὐδὲ εἰς κρύα βρύση·  
"Ἐρχονται' ἡ μάνναις γιὰ τερόδο, γγωρίζουν τὰ παιδιά τους,  
Γνωρίζουνται τ' ἀγδόγυρα καὶ χωρισμὸ δὲν ἔχουν.*

## V. OLYMPUS AND KISABHOS.

‘Ο ”Ελυμπος κὶ ὁ Κισαβος τὰ δυὸ βουνὰ μαλόνουν,  
Τὸ ποιὸ νὰ φήξῃ τὴ βροχὴ, τὸ ποιὸ νὰ φήξῃ τὸ χιόνι.

‘Ο Κισαβος φήχνει βροχὴ, κὶ ὁ ”Ελυμπος τὸ χιόνι.  
Γυρίζει τότ’ ὁ Κισαβος καὶ λέγει τοῦ Ἐλύμπου.

Μὴ μὲ μαλόγης, ”Ελυμπε, βρὲ κλεφτοπατημένε,  
Ἐγώ μαι ἔνας Κισαβος ’ς τὴ Λάρσσα ξακουσμένος,  
Μὲ χαιρεταὶ ή Κονιαριὰ, κ’ οἱ Λαρσσηγοὶ ἀγάδες.

Γυρίζει τότ’ ὁ ”Ελυμπος καὶ λέγει τοῦ Κισάβου,  
Βρὲ Κίσαβε, βρὲ ἄσχημε, κονιαροπατημένε,  
Ποῦ σὲ πατεῖ ή Κονιαριὰ κ’ οἱ Λαρσσηγοὶ ἀγάδες,  
Κ’ ἔγώ μαι ὁ Γερόλυμπος ’ς τὸν κόσμο ξακουσμένος.  
Ἐχω σαράντα δυὸ κορφαὶς, ἐξῆντα δυὸ βρυσούλαις,  
Πᾶσα βρύση καὶ φλάμπουρο, παντοῦ κλαδὶ καὶ κλέφτης  
Καὶ ’ς τὴν ψηλή μου τὴν κορφὴ ἀετὸς εἶν’ καθισμένος,  
Καὶ εἰς τὰ νύχια του κρατεῖ κεφάλι ἀνδρωμένου.

Κεφάλι μου, τέ ἔκαμες κ’ εἴσαι κριματισμένο ;  
Φάγε, πουλί, τὰ γιάτα μου, φάγε καὶ τὴν ἀγδριά μου,  
Νὰ κάμης πήχη τὸ φτερὸ καὶ πιθαμὴ τὸ νύχι.

Σ τὸ Λοῦρο, ’ς τὸ Ξερόμερο, ἀρματωλὸς ἐστάθην,  
Σ τὰ Χάσια καὶ ’ς τὸν ”Ελυμπο δώδεκα χρόνους αλέφτης .  
Ἐξῆντ’ ἀγάδες σκότωσα κ’ ἔκαψα τὰ χωριά τους.  
Κὶ ὅσους ’ς τὸν τόπο ἄφησα καὶ Τούρκους κὶ Ἀρβανίταις,  
Εἴναι πολλοὶ, πουλάκι μου, καὶ μετρημὸ δὲν ἔχουν.  
Πλὴν ἥρθε κ’ ἡ ἀράδα μου ’ς τὸ πόλεμο νὰ πέσω.

## VI. CONSTANTINE AND ARETE.

## Ποιητής.

Μάννα μὲ τοὺς ἐννιά σου γυιοὺς καὶ μὲ τὴ μιά σου κόρη,  
Σ τὰ σκοτεινὰ τὴν ἥλουγες, ’ς τὸ φέγγος τὴν ἐπλέκεις,  
Τὴν ἑσφικτοκορδελιαῖς ἔξω ’ς τὸ φεγγαράκι .  
Όποῦ σοῦ στείλα προξενιὰ ἀπαὶ τὴ Βαθυλώνη.

## Κωσταντῆς.

5 Δῶσ' τηνε, μάννα, δῶσ' τηνε τὴν Ἀρετὴ' σ' τὰ ξένα,  
Νά' χω κ' ἐγὼ παρηγοριὰ' σ' τὴ στράτα ποῦ διαβαινω.

## Μάννα.

Φρένιμος εἰσαι, Κωσταντῆ, μ' ἀσχημ' ἀπιλογήθης.

"Αν τύχῃ πρίκα γὴ χαρᾶ, ποιὸς θὰ μοῦ τὴν ἐφέρῃ;

## Ποιητής.

Τὸ θεὸ τῆς βάζει ἐγγυτὴ καὶ τοὺς ἄγιους μαρτύρους,

10 "Αν τύχῃ πρίκα γὴ χαρᾶ, νὰ πὰ τῆς τὴν ἐφέρῃ.

Κ' ἔρχεται χρόνος δίσεφτος καὶ οἱ ἐννιὰ πεθάνα.

'Σ τοῦ Κωσταντίνου τὸ θαυμτὸ ἀνέσπα τὰ μαλλιά τῆς.

## Μάννα.

Σήκου, Κωσταντινάκημον, τὴν Ἀρετὴ μου θέλω.

Τὸ θεὸ μοῦ βάλει ἐγγυτὴ καὶ τοὺς ἄγιους μαρτύρους,

15 "Αν τύχῃ πρίκα γὴ χαρᾶ, νὰ πὰς νὰ μοῦ τὴν φέρῃς.

## Ποιητής.

Καὶ μέσα 'σ τὰ μεσάνυκτα πάγει νὰ τῆς τὴν φέρει.

Βρίσκει την καὶ πτενίζουνται ἔξω 'σ τὸ φεγγαράκι.

## Κωσταντῆς.

Πὰ ἔλα, Ἀρετούλα μας, κυράνα μας σὲ θέλει.

## Ἀρετή.

Ἄλιμον', ἀδερφάκι μου, καὶ τι 'ναι τούτ' ὅ ὥρα;

20 "Αν ἦν' χαρᾶ 'σ τὸ σπίτι μας, νὰ βάλω τὰ χρυσά μου,

Κὶ ἀν πρίκα, ἀδερφάκι μου, νὰ ἔρθ' ὡς καθὼς εῖμαι.

## Κωσταντῆς.

Μηδὲ πρίκα μηδὲ χαρᾶ, ἔλα ώς καθὼς εῖσαι.

## Ποιητής.

'Σ τὴ στράτα ὁποῦ διάβαιναν, 'σ τὴ στράτα ποῦ πηγαίνα,

Ἀκοὺν πουλιὰ καὶ κιλαδοῦν, ἀκοὺν πουλιὰ καὶ λένε.

## Πουλιά.

25 Γιὰ 'δες κοπέλα ὅμορφη νὰ σέρν' ἀπεθαμένον!

## Ἀρετή.

"Ἀκούε, Κωσταντάκη μου, καὶ τὰ πουλιὰ τὶ λένε.

## Κωσταντῆς.

Πουλάκια 'ναι κὶ ἄσ κιλαδοῦν, πουλάκια 'ναι κὶ ἄσ λένε.

## Ἀρετή.

Φοβοῦμαι σ', ἀδερφάκι μου, καὶ λιβανιαὶς μυρίζεις.

## Κωσταντῆς.

<sup>30</sup> Ἐχτὲ βραδὺς ἐπήγαμε κάτιο 'ς τὸν Ἀηγιάννη,

Κ' ἐθύμιασέ μας ὁ παπᾶς μὲ τὸ πολὺ λιβάνι.

"Ανοιξε, μάννα μ', ἄνοιξε, καὶ νὰ τὴν Ἀρετή σου.

## Μάννα.

"Αν ἦσ' ἀέρας διάβαινε, κὶ ἂν ἦσ' ἀέρας διάβα.

Καῦμενη Ἀρετούλα μου λείπει μακριὰ 'ς τὰ ξένα.

## Κωσταντῆς.

"Ανοιξε, μάννα μ', ἄνοιξε, κ' ἔγω 'μ' ὁ Κωσταντῆς σου.

Τὸ θεὸς σοῦ βάλα ἐγγυτή καὶ τοὺς ἀγιοὺς μαρτύρους,

"Αν τύχῃ πρίκα γὴ χαρά νὰ πὰ σοῦ τὴν ἐφέρω.

## Ποιητής.

- Κὶ ὅσο ν' ἀνοίξε τὴν πόρτα της, ἐξέβγε ἡ ψυχή της.

## FROM SALOMOS.

## TO LIBERTY.

1. Σὲ γνωρίζω ἀπὸ τὴν κόψη  
Τοῦ σπαθιοῦ τὴν τρομερή,  
Σὲ γνωρίζω ἀπὸ τὴν ὄψη  
'Ποῦ μὲ βία μετράει τὴν γῆ.
2. Ἀπ' τὰ κόκαλα βγαλμένη  
Τῶν Ἑλλήνων τὰ ίερά,  
Καὶ σὰν πρῶτα ἀνδρειωμένη,  
Χαῖρε, ὧ χαῖρε, Ἐλευθεριά!
3. Ἐκεῖ μέσα ἐκατοικοῦσες,  
Πικραμένη, ἐγτροπαλή,  
Κ' ἔνα στόμα ἀκαρτεροῦσες,  
“ “Ελα πάλι,” νὰ σοῦ πῆ.
4. "Αργιε νά 'λθη ἐκείνη ἡ μέρα,  
Καὶ ἥταν ὅλα σιωπηλά,  
Γιατὶ τά 'σκιαζε ἡ φοβέρα,  
Καὶ τὰ πλάκοντα ἡ σκλαβιά.

5. Άυστρυχής ! παρηγορία  
     Μόνη σοῦ ἔμενε νὰ λέσ  
     Περασμένα μεγαλεῖα,  
     Καὶ διηγῶντάς τα νὰ κλαις.
6. Καὶ ἀκαρτέρει, καὶ ἀκαρτέρει  
     Φιλελεύθερην λαλιά,  
     Ἐγα ἔκτυπε τ' ἄλλο χέρι  
     Ἀπὸ τὴν ἀπελπισιά,
7. Κ' ἔλεες, “Α ! πότε βγάνω  
     Τὸ κεφάλι ἀπὸ τές ἐρμιαῖς ; ”  
     Καὶ ἀποκρίνοντο ἀποπάνω  
     Κλάψαις, ἄλυσαις, φωναῖς.
8. Τότε ἐσήκουνες τὸ βλέμμα  
     Μέσ' ὃς τὰ κλαῦματα θολό,  
     Καὶ εἰς τὸ φοῦχό σουν ἔσταξ αἷμα,  
     Πλῆθος αἵμα ‘Ελληνικό.
9. Μὲ τὸ φοῦχα αίματωμέρα  
     Ξέρω ὅτι ἔβγαινες κρυφά  
     Νὰ γυρεύῃς εἰς τὰ ξένα  
     Αλλα χέρια δυνατά.
10. Μοναχὴ τὸν δφόμο ἐπῆρες,  
     Ἐξανάλθες μοναχή .  
     Δὲν εἰν' εὔκολαις ἡ θύραις,  
     Ἐὰν ἡ χρεία ταὶς κονδυλῆ.
11. “Αλλος σοῦ ἔκλαιψε εἰς τὰ στήθια,  
     Αλλ' ἀνάσσην κάμμια .  
     “Αλλος σοῦ ἔταξε βοήθεια,  
     Καὶ σὲ γέλασε φρικτά.
12. “Αλλοι, — ὁμές ὃ τὴν συμφορά σου ! —  
     Οποῦ ἔχαιροντο πόλι,  
     Σύρε τά βρυγις τὰ παιδιά σου,  
     Σύρε,” ἐλέγουνοί σκληροί.
13. Φεύγει ὄπισω τὸ ποδάρι,  
     Καὶ ὄλογλήγορο πατεῖ  
     Ἡ τὴν πέτρα, ἢ τὸ χορτάρι,  
     Ποῦ τὴν δόξα σοῦ ἐνθυμεῖ.

14. Ταπειγότατη σοῦ γέρνει  
     Ἡ τρισάθλια κεφαλή,  
     Σὰν πιωχοῦ ποῦ θυροδέρνει,  
     Κ' εἴναι βάρος του ἡ ζωή.
15. Ναι· ἀλλὰ τώρα ἀντιπαλαίβει  
     Κάθε τέκνο σου μὲ δρμή,  
     Ποῦ ἀκατάπανστα γυρεύει  
     Ἡ τὴν νίκην τὴν θανή.
16. Ἀπ' τὰ κόκκαλα βγαλμένη  
     Τῶν Ἑλλήνων τὰ ίερά,  
     Καὶ σὰν πρώτα ἀνδρειωμένη,  
     Χαῖρε, ὦ χαῖρε, Ἐλευθεριά!
17. Μόλις ἵδε τὴν δρμή σου  
     Ο οὐρανὸς, ποῦ γιὰ τε' ἔχθρούς,  
     Εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν μητρικήν σου,  
     Ἐτρεφ' ἄνθιτα καὶ καρπούς,
18. Ἐγαλήνευσε· καὶ ἔχέθη·  
     Καταχθόνια μία βοή,  
     Καὶ τοῦ Ρήγα σου ἀποχριθη  
     Πολεμόρωπχτη ἡ φωνή.
19. Ολοι οἱ τόποι σου σ' ἐκφάξαι,  
     Χαιρετῶντάς σε θερμά,  
     Καὶ τὰ στόματα ἐφωνάξαι  
     Οσα αἰσθάνεται ἡ καρδιά.
20. Ἐφωνάξαιε ώς 'ς τ' ἀστέρια  
     Τοῦ Ἰονίου καὶ τὰ νησιά,  
     Καὶ ἐσηκώσαιε τὰ χέρια  
     Γιὰ νὰ δείξουνε χαρά,
21. Μολονποῦ ναι ἀλυσωμένο  
     Τὸ καθένα τεχνικά,  
     Κ' εἰς τὸ μέτωπο γρηγμένο  
     Ἐχει ψεύτραι ἐλευθεριά.

## NOTES.

---

### MISCELLANEOUS EXTRACTS.

139 1, 2. θέλη νὰ λέγῃ, wishes to say. — τρεῖς, first, as an adverb.

§ 146. — ἡ σοφία, wisdom, not the wisdom. § 152. 2. — ἡ δρόμος της, the way to her, not her way. — τόσον δύσκολος ὅσον, so difficult as. — τὸν refers to δρόμος. — φαντάζονται, supply they or people. — ὅσον προχωρεῖς τόσον ὑποδώτερον, the farther you advance, the easier.

3. τὸν ιαυτόν του, himself. — διὸ θὰ τὸν πιστίσουν, they will not believe him. § 165. 4. — κατηγορεῖται μόνος του, equivalent to κατηγορεῖ τὸν ιαυτόν του, censures himself. § 205. 2. — περισσότερα, more than he says.

4, 5. διὰ νὰ κρίνῃ τις ἄλλον, in order that one may ascertain whether a person. §§ 134 : 226. — ἀνάγκη . . . νὰ ἔγει, it is necessary that he himself should be. §§ 133 : 225. 1. — οἱ πλειότεροι ἀνθρώποι, the greater part of mankind. — νὰ ἀπατῶνται, depends on προεργίουν. § 225. 2. — διὰ μίαν . . . ιδίαν των, for some favorite notion of theirs. — παρὰ νὰ ζητῶσι, than to seek. § 225. 1.

6, 7. ὅσον τις εἶναι, the more one is. — τόσον, the more. — τοὺς ἄλλους ἀτίμους, others of dishonesty, or that others are dishonest. § 197. — διορισμένοι, from διορίζω. — ἂγε οἱ σολῆται ἐργάζονται, whether the citizens worked. — εὑρισκαν, imperf. from εὑρίσκω. § 232. 2. — ὀντηρὸν, being idle. — ἀνθρώποι, in apposition with τὸν. — ὅστις ἤχει σκοπὸν νὰ βλάψῃ, who intended to injure. § 225. 1.

8, 9. κατὰ πρώτην φορὰν, for the first time. — ἴδε, saw, from βλίσω. — ὀλίγον ἔλιψε ἐπειδάνη, she came near dying. § 132. 2. — ἀπὸ τὴν φόβου της, of fear. — ιφιβάθη, from φεβοῦμαι. — ιπῆγι, from πηγάδια. — νὰ συνομιλήσῃ, to talk. § 226. — μ' αὐτόν, with him; μ' for μὲ. — ἤχασε, lost, from χάνω. — ἵσυμβούλευτι, repeatedly advised. — νὰ κέψουν . . . ταὶς ἰδίκαιας των, that they too should cut off theirs; ἰδίκαιας refers to οὐδαίς, and των to ἀλεποῦδες.

10, 11. ιφιλονεικοῦσαν, were disputing, not simply disputed; from φιλονεικῶ. — ιστάθησαν, had been, from ἴμασι. § 219. 1. — γυμνάζεσσαι . . . καιρόν, you began to exercise in the ancient times, or you have been

140 exercising this long time. — ἐκρότθισι, from προσθίτω. — ικεῖναι, that is, οἱ πιττινοί. — ιτσιμποῦσσαι, imperf. from τσιμπῶ, to peck. — ὅτι τὸν

*κατατρίχουν, that they persecuted him.* § 219. 1. — τοὺς τοι καὶ αὐτὸν, equivalent to οἱδιν ὅτι καὶ αὐτὸν ἵτομπούσαν. §§ 163 : 134 : 227. — ὁ Ἰησος τὸν ἄλλον, equivalent to the Greek ἀλλήλον, one another. — ἴταρηγορῆθη, from παρηγεροῦμαι.

12, 13. *Ἰησος ιατρὸς, a physician.* — ιάτρειν, was attending in his medical capacity. — δἰν ἀτίθαμι, would not have died. § 235. 2. — εἰν αὐτοῖς, if he had abstained; from ἀτίχω. — ὁ λύκος, a wolf. — ἴτριξε, from τρίχω. — νὰ τὸν φάγῃ, to eat him. § 226. — ἴταραπάλισι, from παραπάλω. — ἀφίσῃ, from ἀφίνω. — παχύνη, aor. subj. from παχύνω. — κομμάτι, a little. — ἴτσισθη, from πεῖθω. — μιτὰ καιρὸς, some time after. — ἴξαναῆλθη, from ξαναίξομαι. — εὑρῆκι, aor. from εὑρίσκω. — ἴνθυμοις, aor. from ίνθυμίζω. — νὰ μὴν τὸν προσμάνη . . . νὰ παχύνῃ not to wait till he became fat. — μιταῖδη, aor. subj. from μιταβλίτω.

14, 15. ὁ δεύτερος αὐδίντης του, his second master. — τοῦ πρώτου, than the first. — νὰ τοῦ εὕη, to find for him. § 190. — πάλλιον νὰ ἥμεον . . . αὐδίντας, it were better for me to be with my former masters. §§ 223. 1 : 180. N. 2. — Θ' ἀργάσῃ, will tan; Θ' for Θὰ. — καὶ, even. — μίαν ἡμέραν, one day; accusative of time. — λιβάνι μοῦ ἤμψει, I have perceived the smell of frankincense. §§ 190 : 194. 1.

16, 17. μίαν φορὰν, once upon a time. — ἀπό, than. — καὶ κίρατα, also horns. — πρὸς, for. — χωρὶς νὰ τὸ ἡξιύω, without knowing it. — νὰ τὴν μάθῃ νὰ πιτῇ, to teach her to fly. — ὅτι δὲν εἶναι τῆς φύσεως της, that it was not natural for her to fly. — βαρεῖθεις, being tired of her; from βαριοῦμαι or βαρύνομαι. — ἴτητη, from παίγνω. — τὴν 141 ἄφησε καὶ ἴτισι, he let her fall, literally, he let her, and she fell; ἄφησι from ἀφίνω, ἴτισι from πίπτω. — ἦγινι κομμάτια, was broken to pieces.

18, 19. ἀσπείσθη, whitened himself; from ἀσπείξω. — ἀνακατάθηκε μ' αὐτάς, mingled with them. — ἴτιστρίφη, for ἴτιστρεψή, he returned. — νὰ γίνουν, to become, from γίνομαι. — σᾶς ἴβονθεύσαμιν, we would help you.

20 – 23. οἱ ἄγριοι τῆς Ἀμερικῆς, the American Indians. — ζητεῖται agrees with παιδία, and is understood after the other nominatives. § 127. 2. — ιστάθη καιρὸς, there was a time, or the time was. — ὅτι εἴσαι, that he was, not that he is. — ἀντιφίρεοτε, opposed each other; from ἀντιφίρομαι, with the Greek augment. — ἂς ἀφίσωμιν, let us leave. § 228. 1. — ἀναλαμβάνομεν has the force of the future. § 209. 2. — πάλιο adds nothing to the sense. — νὰ τὸ εὕη, to find it. — δἰν τὸ εὑρίσκω, he could not find it. — ἴτρεξ, from τάζω. — ἀν τοῦ διέξη, if he would show him. — ηὔρει, aor. from εὑρίσκω. — ὃτοῦ, which.

24 – 26. τοῦ, for him. § 190. — ἰγνοῦστε, from γνῶναι, to lay. § 211. — εὑρῆκεν, from εὑρίσκω. — ιστάθη, was stuck. — ιβγάλη, that is, ὁ γίρανος. — οἱ φθάνει, it is enough for you. — νὰ τοὺς δάση 142

142 βασιλία, to give them a king; δώσῃ, from δίδω. — ἔργησε, aor. from ἔρχομαι. — ἵψυγαν, from φίγυα. — κανίνα ἄλλον καλύτερον, some better one. — κατ' αὐτῶν, at them.

27. ἴβγηκαν, aor. from ἴβγειν. — ἐμβῆπε, from ἐμβαίνω. — ἴπιασαν, divided ἴ-πια-σαν, ēh-p-heah-san; the regular form would be ἴπιασαν. § 5. N. 1, second paragraph. — ἂν τοῦ ἀρετής ή ἀνδρία του, whether his (the ass's) valor pleased him (the lion); the first τοῦ refers to λεοντάρι. — κ' ἴγαν ὁ Τίτος, even I myself. § 66. 2. — Εἰ γά ταχα τὰ κατάστιχά μου, should have been frightened to death; Εἰ γά ταχα, imperfect conditional from χάνω. §§ 25. 1 : 235. I.

28. οἱ νέωτεροι "Ελλῆνες, the modern Greeks. — ὑπήκοοι τῶν Τούρκων, subject to the Turks; that is, Wallachians, Armenians, and Jews. — ἀτοῦ refers to Ἡρών. — ἐπιτέλιμα . . . τὴν πραγμάτια, skilled in trading, which cannot be said of the Turks in general. — νὰ κακομιχεῖται, abuse. This is nothing uncommon. When this extract was written (say 40 years ago), a Turk had a right to abuse any Greek whatever in Turkey.

29. ἵνα κομμάτι κρίας, a piece of meat. § 143. — ἴπιταξεν, from πίτω. — ἡ κυρὶα Μάρω, Master Renard. — πλὴν κείμα . . . ἄφων, but what a pity that such a bird should be dumb. — ἅμα ἀκούστι, no sooner had he heard. — καὶ εὐθὺς, than. — μὲν ὅλα τὸν τὰ δυνατά, with all his might. — ὅλα τὰ ἵχεις, κόρακά μου, you have every thing, my dear Master Crow.

30, 31. ἐρώτησε πόσου . . . Διός, he asked for how much Jupiter's statue  
143 could be sold. § 199. — χάρισμα, as a present. — εἰς τὸν ὄστις, to him who should. § 158. — τοὺς ἄλλους δύο, that is, Jupiter and Juno. — ἐφαγάθη, from τρώγω. — καὶ τὸ ἄλλο, moreover, further, in Greek ἄλλως τι. — ἐμέναι in apposition with μὲν. § 162. — τὸ γένος, by birth. — τὸ ἵχειν του, his property. § 76. N. — τὸν κακόμοιορον τὸν Ἀκταίωνα, unhappy Actæon. § 154. 1. — τὸν ἐφαγεν, devoured him. § 164. 2. — ἴστλασθη, from πλάστω.

32-35. Θρακὸς, Thracian, adjectively. — ἐτρωγαν, usually ate, § 211. — πρᾶγμα refers to the preceding sentence. — Σίλουν, say, assert. — ἵστησε, from στήνω. — ἴτάνω τις, upon. — ὄστις, whoever. — εἶναι, supply he. — τοῦ πολίμου ἐμπειρος, skilled in war. § 185. — ποτὲ του, never in his life. — διὰ, in behalf of. — λέγεται, it is said. § 132. 3. — ὑπῆρξε, existed, aor. from ὑπάρχω, which always takes the Greek augment. — δὲν εἶναι ή αὐτὴ, is not the same. — πρόστη, aor. sub. from πρέπω. — τροφὴ γέπτου, food for a horse.

144 36, 37. δὲν τρέπται νὰ πιστεύωνται, must not be believed. — μαζί του, with him. § 189. — ἦλεγαν, would say. — ὅσοι τὸν ἱέσυραν, as many as knew him. — κατάστατα, sc. μέρη. — μὲν ἵνα Φοινικὶ πλοῖον, in a Phænician vessel. — ἵκινδύνει νὰ τυνηῇ, was in danger of foundering. — ἥφθον, for the more regular ἥφθωσι, from ἥπτω. — ἴπλιναν, aor.

from κλίνω. — οὗτος αἴτιος . . . . Πίσσαι, he was the cause of the loss of 144 so many Persians. §§ 180 : 225.

## CORAY.

1 - 6. βάλωσιν ἀρχήν, the same as ἀρχίσωσι, begin. — δι' αὐτὰ, for them, that is, οὕτη. — παρὰ, than. — καὶ πάλιν, again. — φοβεῖται τὴν πίση, for φοβεῖται μόνας πίση, fears lest he fall. — διν ἔμαθε, has not learned. — ξεδύνεται, puts off, followed by οὐταν. — θίλιοι βραδύνοι, 145 fut. act. from βραδύνω. It may be observed here that Coray began to use publicly the barbarous infinitives in *ιν* and *ην*, in the year 1810. — ιχεῖσθαι, pluperf. from βλίσω. — αἱ ἀπὸ . . . γνῶμαι. Here we have a specimen of pedantic twisting; the article is separated from its substantive by ten intervening words. Pretended Coraists are particularly fond of the figure of ginglymus. — πιταδευμένων, for παδευμένων, from παδεύω. § 81. N. 3. — οἵσοι καὶ ἂν φωτισθῆ τὸ οἴδιος, how much soever a nation may be enlightened. — τῶν διὰ τοὺς ὄποιοις, a Coraistic arrangement for ικτίνων διὰ τοὺς ὄποιοις.

7, 8. τὸ αὐτὸ, the same, from ὁ αὐτός. — οἵσιλαν κάμει, aor. conditional from κάμνω. § 236. — δι' αὐτὸ τοῦτο, for this very reason. — ἀδικοῦνται, sc. αὐτοί, referring to μέρος. — εἰς οἴσα, for εἰς ικτίνα οἴσα. — διν οἵναι κατ' ἀρχὰς πλὴν, at first are nothing but.

## KOUMAS.

1 - 4. οἱ Κλίπται . . . γίνονται, there were two kinds of Klephths. § 183. 146 — Ἀλβανοὶ Μωαμεθανοὶ, καὶ Χριστιανοὶ, Mohammedan Albanians, and Christian Albanians. The Christian Albanians often pass for Greeks; but they are no more Greeks than the Hindoos are. — σίτινοι, that is, οἱ Χριστιανοὶ Ἀλβανοὶ. — ιμίσγοντο, a villainous word for ισμίγοντο or ιμιγύοντο. This author writes the Romaic tongue like a foreigner who is not well acquainted with it. — ικτίνονται, that is, τοὺς Μωαμεθανοὺς Ἀλβανούς. — ιφάγονται, imperf. from ιφεξμῶ. Koumas, in compound words, generally uses the Greek augment. — πασσάλων. In Turkey, especially in some parts of European Turkey, impalement was a favorite mode of punishing Greek robbers.

5 - 9. τὰς πατρίδας των, their respective native places; πατρίδα, in Romaic, most commonly means one's native place. — πρὸ πολλοῦ, early. — οὗται οἵναι . . . τῆς Ἐλλάδος, these are the celebrated Klephths of Greece. — παῖς, supply διαδιχόμενος. — διαδιχόμενοι, supply οἱ Κλίπται. — οἱ κρατοῦνται, the government, that is, the Turks. — τὴν 147 ιδικήν του μερίδα, his district; governed by περιέχεται. — ἀντίστοι,

147 from ἀντισταίνω. — ἀνθίξει, aor. subj. from ἀντίχω. — τὸ τοῦ Μπουκοβάλα, the πρωτάτην of Boukobhalus. — Πατᾶ Εἰδόμειος, commonly called Παταθύμιος (pronounced Παταθύμενος). — Ἄλη πασᾶ, Ali pasha. The Turks put the noun denoting an office after the proper name; except σουλτάν when prefixed to a man's name, as σουλτάν Σελίμ.

148 10, 11. τοὺς ἱφίλους τὴν χῆρα, kissed their hand. Respect is shown to a clergyman, or to any person, by kissing his (or her) hand, and then touching it with the forehead. — τὴν εὐχήν των, their blessing; which consists most commonly in the expression ἵχι τὴν εὐχήν followed by τοῦ Θεοῦ, τοῦ Χριστοῦ, or τῆς Παναγίας. — ὁ Κούμας, undoubtedly the author of this piece. — τὶ Ἀχιλλία, &c. Tsaras, not being deeply versed in Homer, no doubt thought that Koumas meant to insult him.

## KOKKINAKES.

(Translated from the German.)

1 - 13. ήλθα νὰ . . . πρόβλημα, I have come to make a proposal to you. — εἰσθι takes the number of σας. § 125. N. 1. — τοῦ ζῆν, of life; the infinitive ζῆν, from ζῶ, has the force of a substantive and depends on πρότος. — ἴχισθι has the force of the future. — ίπιχιεισθῶμεν, for the more regular ίπιχιεισθῶμεν, from ίπιχιεισθῶμεν. — διν ἵχι . . . φίψοινδυνεύσω, I have nothing to risk. — ή δά, but pray. — φίψοινδυνεύστε, will you not risk.

149 1 - 13. Ήτα, there is. — ή πραγμάτεια τῶν σκλάβων, the slave-trade; in apposition with κιρδοσκοπία. — μὴ τὰ σωστά σας τὸ λέγετε; do you say it in earnest? The plural here is used for the singular. § 125. N. 2. — ίδω τίρα, here; τίρα is not necessary to the sense. — ἀπ' ίδω, here, literally from here; ἀπὸ is used, because the departure of the vessel is a prominent idea in the mind of the speaker. — υγιῆ γεόν, healthy, sound. — τὸ πόστος, in apposition with γεόσια. — ίπιδη, since, because, has reference to ὅχι περισσότερον . . . ὄπτω. — δίκα γεόσια, supply πλήρους or δίδει.

## CHOURMOUZES.

23 - 28. εἰπὲ μὴ ίπεμάσουν, tell them to prepare for me. — κικεῖνο . . . φάχη του, but its back aches. § 162. N. — ίη γαϊδούρη, a first-rate jackass. — ὅποῦ ἀγόρασσα ξύλα, belonging to the man of whom I have bought a load of wood.

150 1 - 10. αὐτὸ . . . τίποτε, it wants nothing, literally, nothing is wanting to it. § 162. N. — πάγιη πάντις . . . ἀθάνατα, one might make a

superb appearance on its back, literally, one goes riding on it immortally. 150  
 τὸν καρό σου . . . γαιδούρι, you will go to thunder before I ride on a jackass. — δροσμός σας, as you please. — ιτάμετον ή ξυρισθῶ, prepare the shaving apparatus.

15 - 26. οἱ ἵπποι ἵχουν ἀλειβά, but they are dear. — τρεῖς δραχμὰς τὸν ἵππον, three drachmas a-piece. § 199. — φέρε με . . . κολαστίσω, bring me the breakfast also. — ἀπὸ ὅλιγην ἀνάπτασσι, for ὅλιγης ἀναπτύσσω, of a little rest. — εἰς τοὺς ὥλιους, in the hot sun. — νὰ πάψω τὸν ζευφέ, to play the deaf, that is, to pay no attention to what they say.

27 - 36. οὗστε, please, sir, here is the breakfast. — ίπα μποκάλια σαμπάνια, a bottle of champagne. § 148. — αὐτὸν τὸ ἵχεις σύστημα, it is your system; αὐτὸν refers to the expression ἀφοῦ τελειώσῃ . . . δὲν εἶναι. — λίσ, for λίγης, from λίγω. § 84. 1. — δὲν εἶναι, there is no more of it, or it is out or finished. — ἀπὸ τὸ ἕδιον, of the same quality of champagne. — οἱ δίλειτε . . . νὰ πάρω, if you wish me to buy at that store; ἀπὸ here is used before ἵπποι because πάρω denotes bringing from. — μάλιστα, ἀπὸ τὸ ἕδιον, ironically. — τί ἀνίστος ὅποιον εἶσαι, what a fool you are. § 175. N. — ἀπὸ τὸ ἕδιον . . . γίνεται; can it be of the same kind and cheaper?

2 - 13. ἀπὸ τὸ παλάτι, the king's household. — ἀπὸ ὅλους τοὺς μινί-151 στροφούς, the stewards of all the ambassadors. — φθάνει, a barbarism for φθάνουν, are enough. — μίρη νύχτα, day and night. § 250. 5. — μόνον θὰ τίνω, I must needs drink. — Διάν, Διάν, a dog's name. — νά, φάγι παλά, take this, eat well. — θὰ πάρει, from πηγαίνω. § 84. 1. — οὗστε, here they are, sir. — κάθι μίρη θὰ σ' τὰ λίγω; must I tell you these things every day? σ' for σοῦ. Tychodioktes is rather angry. — τίτις, for τίτι, from λέγω. — εἰς τὴν μία, at one o'clock. § 150. 2.

14 - 33. καὶ δὲν ἀνοίγετε, why don't you open. — ἀλήθεια . . . στοχάσθηκα, sure enough; I did not think of it. — μὴ τὸ φεγγάρι, by moonlight. — αὐτὸν καλὰ τὸ λίσ, you are right there. — ἀλήθεια, by the way. — λίνη, for λίγουν, λίγουν, from λίγω. — διατὶ νὰ μὴν ἵχουν . . . οὐρά; why do not the other stars also have tails? Here, if the indicative (διατὶ δὲν ἵχουν) were used, a definite answer would be expected. § 245. — διότι εἶναι κολοβά, because they are tailless; a truly philosophical answer. — μένον, but. — γιατί for διότι, because. — καὶ αὐτὸς, he too; pronounced κιαυτὸς by synizesis.

1 - 9. τάρασσεται ιβγῆκε, he has just gone out. — Σ' ἀργήση νὰ ιτι-152 στρέψῃ; will it be long before he returns? or will he return soon? — νὰ θλη, sc. ικτίνος implied in στρεσσός. — οἴτοις θὰ τὸν ζητήσῃ, whoever should want to see him. — καὶ τροσμίνεται, do wait, or will you please to wait. — τάρασσεται τάρασσεται, very soon. — νά τὸ σκυλί, here is his dog. — καὶ οἱ θάσοις, he himself also.

10 - 27. καλῶς, welcome, I am glad to see you; supply ἀπολαύσαμεν.

152 or θέμεν. — εἴσαι πολλὴ . . . λόγος; have you been here long? — τώρα ὅτι ἦλθα, I have just come; compare τώρα ὅτι ἰβγῆκε, above. — τρέπονται . . . κάψις, really it is very hot to-day. — ἀπὸ χθίς, since yesterday. — νὰ μὴ κάμουν, for ὅτι θὰ μὴ κάμουν, that they would make me. § 227. — νὰ ἴβλεπεται, for θὰ ἴβλεπεται, you would see. § 100. N. 4. — οὐδέτελος νὰ κάμω, for the more common οὐδέτελος κάμω. § 100. N. 2. — ἀπὸ τὸν ἥλιον, in consequence of the heat of the sun. — δεγανισμὸς τῆς ἀστυνομίας, the police-regulations of Bavarian Athens burlesqued. It should be recollected that the play à *Tυχοδιάκτης*, from which this is an extract, appeared in the year 1835.

29 - 31. ἀμαρτυρῶσῃ, as soon as it is dark. — κάνεται . . . νὰ ἴβγη, no one shall go out. — ἀπὸ γωγῆς, early in the evening. § 242.  
153 1 - 31. οὐχι δά! Oh no. — ὅταν βλίπουν, that is, οἱ σαράντα δύτῳ police men. — δὶς τῆς ἵδομάδος . . . κυριακὴν, twice a week, Thursdays and Sundays.

154 8 - 16. ὅστις ξενόει καὶ ἀναγνώσκει, whoever is able to read, or knows how to read. § 221. — Θαῦμα, admirable. — καὶ ἂν ἡσουν . . . πατριδία μου, and if you had been in my native country, that is, Bavaria, as Tychodioktes represents the new masters of Greece. — οἱ προκομιδεῖνοι, used ironically.

## ΟΕΚΟΝΟΜΟΣ.

20 - 28. καλὴ ἡμίρα σας, ἔρχοντα, good morning to you, sir. — κακή σας . . . Ψυχεή, go to thunder; other irritable persons use the expression τὴν κακήν σας καὶ τὴν Ψυχεήν σας. — τί τίναις δρισμός σας, what is your command, or what do you wish. — τὸ ἀδειλφάτον, that is, ἡμεῖς οἱ ἱπτίροτοι τοῦ ποσοκομίου. — μοῦ, untranslatable. § 191. — εἰς τέσσειν . . . καιρόν, in these hard times, as merchants say.

155 1 - 7. νὰ μὴ συμπαθήσετε, I beg your pardon, or begging your pardon. — τὰ μέτρα της, its proper limits. — ὄμορφο πτερύγιο, pretty thing this! § 193. — ἐλᾶτε στραβοὶ . . . τὸ βίος, a proverbial expression. — κ' ὑστεραὶ . . . τοὺς ἤμινα, and then what do you want of me, or what did you come here for. — κοντοὶ στραβοὶ . . . Ἀγιαντάνη, the lame and the blind go to Saint Anthony's church to be cured, a proverbial expression. Instead of 's τὸν Ἀγιαντάνη, others use 's τὸν Ἀπταντελέημονα, to Saint Panteleemon's. — ἕνας ἀπ' αὐτοὺς, one of them, that is, τοὺς ἔρχοντας, the rich.

8 - 14. ἀνάθεμά τους, cursed be they. § 200. — Θίλουν νὰ φάνται, for θίλουν νὰ φάγουν. — κ' ὑστεραὶ . . . ψυχικό; and then do you suppose that we do not spend something for charitable purposes? Charity or alms is called ψυχικός (from ψυχή), because it benefits the soul of the

giver. —— ἀξεῖς ὁ μισθός σας, sc. θητας, you will be rewarded in Paradise. —— 155

17 - 23. πάντι, for παγαινούντι, παγαινούντι. —— ἵππιζόποι, for ἵππιργοτεν. —— ὅτι εἶχα διάχει, I had just driven away, or no sooner had I driven away. —— νῦ σου, behold; σου is untranslatable. —— καλί in such expressions loses its primitive signification. —— βαρὺ, for βαρέα, from βαρύς. —— δόξα σου ὁ Θεός, glory be to thee, O God, an ejaculation of frequent occurrence in the service of the Greek church. In the mouths of the ignorant it is equivalent to δόξα τῷ Θεῷ, thank God. —— κάλλιο τό θεῖα . . . γραμματισμόν, I would rather see him blind than learned; τό θεῖα, by erasis, for τὸ θεῖα. —— τὸ μηγαλάτερο βιβλίο, the biggest book. The Greeks, like all other half-civilized nations, believe that the wisdom contained in a book is determined by its size. —— ἕτοι θὲ νὰ . . . κάντις, which one ought to read, literally, which one shall read. —— σὶ, for τὶς, in. —— κάντις μηγάλον, some great man, or grandee. —— πέντε παράδις, five paras. When this piece was written, five paras were equivalent to something less than two cents.

35, 36. ὡς καὶ 'ς, even as far as. —— πήγαν, for ἴπηγας, from πηγαίνω. —— κύττα κύττα, by paying constant attention to. § 240.

6, 7. ὁ καψούλης ὁ πνιματικός μου, my good confessor. —— ἀφοῦ 156 φανήκαν . . . ὁ κόσμος. Learning was considered a sort of impiety by many good people a few years before the Greek revolution, because the learned, especially the half-learned, were, with very few exceptions, infidels, atheists, libertines, &c.

## PROVERBS.

2 - 4. κάλλιον . . . φίλος, a prudent enemy is better than a foolish friend; supply πρᾶγμα before the neuter κάλλιον. —— οἱ πολλοὶ . . . καράβι, too many cooks spoil the broth. —— ὁ διάβολος . . . ἱπούλη, the devil had no goats, yet he sold cheese. Cheese made of goats' milk is very common in most parts of Greece.

5 - 10. οἱ κρημασμένοι . . . ἀναφίενται, speak not of ropes in the house of a man who has been hanged. —— ἄλογος . . . βλίπτης, you must not look a gift-horse in the mouth. —— κάθε ψεύτης . . . μάρτυρας του, the witness of a liar is another liar. —— ὅπειος . . . κούνος, a burnt child shuns the fire. —— πίταν . . . καίτται, § 178. 2. —— κ' ικατὲν φρένικοι δὲν τὴν ἰβγάζουν, but one hundred wise men cannot take it out.

11 - 18. ὅποις ἀκούεις . . . καλάθι, when you hear that such a place abounds with cherries, take a small basket with you (for you will not find many); ἀκούεις for ἀκούεις. —— μέτρα δίκα . . . κόφτι, measure (the cloth) ten times before you cut once. —— οὔτε . . . ὁ λόγος του, § 133, last example. —— δος . . . παρακάτω, appear always what you are, or even less than what you are.

- 157 21 - 26. ἤμαθε . . . . ἵδυμψος, *I have learned to live naked, and now I am ashamed to appear dressed.* — μὴ λυτῆσαι . . . ποδάρια του, pity not the rider because his feet are hanging. — ὅπεν πινάτι . . . ὀμηρύσσει, § 177. — ποῦ τὰς . . . τὸ σπίτι, whither art thou going, bad Fortune? *To the house of the universal genius (to be his companion); πὰς for πάγιος, from πάγω.* — πᾶς τὰν . . . μαυρίζοντας, *How are your children, Master Crow? The older they grow the blacker they become; πὰς for πάγοντας, from πάγω.*

## CHRISTOPOULOS.

I. For the measure of this song, see § 266. — καταντῷ καὶ γίνεται, 158 *inevitably becomes.* — τὰ κάλλη σου, sc. οὐνα. — μιγάλη σου ἡ δόξα, *great is thy glory.*

II. For the measure, see §§ 266 : 265. — τὸ μίλλον 's τὴν ζωήν, *what will happen in this life.* — τὸ σήμερον, *to-day*, used substantively. § 157. — τὸ τ' ὑστερα θὰ γίνη, *the question, "what will come to pass?" τ', for τί, drops the i because it is followed by another accented I.*

159 III. For the measure, see § 266. — ἀργὰ ἀργὰ, *very slowly.* § 147. — εἰς μὰ . . . ἀτάνω, for ἀτάνω εἰς μὰ στιγμή, *in an instant.* — ζητ', for ζητῶ. — ἀρχετός σου, *satisfactory to you.*

160 IV. For the measure, see § 261. — τύφλαις νά χουν . . . καλά, *its many and great comforts are nothing; literally, may its many and great good things go to ruin.*

V. For the measure, see § 266. — ἂς γίνουμον, *Oh that I were!* — νὰ σ' τὰ, for νὰ σου τὰ, *by a most violent elision.*

161 VI. For the measure, see § 266. — μονάχα τους, *of their own accord.* § 66.

162 VIII. For the measure, see § 261. — ἡ Ἀγάπη μου, *my beloved.* — στάσου, aor. imperat. pass. from στίχομαι. — γιερά, *in earnest.* — συνθίζει καὶ πετᾷ, *is accustomed to fly.* § 221.

## SOUTSOS.

163 For the measure of this extract, see §§ 262 : 261. Observe that Soutsos is fond of long verses and short ideas. *Ιπ' ιΩγικῆς συνιλεύσεως,* *before the national assembly.*

1. τῆρα, for ιπῆρα, from παιγνω. — Ιπαιξα . . . μῆνας, *I have been negotiating fifteen whole months, like a true diplomatist, without accomplishing any thing.* — αἱ αὐλαί, *the courts of Europe.* — τί τὸ κάμπιο; *what can you do? that is, you can do nothing.* — αἱ συμμαχικαὶ δυνάμις, *the Holy Alliance.*

2. οὐόλον. The American reader will be reminded of the blowing up of 163 the frigate Hellas. —— ξένου πράτους, *foreign power*; Russia is meant.

3. ἀπ' τοὺς ὄρκους μου τὰ λάίτω, *perjuring myself*, literally, *being wanting to my oaths*. —— τὰ κυνηγᾶ τὸν τύπο, *to persecute the press*. Capodistrias, like a true Russian nobleman, considered the liberty of the press a political nightmare. —— τὰ σύχια τους τὰ χύνω, *to bastinado them to death (almost)*, to beat after the Turkish fashion.

4. μάρτυρις, supply οἶνοι. —— πουρὶ βραδὺ, *morning and evening*. § 250. 5. —— τοὺς πρώτους, *the first men*. —— μαζάματα τοῦ δίσκου, *contributions collected at church*.

5. κατίτερε τὰ φῶτα. This implies that Capodistrias was not in favor of enlightening the nation; no true Russian is.

6. Βιάζου, *Bhiaros*, one of the brothers of John Capodistrias.

## PERDICARES.

2 - 4. For the measure of this extract, see § 268. The reader will 165 not fail to observe that the measure is not suited to the subject. μ' ἥλιδαι, *came to my house*, literally, *came to me*. —— πολὺ πολὺ τρωί, *very early in the morning*. —— πολύτλας, *that has endured much*; a Homeric word, suggested by Τλίμων. —— πολύτροπος, suggested by πολύτλας: here, Τλίμων suggests πολύτλας δῖος Ὄδυσσεος, which would naturally bring along ἔιδε πολύτροπον, ὃς μάλα πολλὰ πλάγχθη. —— ἐι, *always*. It may be observed here, that this author most unnecessarily uses Greek words. His style, however, could not be called strictly macaronic.

6 - 9. Θαῦμα εὐγλωττίας, *wonderful eloquence*. —— ἕξ ιπτά, *six or seven*. § 251. 2. —— μὴ τὰ γράμματά των, *with their letters or literature*. To know a γλῶσσαν μὴ τὰ γράμματά της, means, not only to be able to speak it, but also to read and write it. —— πλὴν τί κὶ ἦ, *but what if*; κὶ ἦ, *to be pronounced κιὰν, can*.

13 - 15. δὲν ἔφης πακόν, *he would leave no evil undone*. —— τὸν ἀλλεον . . . . ἀθικόν, *to cheat his neighbour he considered meritorious or moral*. —— ἰδῶ κ' ίχιι τοῦ στάθη, *wherever he had been*.

19. κικηρυμένος περιγκιψ, *a prince in disguise*.

25. Πάμπιος, whose first name was Ἀμβρόσιος, was a distinguished maker of στίχοι παρεκκικοί, *crab-verses*, that is, verses which read equally well (?) both ways, (as ἡταρά . . . . ἡρα πῆρε,) and are, of course, destitute of sense.

27. τὰ δάσουν, *to lend*.

30. πολλά, *much interest*.

32, 33. τοὺς ἵφαγι κι αὐτά, *he cheated them even out of the capital*. —— τοὺς τό παιξις παλόν, *you served them right*.

166 37. ὁ Νίνος Πατρᾶς, *the bishop of New Patrae.* § 159. —— κὶ αὐτὸς πολλὰ βαθύς, *he too a very deep philosopher.*

41. διὸ, *therefore,* refers to βαθύς, ἴστολισμένος, διηδός: that is, he despises the writings of the Fathers because he is too much of a philosopher.

45, 46. εἰς ὅλα του καλός, *first-rate in every thing.* —— κὶ ἀπὸ τῆ μίγα . . . τρελός, *on account of his great genius he is considered crazy.* The ignorant of Greece have an impression, that a man of great genius or learning must of necessity be in some degree insane.

51 – 53. τὴν ὄκαν του, *his oka of wine;* say, *his pint.* —— Κὶ ἀν τύχη λατουργία, *and if he is required to read mass.* A Greek Bishop, priest, or deacon, is forbidden to taste any kind of food or drink in the morning if he is to read mass. But Polycarpus, being a philosopher, was of course above the canons of the church. —— καλῶς, *coolly, philosophically.*

55 – 58. ἀλλ᾽ οὐσ' ἡ ἀστασθῶμεν, *but before we had time to salute one another.* —— ὁ Μυραῖνος, *the archbishop of the Myrians, that is, of Myra,* a city in Lycia. —— ἦν Πάτμιος κὶ αὐτός, *he too was a Patmian;* the speaker is supposed to be a native of Patmos. —— φαρδὺς πλατὺς, *an ostentatious fellow.*

60 – 62. σταράδα, *our native place, that is, Patmos.* —— ικαῖ, *there,* where the speaker was. —— παλαιὸν κακὸν, *an old nuisance or bore.*

67, 68. εἰς ὕφος τὸ κοινόν, *in the common style, that is, in Romaic,* which is called ἡ κοινὴ γλῶσσα, *in contradistinction to ἡ Ἑλληνική, the Greek, that is, the ancient Greek.* —— κάπτε τὸ Θαρρεῦσι, *he thought it (his composition) was something great.*

167 71. ἵψαιντ', *he would have been.* § 235. 2.

73, 74. τοιοῦτος, *such being his character.* —— καθὼς . . . ἀργός, *as he had no studies to occupy his mind with.* —— θαῦμα στιχωνεγός, *a capital poet.*

82, 83. καθ' ὅδόν, *for κατὰ, in the streets.* —— πῶς, *that, ὅτι.*

86. ἀν ἦτορ κὶ, *for ἀν καὶ ἦτορ, although he was.*

93. πῶς ξέρουν ἵνα τὶ, *that they know a thing or two.*

## KLEPHTIC AND OTHER SONGS.

Leake, in speaking of the iambic tetrameter catalectic (§ 269), in which most of the popular songs are composed, makes the following remark; "The measure of the old English ballads originated in all probability among the Greeks, and their adherence to it, while it has been confined among us [English] to the lower class of poetical composition, marks the stationary and unimproving condition of their literature in comparison with our own"; which seems to imply, that short verses are a sign of civilization. This measure, it should be remembered, is as old at least as the Old Comedy.

I. τό να, for τὸ ίνα. — σηράμι, from σηρῶ. — κατὰ τὸ Βάλτο, 167 towards Bhallos. — τί νὰ γίνηται, what has become of. § 231. 2. — 168 μᾶς ἵπται, &c. forms the answer to the preceding question. — σκλήρος, as a prisoner. — Μουχτάρες Κλισούρα, Muhtar Clisuras; the first is the proper name, and the second denotes the native place of Muhtar. — ψωμί, office. — νὰ μ' εἴχε φίξει! O that it had never dawned! § 237. 3; μ' stands for μή. — θσο νὰ ξημερώσῃ, until morning. — θσο 'ν, for ινέση ινέσι. This line forms the answer of Miliones. — φωτιὰ ιδάκαν . . . ιδ; τὸ τόπο, they fired at the same time, and both fell on the spot.

II. τὸ τί νὰ γίνηται, what has become of. — τὰ δυὸ παιδιά, her two sons. — τρία, making three, or three in all; takes the gender of παιδιά. — φαίνεται, that is, ὁ Γυφτάκης. — Γύφτη, from the nominative Γύφτης, the diminutive of which is Γυφτάκης. — σὰς παλληκάρ' ὅπου 'ταν, like a hero that he was; 'τας for ήτας, from ιμπα. — ποῦ 'σαι, for ποῦ ισσα. — πάη for πάγη, carry. § 84. 1. — ε' 'Αλῆ . . . σκύλου, to Ali Pasha, the dog. § 190.

III. Θὰ γιάνω, shall I recover my health. — Πλιάσκα μ' . . . καπι- 16 τανάτα, the answer of the birds; μ' for μεν. — τοῦ Νίκου πίφτ' falls to the lot of Nikos; this Νίκος was surnamed Τσάρας; he is called also Νικοτσάρας. § 190: 194. — ει ἰχθεῖ, the Turks. — τοῦ πῆγεν τὸ ιχθάλι, as was to be expected.

IV. τί εἶναι μαῦρα τὰ βουνά, why are the mountains black. — ζόνψι, for κόνινσος, from κονίων. § 27. 2. One might ask here, "If αν and εν were pronounced αβ or αφ, and εβ or εφ, by the ancient Greeks, why did they not write κάψις, ἀπτός, βασιλίψω, ίπτι, for καῦσις, αὐτός, βασιλεύω, εῦτι?" Further he might ask, "If βασιλεύω was pronounced βασιλέβω, what makes its penult long?" The only satisfactory answer to these questions is, that these diphthongs were not pronounced αβ, αφ, εβ, εφ, by the ancient Greeks. — πιοῦν, for πιώσι, from πίνω. — μάσσον, aor. subj. from μαζόνω. — τὰ παιδιά τους, their children; τους is feminine. § 64. N. 4. — γνωρίζουνται, equivalent to γνωρίζουσιν ἀλλήλους. — Χωρισμὸ δὲν ἴχεν, cannot be separated.

V. In this song, Olympus talks like a Greek mountaineer, and Kisabhos 170 like a servile payer of χαράτσι. — τὸ ποιὲ, which of the two. § 156. 2. — ὁ Κίσαβος ρήχεις . . . τὸ χίόνι. It should be remembered that Olympus is much higher than Kisabhos. — πᾶσα βρύση . . . Κλίφτης, every spring has its standard, and every bough its Klepht; that is, I am full of Klephths. — κεφάλι μου . . . κειματισμένο; said by the eagle to the head. — φάγι, πενλί, &c., the answer of the head. — Τούρκους κι 'Αρβανίτας, attracted by the relative οὗτος. § 178. 2.

VI. μὴ τοὺς ἴνια σον γυιοὺς, who hadst nine sons; literally, with thy nine sons. — 'ε τὰ σκοτεινὰ . . . φιγγαράκι, show the mother's assiduity; φίγγος, the light of the sun; φιγγαράκι, the dear moonlight. —

- 170 — ὁποῦ, equivalent to εἰς τὴν ὁποίαν, to whom, referring to μάντα. —  
 171 σῦ, superfluous. § 164. 1. — δῶσ' την, for δῶσε την. — 's τὴν στράτα 'ποῦ διαβαίνω, in my travels. — μ' ἀσχημό', for μὰ ἀσχημα. — τὴν ἐφίη, for τὴν φίη. § 19. N. — τῆς βάζει, makes for her (his mother); βάζει, from βάζω, βάλλω. — τοὺς ἀγιοὺς μαρτύρους, the holy martyrs; ἀγιοὺς, by synizesis for ἀγίους; μαρτύρους, for μαρτυρεῖς, from the nominative μάρτυρας. § 34. 1. — νὰ πά τῆς τὴν ἐφίη, to go (to Babylon) and bring her back to her (mother). § 226. N. — πιθάνα, for ἀπιθανατ, from ἀπιθανώ. — καὶ οἱ ἵνια, every one of the nine. § 149. 4. — ἀνίστα, imperf. from ἀνασπᾶ. — τὸ θέο μοῦ βάλτε, for τὸν θεὸν μοῦ ἰβαλλε. § 81. N. 1. — μίσα 's τὰ μισάνυκτα, in the heart of the night. — Βρίσκει την καὶ κτενίζουντα, he found her combing herself. § 250. 2. — γιὰ ἔλα, come now, just come. — τί 'ναι τούτ' ἡ ἥρα, it is too late now to start. — νὰ βάλω τὰ χρυσά μου, let me (or I must) put on my dress embroidered with gold. § 228. — ὡς καθὼς ἦμαι, as I am; ὡς is pleonastic. — ὁποῦ διαβαίνων, which they were travelling. — ἀκούν, for ἀκούον, from ἀκούω, or rather ἀκούγω. § 84. — γιὰ 'δις, just see. — κοπίλα ἔμορφη, acc. after 'δις. — νὰ σέργῃ ἀπιθαμένον, dragging a corpse. The superstitious believe that birds and some kinds of dogs have the power of seeing ghosts, demons, and diseases. — φοβοῦμαι σ' . . . μνεῖτε, I fear, my dear brother, something has befallen thee, for thou smellest of frankincense. Arete begins to believe she is walking with her brother's ghost. — ξεχτή βραδὺς, last evening; 172 the evening of his death. — κάρω 's τὸν Ἀγιάνη, to Saint John's church, where the funeral rites were performed. — νὰ τὴν Ἀρετήν σου, here is your Areté. — ἂν οὐδὲν διάβαινε, if thou art a spirit of the air, go thy way. — καῦμενην Ἀρετούλα μεν . . . 's τὰ ξένα, my poor dear Areté lives far away in a strange land. — κ' ιγά 'μ', for καὶ ιγὰς ἦμαι, for I am. — κι ὅσο ν' ἀνοίξῃ, for καὶ ὅσο νὰ ἀνοίξῃ, and before she could open. — ξέβηγεν ἡ ψυχή της, she expired.

## SALOMOS.

Salomos makes little use of *elision*, *crasis*, and *synizesis*; which necessarily introduces the tribrach, dactyle, and anacrusis into his verse, and consequently prevents that tiresome monotony, which seems to captivate the majority of Romaic versifiers. His poetry, therefore, can be appreciated by those only who are good Greek (that is, ancient Greek) or Italian scholars.

1. ἀπὸ τὴν κόψη, by the edge. — μὶ βίᾳ, rapidly.
2. βγαλμένη, sprung out of. — σὰν πρῶτα, as of yore; that is, in the times of the ancient Greeks. — ἀγδειωμένη, vigorous.

3. ἵκει μίσα, that is, εἰς τὰ πέντε τῶν Ἑλλήνων. —— ὕπη, for εἰσῆ, 172 from λίγων.

4. ἀργεῖ νά τολθῆ, was long in coming. —— ιστίνη ἡ μίσα, the day of thy deliverance. —— τά σπιαζεῖ, by crasis for τὰ ισπιαζεῖ.

5. λίσ, for λίγης. —— κλαίσ, for κλαίγης, from κλαίγω, κλαίω. 173

6, 7. ἀκαρτέου, that is, ἡ Ἑλευθερία : the person changes in the 6th strophe. —— ἔλισ, for ἔλιγες, from λίγων. § 84. —— τοῦ, for τοῦ, ταις.

8. μίσ' εἰς τὰ κλαύματα θολό, turbid with tears. —— εἰς τὸ βούχό σου, upon thy garment.

9, 10. εἰς τὰ ξίνα, in foreign countries. —— ἄλλα, other than thine. —— μοναχὴ . . . . ἐξανάλθεις μοναχὴ, thou departedst alone, and returneddest alone. —— δὲν εἰν' εὔκολαις . . . . χειρταλῆ, because nobody would help thee; doors do not open easily when Need knocks at them.

11. ἀνάσσοντο κάμιδε, no respite; supply θάνατος. —— ἄλλος σοῦ ἴταξε . . . . φρειτά. This refers to the promises of Catharine the Second, empress of Russia.

12, 13. οὐ βέης, for νὰ τοῦτος. § 27. 3. —— οπίσω, back, to Greece. πίνα, χρητάρει, some spot famous in Grecian history.

15. ναὶ, all this is so. —— τώρε, now. This piece was written about the 174 year 1824, when the Greek revolution was at its height.

18. Πήγα, Regas, a native of Bhelestinos, in Thessaly. He was one of the earliest planners of the Greek revolution. —— πολιμόνησαχτη ἡ φωνή, martial voice. This no doubt refers to the war-songs of Regas, which, like all other war-songs, are now highly insipid.

20. οὐεὶς εἰς τὰ ἀστέρια, their voices reached the stars. —— τοῦ Ιονίου ναὶ τὰ ινσιά, the seven Ionian islands, subject to (technically, under the protection of) Great Britain.

21. γραμμίνο, engraved; γραμμίνη, agreeing with ἑλευθερία, would be more natural. —— ψεύτηρα ιλευθερία, false liberty. Salomos, it should be remembered, is a native of Zante, one of the Ionian islands, and, of course, no very great admirer of British liberty.

## VOCABULARY.

三才圖會

## VOCABULARY.

## ABBREVIATIONS AND EXPLANATIONS.

<i>Arab.</i>	.	.	.	<i>Arabic.</i>
<i>Ital.</i>	.	.	.	<i>Italian.</i>
<i>Lat.</i>	.	.	.	<i>Latin.</i>
<i>Turk.</i>	.	.	.	<i>Turkish.</i>
<i>Unc.</i>	.	.	.	<i>Of uncertain etymology.</i>
*	.	.	.	<i>Provincial or Local.</i>

The articles τοῦ, τὸν, in the expressions *With τοῦ*, *With τὸν*, respectively represent the Genitive and Accusative.

### A.

- ἄ, or ἄ, interj. ah, denoting pity, sorrow, or complaint.  
 ἀ-, privative. § 121.  
 α for E and O, 27. 1.  
 ἀβάθος (βάθος), η, ον, shallow.  
 ἀβαπτος (βάπτω), η, ον, not dyed : not tempered, as metallic instruments.  
 ἀβαρός (βάρος), ίς, imponderable, weightless.  
 ἀβάνταντος (βαστάζω), η, ον, unsupported : insupportable.  
 ἀβατος (βαίνω), ον, impassable : inaccessible.  
 ἀββᾶς, ἄ, ὁ, abbot : father, a title given to monks, in which case the ο is dropped ; as, 'Ο·'Αββᾶ Παμβώ, Father Pambó.  
 ἀβδέλλας (βδέλλα), ας, ḥ, leech.  
 ἀβιβαιος (βιβαιος), α, ον, uncertain : not sure.  
 ἀβιβαιότης, ητος, ḥ, uncertainty.  
 ἀβιβαιώτος (βιβαιόνω), η, ον, not assured : not confirmed.

- ἀβίαστος (βιάζω), η, ον, unforced, unrestrained.  
 ἀβλαβής (βλαβη), ίς, and  
 ἀβλαβός, η, ον, harmless : uninjured, unhurt.  
 ἀβλαπτος, η, ον, uninjured, unhurt, ἀβλαβής.  
 ἀβούθητος (Βοηθῶ), η, ον, unassisted : helpless.  
 ἀβραστος (βράζω), η, ον, not boiled.  
 ἀβροκτος (βρέχω), η, ον, not wet, dry.  
 ἀβροχία (βροχή), ας, ḥ, = ἀνυδρία.  
 ἀβροχος, η, ον, = ἀβροκτος.  
 ἀβύζακτος (βυζάνω), η, ον, not suckled : not suckled.  
 ἀγαθονία, ας, ḥ, beneficence.  
 ἀγαθονίος, ἄ, ον, beneficent.  
 ἀγαθός, ή, ον, good, καλός.  
 ἀγαθότης, ητος, ḥ, goodness.  
 ἀγάλι, or  
 ἀγάλια (ἀκαλός ?), adv. = σιγά.  
 ἀγαλμα, ατος, τὸ, statue.  
 ἀγαλματοποιός, ον, ὁ, statuary, maker of statues.  
 ἀγαμία, ας, ḥ, celibacy.

ἀγαμος (*γάμος*), *εν*, unmarried.  
 ἀγανάκτησις, *εως*, *η*, indignation.  
 ἀγανακτῶ, *ησ*, *ησα*, to be indignant :  
     to complain, rarely.  
 ἀγανος, *ου*, *τὸ*, = ἀθένη.  
 ἀγάπη, *ης*, *η*, love : charity : peace,  
     not πόλεμος.  
 ἀγαπητός, *ή*, *έν*, beloved.  
 ἀγαπίζω, *ισ*, *ησα*, to reconcile.  
 ἀγαπῶ, *ης*, *ησα*, ηθην, ημίνος, to love :  
     to be in love with : to like.  
 ἀγᾶς (*Turk.*), *α*, *η*, aga, the governor  
     of a Greek village ; he is always a  
     Mohammedan.  
 ἀγγελία, *ας*, *η*, impression.  
 ἀγγελίω, *ισα*, to impress, to compel  
     to enter into public service.  
 ἀγγεῖον, *ου*, *τὴ*, vessel, vase.  
 ἀγγελικός, *ή*, *όν*, angelical.  
 ἀγγελος, *ου*, *η*, angel.  
 ἀγγίζω, = ἰγγίζω.  
 ἀγγισμα, = ἰγγισμα.  
 Ἀγγλία, *ας*, *η*, England.  
 Ἀγγλικός, *ή*, *όν*, English.  
 Ἀγγλος, *ου*, *η*, Englishman.  
 ἀγιλάδα, *ας*, *η*, cow.  
 ἀγιλαδέοντ, *η*, *η*, = βουκέλος.  
 ἀγιλάδι (ἀγέλη), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, = βόδι.  
 ἀγέλη, *ης*, *η*, flock, herd.  
 ἀγίμιστος (*γειμίζω*), *η*, *ον*, not filled.  
 ἀγενής, *ης*, ignoble, mean, low, vulgar.  
 ἀγίνυντος (*γεινώ*), *η*, *ον*, unborn : un-  
     begotten, uncreated.  
 \*ἀγίρας, = ἀίρας.  
 ἀγιμάστιστος (*γειματίζω*), *η*, *ον*, that  
     has not dined.  
 ἀγινστος, *η*, *ον*, and  
 ἀγιντος, *η*, *ον*, that has not eaten.  
 ἀγιώργητος (*γειωργῶ*), *η*, *ον*, not tilled.  
 ἀγίνη, *ας*, *η*, a female saint.  
 ἀγιάζω (*πειγιας*), *ασα*, άσθην, ασμίνος,  
     to sanctify : to consecrate.  
 ἀγιάζω, *ασα*, to become a saint.  
 ἀγιασμός, *οῦ*, *η*, sanctification : holy  
     water.  
 ἀγιογδύτης (*ἄγιος*, γδύνω), *η*, *η*, sacri-  
     legist, nearly obsolete in this sense :  
     religious hypocrite.  
 ἄγιος, *α*, *ον*, holy : sacred : Holiness,  
     as a title of respect given to bishops,  
     as, *η* ἄγιος Ἐφίσευ, his Holiness  
     the metropolitan of Ephesus.

ἄγιος, *ου*, *η*, saint.  
 ἀγιότης, *ητος*, *η*, sanctity.  
 ἀγνάθη, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, = ἀκανθα.  
 ἀγναλά (ἄν, καλά), or ἀγναλὰ καί,  
     conj. though, although.  
 ἀγναλιάζω (ἀγκαλίζομαι), *ασα*, άσθην,  
     ασμίνος, to embrace.  
 ἀγνίδα (*άρις*), *ας*, *η*, splinter, sliver,  
     shiver.  
 ἀγνίστροι (*ἄγκιστρον*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, fish-hook.  
 ἀγνυρα, *ας*, *η*, anchor.  
 ἀγνωρά, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, corner, ἀγνωρα.  
 ἀγνωρας (*άγκων*), *α*, *η*, elbow : corner.  
 ἀγλισπεω (*άλισθηρός*), *ης*, *ησα*, to slip,  
     slide, glide.  
 ἀγλωσσος (*γλῶσσα*), *η*, *ον*, tongueless :  
     speechless.  
 ἀγνάντια (*ιναντίον*), adv. opposite, over,  
     against.  
 ἀγνώριστος (*γνωρίζω*), *η*, *ον*, unknown :  
     not recognised : not acquainted with.  
 ἀγνωστος, *η*, *ον*, unknown.  
 ἀγορά, *ας*, *η*, purchase, buying, em-  
     ption : market.  
 ἀγοράζω, *ασα*, άσθην, ασμίνος, to buy,  
     purchase.  
 ἀγοραστής, *η*, *όν*, bought : purchasable.  
 ἀγόρι (*ἄγορος*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, male child :  
     lad.  
 ἀγουρος, *η*, *ον*, = ἀωρος.  
 ἀγουρος (*χοῦρος* ?), *ου*, *η*, young man :  
     brave man.  
 ἀγράμμιτος (*γράμμα*), *η*, *ον*, illiterate.  
 ἀγραπτος (*γράφω*), *η*, *ον*, and  
 ἀγραφος, *η*, *ον*, not written : blank, as  
     paper.  
 ἀγριεύω (*ἄγριος*), *ισα*, ιύθην, ιυμίνος,  
     to render wild, enrage, irritate.  
 ἀγριεύω, *ισα*, to be wild : to be en-  
     raged, irritated.  
 ἀγριόνω, *ασα*, αμένος, = ἀγριεύω.  
 ἀγριοπετευός (*πετευός*), *ου*, *η*, whoop  
     or hoopoo, a bird.  
 ἀγριος, *α*, *ον*, wild, savage, ferocious.  
 ἀγριότης, *ητος*, *η*, wildness : savage-  
     ness : ferocity.  
 ἀγροικῶ (*ἄγροικος*), *ης*, *ησα*, ηθην, ημί-  
     νος, to understand, καταλαμβάνω :  
     to hear.  
 ἀγρός, *οῦ*, *η*, field.  
 ἀγρυπνία, *ας*, *η*, wakefulness, watch-  
     fulness, vigilance : vigil, in a church.

ἄγρευτος, οὐ, οὐ, sleepless, wakeful : watchful, vigilant.

ἀγύμναστος (*γυμνός*), οὐ, οὐ, not exercised, not drilled : not practised, unskilled.

ἀγύρτης, οὐ, ὁ, mountebank, charlatan, quack.

ἀγχίστοιχ, ας, ἡ, ingenuity.

ἀγχίστους, ουν, ingenious.

ἀγών, ἀνος, ὁ, contest, struggle.

ἀγωνίζομαι, ισθητι, to contend, struggle.

ἀδάμας, αντος, ὁ, diamond.

ἀδάμαστος (*δαμάζω*), οὐ, οὐ, unconquered, unsubdued : unconquerable, indomitable.

ἀδίαι, ας, ἡ, permission, leave : leisure. μὴ τὴν ἀδίαιαν σας, with your permission.

ἀδιάδω (ἀδιαι), ασα, = εὐκαιρῶ.

ἀδιάδω, ασα, ισθην, ασμένος, = εὐκαιρόνω.

ἀδίαιος, α, οὐ, = εὐκαιρος.

ἀδιαιπνος, η, οὐ, supperless.

ἀδιλφάκι, τὸ, dear brother.

ἀδιλφάτον, ου, τὸ, = ἀδιλφότης.

ἀδιλφή, ής, ἡ, sister.

ἀδιλφι, τὸ, = ἀδιλφός.

ἀδιλφικός, ἡ, οὐ, brotherly, fraternal.

ἀδιλφός, οῦ, ὁ, brother.

ἀδιλφότης, ητος, ἡ, brotherhood, fraternity.

ἀδιερφάκι, = ἀδιλφάκι.

ἀδιερφή, = ἀδιλφή. § 32. N.

ἀδιερφι, = ἀδιλφι.

ἀδιερφός, = ἀδιλφός..

ἀδιτος (*δίνω*), η, οὐ, untied, unbound.

ἀδηλος, ή, οὐ, uncertain.

Ἄιδης, ου, ὁ, Hades.

ἀδιάκοπος (*διακόπτω*), ον, incessant.

ἀδιάκριτος (*διακρίνω*), η, οὐ, impolite, boorish.

ἀδιάλλακτος (*διαλλάσσω*), η, οὐ, irreconcilable, implacable.

ἀδιαντροχία, ας, ἡ, = ἀναισχυντία.

ἀδιαντροκος (*ἐντρίπτωμαι*), η, οὐ, = ἀναισχυντος.

ἀδιαφορία, ας, ἡ, indifference.

ἀδιαφροσ, ον, indifferent.

ἀδιαφρόως, adv. indifferently.

ἀδίκα, adv. = ἀδίκως.

ἀδίκια, ας, ἡ, injustice, wrong.

ἀδίκος, η, οὐ, unjust.

ἀδίκω, οὐ, ησα, οὐθη, ημίνος, to act unjustly, to wrong, injure.

ἀδίκως, adv. unjustly.

ἀδίρρεωτος (*διορθώω*), η, οὐ, not mend-ed, not corrected : incorrigible.

ἀδράξω (*δράσσωμαι*), αξα, and

ἀδράχνω, αξα, to seize, snatch.

ἀδυναμία, ας, ἡ, feebleness, weakness : inability.

ἀδύναμος, η, οὐ, = ἀδύνατος.

ἀδύνατιχω (*ἀδύνατος*), ισα, ισμίνος, to debilitate, weaken, enfeeble.

ἀδύνατίχω, ισα, to be feeble.

ἀδύνατον, ου, τὸ, impossibility.

ἀδύνατος, η, οὐ, weak, feeble : lean, as flesh : unable, impotent : impossi-ble.

ἴναι τῶν ἀδύνατων νά, it is abso-lutely impossible.

ἀδύνατω, οὐ, ησα, to be unable, inca-pable : to be or grow weak.

ἀδυνάτητος, ον, inexorable.

ἀδω, to sing, used chiefly in the phrase ἀδεῖται λόγος, it is said, there is a report.

ἀσι, adv. not *Romaic*, = πάντοτε.

ἀργάκης, η, ὁ, and

ἀργάκι, τὸ, light breeze.

ἀέρας, α, ὁ, = ἀήρ.

ἀέρι (*ἀήρ*), ιοῦ, τὸ, breeze.

ἀερίζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμίνος, to air, fan : to ventilate.

ἀέριος, α, οὐ, aerial.

ἀετός, οῦ, ὁ, eagle.

ἀηδής, ίς, insipid, disagreeable.

ἀηδία, ας, ἡ, insipidity, disagreeable-ness.

ἀηδηνάκι, τὸ, dear nightingale.

ἀηδόνι, ιοῦ, τὸ, = ἀηδάν.

ἀηδάν, ονος, ἡ, nightingale.

ἀήρ, ιος, ὁ, air : wind.

εἰς τὸ ἀέρα, in vain, foolishly.

εἰς καταλαμβάνω εἰς τὸν ἀίρα, I don't understand half of what you say.

ἅντος (*ἄγιος*), η, ὁ, saint, chiefly in com-position, as Ἀνογιάννης, Saint John.

\*ἀδάλη (*αἰθάλη*), ής, ἡ, = στάχτη.

ἀθανασία, ας, ἡ, immortality.

ἀθανασια, adv. immortally.

ἀθανατίζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμίνος, to im-

mortalize.

ἀθάνατος, *n.* or, immortal.

ἀθαπτος, (*Θάπτω*), *n.* or, unburied.

ἀθεισμός, *as.*, *ñ.*, atheism.

ἀθεος, *ou.*, *ñ.*, atheist.

ἀθίρας (ἀθήρ), *as.*, *ñ.*, awn, beard of an ear of corn : edge, *as of a cutting instrument.*

Ἀθῆναι, *as.*, *ñ.*, and

Ἀθῆναι, *ou.*, *ai.*, Athens.

Ἀθηναῖος, *ou.*, *ñ.*, an Athenian.

ἀθλιος, *a.*, *ou.*, miserable, wretched.

ἀθλιότης, *ητος.*, *ñ.*, misery, wretchedness.

ἀθύαλον, *ou.*, *τὸ*, = ἀθύραλον.

ἀθροος (Θροκτίσια), *n.* or, irreligious.

ἀθώων (ἀθώων), *ωσα.*, *ώθην.*, *ωμίνος*, to declare innocent : to acquit.

ἀθῶν, *a.*, *ou.*, innocent.

ἀθώτης, *ητος.*, *ñ.*, innocence.

αἴσοι, interj. oh ! of wonder ; chiefly used by women.

αἰδίγας, *as.*, *ñ.*, = αἰδήρος.

αἰδίγος, *as.*, *ou.*, ethereal.

αἰδήρος, *ἰδης.*, *ñ.*, ether.

αἷμα, *ωτος.*, *τὸ*, blood.

αἱματόνω (αἱματών), *ωσα.*, *ώθην.*, *ωμίνος*, to stain with blood.

αἱματοχυσία (χύνω), *as.*, *ñ.*, bloodshed.

αἱμοβόρος, *ou.*, feeding on blood, blood-thirsty.

αἴνυμα, *ωτος.*, *τὸ*, riddle.

Αἴνος, *ou.*, *ñ.*, Αἴνος, a city.

-αιαι, from nouns in *as.* or *ης*, §4. 2.

αἴρεσις, *ιωσ.*, *ñ.*, heresy : sect.

αἱρετικός, *ñ.*, *όν.*, heretical.

αἱρετικός, *ωñ.*, *ñ.*, heretic.

αἱσθάνομαι, *άιθην.*, to feel, perceive.

αἱσθημα, *ωτος.*, *τὸ*, feeling, sensation.

αἱσθησις, *ιωσ.*, *ñ.*, sense : perception.

αἱσθητός, *ñ.*, *όν.*, felt : perceptible.

αἱσχύλος, *ά. ον.*, obscene.

αἰτία, *as.*, *ñ.*, cause.

ἰει αἰτίας τοῦ, on account of, because of.

αἴτιος, *ou.*, *τὸ*, = the preceding.

αἴτιος, *a.*, *ou.*, that causes : the cause, used only in the predicate, in this acceptation. With τοῦ.

αἴριθιος, *a.*, *ou.*, sudden, unexpected.

αἴριθιος, adv. suddenly, unexpectedly.

αἰχμαλωσία, *as.*, *ñ.*, captivity.

αἰχμαλωτίζω, *ιωσ.*, *ώθην.*, *ωμίνος*, to capture, make prisoner of war.

αἰχμαλωτος, *ou.*, *ñ.*, captive, prisoner of war.

αἰών, *ωρος.*, *ñ.*, age : eternity : century.

αἰώνιος, *a.*, *ou.*, eternal.

αἰωνίτης, *ητος.*, *ñ.*, eternity.

αἰωνίως, *adv.*, eternally.

αἰωνιότης, *ητος.*, *ñ.*, impurity.

αἰωνιότος, *n.*, *ou.*, impure.

αἴσακος, *a.*, *ou.*, good, innocent.

αἴσακα, *ης.*, *ñ.*, thorn.

αἴσανόνιστος (κανονίζω), *n.* or, not regulated, irregular.

αἴσαρπτος, *n.*, *ou.*, fruitless.

αἴσαρτισῶ, = καρτισῶ.

αἴσαταλληλία, *as.*, *ñ.*, inconsistency, incongruity, irregularity.

αἴσατάταυστα, *adv.*, incessantly : continually.

αἴσατάταυστος, *n.*, *ou.*, incessant : continual.

αἴσαταστασία, *as.*, *ñ.*, unsteadiness, commotion.

αἴσατάστατος, *n.*, *ou.*, unsteady.

αἴσιασ, *a.*, *ou.*, entire, whole.

αἴσιοσία, *as.*, *ñ.*, immobility.

αἴσιητος, *n.*, *ou.*, immovable.

αἴσον, *ης.*, *ñ.*, hearing.

ἰει αἴσον, from hearsay.

αἴσολονθος, *n.*, *ou.*, following.

αἴσολονθῶ, *ης.*, *ητα.*, to follow.

αἴσολονθως, *adv.*, consequently.

αἴσόμα, *and*

αἴσόμη (ἀκρήν), *adv.* yet, as yet : still : not yet. § 171.

αἴσόν (αἰσόν), *ιωῦ.*, *τὸ*, whetstone.

αἴσονίζω, *ιωσ.*, *ώθην.*, *ωμίνος*, and

αἴσονά, *ης.*, *ητα.*, *ώθην.*, *ημίνος*, to whet, sharpen.

αἴσονύα, = αἴσονα.

αἴσουμβιζω, *ιωσ.*, *ώθην.*, *ωμίνος*, and

αἴσουμβω (Lat. *accumbo*), *ης.*, *ητα.*, *ιωμίνος*, to lean upon or against, place upon.

αἴσουμά, *ιωσα.*, *ούσθην.*, *ουμίνος*, to hear.

αἴσρα, *as.*, *ñ.*, extremity.

αἴσρουσία, *as.*, *ñ.*, intemperance.

αἴσριτια, *as.*, *ñ.*, incontinence.

αἴσρια, *as.*, *ñ.*, = αἴρα.

αἴσριβά, *adv.*, dearly.

αἴσριβισα, *as.*, *ñ.*, exactness, accuracy,

- precision : dearth, dearness.  
 ἀκριβής, ἴς, exact, accurate, precise.  
 ἀκριβός, ἡ, ὁν, dear : close, penurious,  
 parsimonious.
- ἀκριβῶς, adv. exactly, accurately :  
 dearly.
- ἀκριτος, η, ον, indiscreet.
- ἀκρόσοις, εως, ἡ, hearing : lecture.
- ἀκρογυαλία (ἄκρος, αγριαλός), ἄς, ἡ,  
 seashore, sea-coast.
- ἄκροις, ου, τὸ, commonly in the plural,  
 τὰ ἄκραι, extremities, border.
- ἄκρως, adv. extremely.
- ἄκρωτηριον, ου, τὸ, promontory, cape.
- ἄκτινα, ας, ἡ, and
- ἄκτις, ίνος, ἡ, ray : radius.
- ἄκυνθος, ον, null, void, invalid.
- ἄλας, ατος, τὸ, salt.
- Ἄλασσα, ας, ἡ, Alasona, a town.
- ἄλατι, ιοῦ, τὸ = ἄλας.
- ἄλατιζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμένος, to salt,  
 sprinkle with salt.
- ἄλαφι, = ἵλαφι.
- ἄλαφομόσχι (μόσχος), ιοῦ, τὸ, fawn.
- Ἄλβανία, ας, ἡ, Albania.
- Ἄλβανός, οῦ, ὁ, an Albanian.
- ἄλειθω, εσα, ισθην ισμένος, to grind.
- ἄλειβγω, and
- ἄλειβω, and
- ἄλειφω, ειψα ιιφθην, ιιμένος, to anoint :  
 to soil.
- ἄλεποῦ, = ἄλωποῦ.
- ἄλειροι (ἄροτρον), ιοῦ, τὸ, plough.
- ἄλεύζοι, ιοῦ, τὸ, = ἄλευρον.
- ἄλευρον, ου, τὸ, flour, meal.
- ἄληθεια, ας, ἡ, truth.
- ιπ' ἄληθειας, or τῇ ἄληθειᾳ, in  
 truth, truly.
- ἄληθεια, by the way, à propos.
- ἄληθεύω, εισα, to be true, to tell the  
 truth.
- ἄληθής, ἴς, and
- ἄληθιός, ἡ, ὁν, true.
- ἄληθῶς, adv. truly.
- ἄλητμον, = λητμον.
- Ἄλης, ἡ, ὁ, Ali.
- ἄλι (Ital. guai a lui), interj. alas !
- ἄλιμονον (ἄλι, οῖμε), interj. alas ! woe !  
 With sis τού.
- ἄλλα, conj. but.
- ἄλλαγη, ἥς, ἡ, change.
- ἄλλαζω, αξα, ἀχθην, ιιμένος, to
- change : to change dress.
- ἄλλαξιά, ἄς, ἡ, barter, exchange : suit  
 of clothes.
- κάμνως ἄλλαξιά, to barter.
- ἄλλασσω, = ἄλάζω.
- ἄλλιως (ἄλλος), adv. otherwise.
- ἄλληλων, οντος, ας, ο, one another.
- § 68.
- ἄλλογενής, οῦς, ὁ, foreigner.
- ἄλλογλωσσος, η, ον, speaking a differ-  
 ent language.
- ἄλλοσθνής (ἴθνος), ίς, belonging to a  
 different nation.
- ἄλλοστος (ἄλλος), adv. = ἄλλιως.
- ἄλλος, η, ο, other, another.
- καὶ τὸ ἄλλο, moreover.
- λέγει ἄλλα διν' ἄλλων, he talks  
 incoherently.
- ἄλλος ... καὶ ἄλλος, one ...  
 another, or some ... others ; as  
 ἄλλος θέλει νεαρόν, καὶ ἄλλος  
 νερόν, one wants wine, another wants  
 water ; ἄλλοι ἱερεμάσθησαν, καὶ  
 ἄλλοι ἵπαλουκάθησαν, some were  
 hanged, others were impaled ; ἄλλα  
 λίγι, καὶ ἄλλα κάμνη, he says one  
 thing, and does another.
- ἄλλοῦ (ἄλλος), adv. elsewhere, in or at  
 another place : to another place.
- διπ' ἄλλοῦ, from another place.
- ἄλλοῦ ... καὶ ἄλλοῦ, in one  
 place ... in another, or to one place  
 .... to another ; as, ἄλλοῦ μὲν ήγά,  
 καὶ ἄλλοῦ αὐτός, I am in one place,  
 and he in another ; ἄλλοῦ τὸν θετι-  
 λαν, καὶ ἄλλοῦ ἵπηγε, they sent him  
 to one place, and he went to another.
- ἄλλόφυλος (φυλή), η, ον, belonging to  
 a different nation.
- ἄλλυρός, α, ὁν, salt.
- ἄλογον, ου, τὸ, = ἵππος. § 38. N.
- ἄλογος, η, ον, irrational : unreasonable.
- ἄλογότριχα (τρίχα), ας, ἡ, horsehair.
- ἄλυσσαι, ἦι, chains, ἄλυσιδαι.
- ἄλυσίδα (ἄλυσις), ας, ἡ, chain.
- ἄλυσένω (ἄλυσος), οσα, ισθην, οιμένος,  
 to chain.
- ἄλυσος (ἄλυσις), ου, ὁ, = ἄλυσίδαι.
- Ἄλφιός, οῦ, ὁ, Alpheus, a river.
- ἄλων (ἄλων), ιοῦ, τὸ, threshingfloor.
- ἄλωνιζω, ισα, ισθην, ιιμένος, to thresh.
- ἄλωτη, ικος, ἡ, and

ἀλωποῦ, οὗτος, ἡ, fox.  
 ἀμα, adv. as soon as. § 230. 2.  
 ἀμάθια, αἱ, ἡ, ignorance.  
 ἀμαθίῃ, ίς, and  
 ἀμαθεῖ, η, ον, ignorant.  
 ἀμάλακτος (μαλάσσω), η, or, inexorable, inflexible.  
 ἀμαξη, ιη, ἡ, and  
 ἀμάξι, ιοῦ, τὸ, vehicle, carriage, cart, ear, wagon.  
 ἀμαρτάνω, to sin. § 106.  
 ἀμαρτημα, ατος, τὸ, sin : crime.  
 ἀμαρτία, αἱ, ἡ, sin.  
 ἀμαρτωλός, ἡ, ὁν, sinful.  
 ἀμαρτωλός, ιοῦ, ἡ, sinner.  
 ἀμασχάλη = μασχάλη.  
 ἀμβλύς, ιη, ί, blunt : obtuse.  
 ἀμβων, ανος, ὁ, pulpit.  
 ἄμει, ἄμειται, go. § 106.  
 ἀμίδιντος (μιθύνω), η, or, not intoxicated, sober.  
 ἀμέλια, αἱ, ἡ, negligence.  
 ἀμέλης, ίς, negligent : careless.  
 ἀμελῶ, ιη, ποσα, ιθην, πρίνος, to neglect.  
 ἀμεριτος, η, or, blameless, faultless.  
 Ἀμερικανός, ιοῦ, ὁ, an American.  
 Ἀμερική, ιη, ἡ, America.  
 ἀμεσος, ον, immediate.  
 ἀμίσως, adv. immediately.  
 ἀμέτρητος, η, or, immeasurable : countless.  
 ἀμίμητος, η, or, inimitable.  
 ἀμέν, and  
 ἀμέν (ἄν, μή), conj. but : if not, obsolete in this sense.  
 ἀμμος, ον, ἡ, and  
 ἀμμοα, αἱ, ἡ, sand.  
 ἀμμωδης, ίς, sandy.  
 ἀμοιβαῖος, α, ον, mutual, reciprocal.  
 ἀμοιβαῖως, adv. mutually, reciprocally.  
 ἀμοιβή, ιη, ἡ, recompense, compensation, remuneration.  
 ἀμόνι (ἀκμων), ιοῦ, τὸ, anvil.  
 ἀμόνω, = δρόνω.  
 ἀμπίλη (ἀμπιλης), ιοῦ, τὸ, vineyard.  
 ἀμποτε (ἄν, τοτε), interj. = ιθη.  
 ἀμπώθια (ἀπωθίω), ασα, and  
 ἀμπάχω, αξε, to push.  
 ἀμφιβάλλω (βάλλω), to doubt.  
 ἀμφιβολία, αἱ, ἡ, doubt.  
 ἀμφίβολος, η, ον, doubtful.  
 ἀμφιβόλως, adv. doubtfully.

ἄτ, conj. = λάν.  
 ἀν-, privative. § 121.  
 ἀνά, prep. § 201.  
 ἀναβαίνω, to ascend, to go or come up. § 106.  
 ἀναβάλλω (βάλλω), to defer.  
 ἀναβολή, ιη, ἡ, delay, deferring.  
 ἀναγνώσκω, to read. § 106.  
 ἀναγκάζω, ασα, ισθη, ασμίνεται, to compel, force.  
 ἀναγκαῖος, α, ον, necessary.  
 ἀναγκαίως, adv. necessarily.  
 ἀνάγκη, ιη, ἡ, necessity : need.  
 ἀνάγνωσις, ιως, η, reading, perusal.  
 ἀναδιύω, ευσα, ειθη, = ἀνακατέω, or σμίγω.  
 ἀνάδοχος, ον, ὁ, godfather.  
 ἀνάθεμα, ατος, τὸ, curse. With τόν, § 200.  
 ἀναθιματίζω, ισα, ισθη, ισμίνεται, to curse : to anathematize.  
 ἀναισθησία, αἱ, ἡ, insensibility : stupidity.  
 ἀναισθητος, ιη, ον, insensible : stupid.  
 ἀναισχυσία, αἱ, ἡ, impudence.  
 ἀναισχυτος, η, ον, impudent.  
 ἀναισχυτως, adv. impudently.  
 ἀνακαλῶ (καλύπτω), to discover.  
 ἀνακαλύτης (καλύπτω), to discover.  
 ἀνακατέω (ἀνα, κάτω), ασα, ισθη, αμίνεται, to mix up, mingle : stir up.  
 Pass. ἀνακατόνεμαι, also to meddle with, followed by ιἰς τόν, or μὲ τόν.  
 ἀναλαμβάνω (λαμβάνω), to recover, to take back : to recover, as from sickness.  
 ἀνάλατος (ἄλας), η, ον, unsalted : insipid.  
 ἀναλογία, αἱ, ἡ, analogy : proportion.  
 ἀνάλογος, ον, analogous : proportionate.  
 ἀναλυτικός, ἡ, ὁν, analytical.  
 ἀναμίνω (μίνω), to await.  
 ἀνάμισα (ἀνάμισος), adv. = μιταξύ.  
 ἀναμιταξύ (μιταξύ), adv. between : among. With τόν, or ιἰς τόν.  
 ἀναδρία, αἱ, ἡ, cowardice.  
 ἀναδρός, ον, cowardly.  
 ἀνανογιοῦμαι (ἀνά, νοῦ), ισα, to perceive, see.  
 ἀναντίρρητος, ον, incontrovertible, indisputable.  
 ἀνάξιος, α, ον, unworthy.

ἀνάπαυσις, ιως, ἡ, rest, repose.

ἀναπαύω (παύω), to cause to rest.

Pass. ἀναπαύομαι, to rest; to die.

ἀνάπνευσις, ιως, ἡ, respite.

ἀναπνία (πνία), to breathe, respire.

ἀναπνοή, ης, ἡ, breath, respiration.

ἀναπόφευκτος, ον, == ἀφευκτος.

ἀνάπτω, αψα, ἀφθη, αμμίνος, to kindle.

ἀναριθμός, η, ον, innumerable, countless, numberless.

ἀνάρρωστος, η, ον, unsuitable, unfit.  
With εἰς τὸν.

ἀναρχία, ας, ἡ, anarchy.

ἀναστάνω (ἀνασθμάνω), ατα, == ἀναστάνων.

ἀνάσταση, ης, ἡ, == ἀνάπνευσις,

ἀνάστασμές, οῦ, ὁ, == ἀναπνοή.

ἀνασκομπτών (ἀνά, κόμβος), αση, ὁ.

Ὥην, αμένος, to roll up, as the sleeves.

ἀναστῶ (στάνω), ἄσ, ατα, to pull up or out.

ἀναστάνω (σταίνω), to raise, as from the dead; to resuscitate. Pass. ἀναστάνομαι, to rise, as from the dead. § 106.

ἀναστενάζω (στενάζω), to sigh.

ἀνατίλλω, ειλα, to rise, as a celestial body.

ἀνατολή, ης, ἡ, rising, as of a celestial body: east.

ἀνατολικός, ἡ, ὁ, eastern, oriental.

ἀνατρέψω (τρέψω), to bring up as a child: to educate.

ἀνατριχία (ἀνά, τρίχα), αση, my hair stands on end.

ἀνατρεφή, ης, ἡ, breeding, education.

ἀναφανδός, adv. openly.

ἀναφίω (φίω), to mention.

ἀναχώρησις, ιως, ἡ, departure.

ἀναχωρῶ (χωρίω), to depart.

ἀνδανγανθία, ας, ἡ, valor, bravery.

ἀνδράποδος, ον, τὸ, slave,

ἀνδρες, α, ὁ, == ἀνήρ.

ἀνδριόνω (ἀνδρεῖος), αση, ἀθη, αμένος, to become brave; chiefly in pp.

ἀνδρειωμένος, strong, brave, valorous.

ἀνδρία, ας, ἡ, valor, bravery, courage.

ἀνδρίας, ἀντος, ὁ, statue.

ἀνδρόγυνον (ἀνήρ, γυνή), ον, τὸ, husband and wife.

ἀνδρωμένος, == ἀνδρειωμένος.

ἀνεβάζω (ἀνεβιβάζω), αση, αμμίνος, to raise or place upon.

ἀνεβαίνω, == ἀνεβαίνω.

ἀνεκδοτον, ον, τὸ, anecdote.

ἀνεκδοτος, η, ον, unpublished, as a book.

ἀνελένθεος, α, ον, illiberal.

ἀνίλπιστα, adv. unexpectedly.

ἀνίλπιστος, η, ον, unhoped for: unexpected.

ἀνιμίζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμένος, to fan: to ventilate.

ἀνιμοζάλη (ἀνιμος, ζάλη), ης, ἡ, gale, tempest, hurricane, storm.

ἀνιρμός, ον, ὁ, wind.

τί ἀνίμος; what the deuse?

ἀνιρμοστρόβιλος (στρόβιλος), ον, ὁ, whirlwind.

ἀνεξάντλητος, η, ον, inexhaustible.

ἀνεξαρτησία, ας, ἡ, independence.

ἀνεξαρτητος, η, ον, independent.

ἀνεξαρτήτως, adv. independently.

ἀνήρω, to belong to. With εἰς τὸν.

τὸ ἀνῆρων, due, that which is owed.

ἀνήλικος, η, ον, not of age.

ἀνήλιος, ον, sunless.

ἀνήμερος, η, ον, ferocious.

ἀνήρ, ἀνδρός, ὁ, man: husband.

ἀνήφορος (φέρω), ον, ὁ, ascent, up hill.

ἀνθηρές, ἄ, ὁν, blooming, flowery.

ἀνθετο, ον, τὸ, == ἀνθος.

ἀνθίζω, ισα, ισμένος, == ἀνθᾶ.

ἀνθόγαλον (ἄνθος, γάλα), ον, τὸ, cream.

ἀνθος, εις, τὸ, flower, blossom.

ἀνθραξ, ακος, ὁ, coal.

ἀνθρώπινος, η, ον, human.

ἀνθρωπος, ον, ὁ, human being, man.

ἀνθρωπότης, ητος, ἡ, humanity.

ἀνθρωποφάγος, ον, ὁ, cannibal.

ἀνθῶ, εις, ποσ, to bloom: to flourish.

ἀνίκτος, η, ον, invincible.

ἀνίσως (ἄν, ίσως), or ἀνίσως καί, conj. if by chance, or simply if.

ἀνοποία, ας, ἡ, folly, foolishness.

ἀνόντος, η, ον, foolish: fool.

ἀνοιγμα, ατος, τὸ, opening.

ἀνοίγω, οιξα, οιχθην, οιγμένος, to open.

ἀνοικοδομή, ης, ἡ, rebuilding.

ἀνοικτός, ἡ, ον, open.

ἀνοίκη, ης, ἡ, and

ἀνοίξις, ιως, ἡ, the spring of the year.

ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, iniquity.

ἀνομος, η, ον, lawless.

- ἀνοστία, ας, ἡ, insipidity.  
 ἀνοστες, η, σι, insipid.  
 ἀνούσιος (αὐσία), α, σι, tasteless, insipid, trashy.  
 ἀντάμα (ἰν τῷ ἄμα), adv. = μεζί.  
 ἀνταμένω (ἀντάμα), ωσα, ἀθην, ωμένες, to meet. Pass. ἀνταμένομαι, to meet each other, in the plural.  
 ἀντάμωσις, ώσι, ἡ, meeting, interview.  
 ἀνταπόκρισις, ώσι, ἡ, correspondence.  
 ἀντάρα (unc.), ας, ἡ, a rainy black cloud moving rapidly, nimbus : storm, tempest : confusion, agitation, disorder, tumult.  
 ἀντίνα (Ital. antenna), ας, ἡ, sail-yard.  
 ἀντίρεση, = ἵντιρεση.  
 ἀντίχω (ἰχν), ἀντίχα, = ἀντιστίχωμα.  
 ἀντηχῶ (ἴχω), ιις, ησα, to resound, echo.  
 ἀντί, prep. § 192 : 225. 1.  
 ἀντί, ιιῦ, τὸ, beam in a loom.  
 ἀντιβασιλεία, ας, ἡ, regency, vicarious government.  
 ἀντίγραφον, ου, τὸ, transcript, copy.  
 ἀντίγράφω, (γράφω), to copy.  
 ἀντικιμών, ου, τὸ, object.  
 ἀντικλινός (ἀντικλινις), ιιῦ, τὸ, false key.  
 ἀντικόπτω (κόπτω), to interrupt.  
 ἀντικρύ, or ἀντίκρυ, adv. opposite, over against. With τοῦ, or σις τόν. § 189.  
 ἀντικτυτῶ (κτυπῶ), to strike back, to reflect.  
 ἀντικλίγω (λίγω), to contradict.  
 ἀντίμαχος, ου, ὁ, opponent, adversary.  
 ἀντιταλαίβω (ταλαίβω), and  
 ἀντιταλαίω (ταλαίω), to struggle against.  
 ἀντίτιχα, adv. on the opposite side. With τοῦ, or σις τόν.  
 ἀντιπρόσωπος, ου, ὁ, representative, in legislative affairs.  
 ἀντίτροχδις (τροχδίς), adv. four days ago.  
 ἀντίς, or ἀντίς γιά, prep. § 201 : 225. 1.  
 ἀντισκέψτω, = ἀντικόπτω.  
 ἀντισταίνω (σταίνω), to place against, oppose.  
 ἀντίστασις, ώσι, ἡ, resistance.  
 ἀντιστίκομαι (στίκομαι), to stand against, oppose, resist. With τόν, or σις τόν.  
 ἀντιφίρομαι (φίρω), in the plural, to oppose one another.  
 ἀντίχριστος, ου, antichristian.  
 Ἀντίχριστος, -ου, ὁ, Antichrist, who, according to popular notion, is Satan incarnate.  
 ἀντράκλα (ἀνδράχνη), ας, ἡ, purslain, a plant.  
 ἀντράκης (Ανδρίας), α, ὁ, = δεκτίμβριος.  
 ἀντσα (unc.), ας, ἡ, the calf of the leg.  
 ἀντρες, = ἀνδρες.  
 ἀντρίστος (ἄτρος), α, σι, man's.  
 ἀνδρία, ας, ἡ, drought.  
 ἀνύπανδρος (ὑπανδρεύω), η, σι, unmarried.  
 ἀνυπέρβλητος, ου, insurmountable, insuperable.  
 ἀνυπόμονος (ὑπομένω), η, σι, impatient.  
 ἀνυπόφορος (ὑποφίρω), η, σι, insupportable, intolerable.  
 ἀνω, adv. = ισάω, up.  
 ἀνω κάτω, topsy turvy : up and down.  
 ἀνώτατος, η, σι, uppermost, highest, supreme. § 57.  
 ἀνώταρος, α, σι, superior, higher. Ibid.  
 ἀνωφιλής, ίσ, unprofitable.  
 Αξιά, ας, ἡ, = Νάξος.  
 ἀξιάτανος, ου, praiseworthy, laudable, commendable.  
 ἀξίζω (ἀξίως), ιια, to be worth, to be valued at. With τόν of the price.  
 ἀξίνη, ιις, ἡ, axe.  
 ἀξιόλογος, η, σι, fine, excellent : important.  
 ἀξιόπιστος, η, σι, credible.  
 ἀξιος, α, σι, worthy. With τοῦ.  
 ἀξιότης, ητος, ἡ, worthiness, worth.  
 ἀξιωμα, ατος, τὸ, axiom.  
 ἀξων, ονος, ὁ, axle-tree, axis.  
 ἀσκρος, η, σι, indefatigable.  
 ἀίρατος, σι, invisible.  
 ἀσριστος, σι, ὁ, aorist.  
 ἀπαγορεύω, ευσα, εύθη, ευμίνος, to prohibit, forbid. With τὰ μά. § 248. N.  
 ἀπαγορεύται, it is prohibited, impersonally.  
 ἀπαθανατίζω, ιια, ισθην, ισμένος, to immortalize.

ἀπαθής, ἕσ, passionless.

ἀπαθῶς, adv. dispassionately, calmly, coolly.

\*ἀπάναι, prep. = ἀπό.

ἀπαιδεισία, ας, ἡ, ignorance.

ἀπαιδευτος, η, ον, uneducated : unpunished.

ἀπαιτῶ (αἰτίω), ιης, ησα, to require.

ἀπαλαίνω, = ἀπαλύνω.

ἀπαλός, ἡ, ὁν, = μαλακός.

ἀπαλύνω, ησα, ίνδην, = μαλακύνω.

ἀπάνθρωπος, η, ον, inhuman, cruel.

ἀπάνου, = ἀπάνω.

ἀπαντίχω (ἀπέ, ἀντίχω), = προσμίνω, or πειρινω.

ἀπάντησις, ιως, ἡ, reply, answer.

ἀπαντῶ, ιης, ησα, ίνδην, to meet.

ἀπάνω, adv. = ἵστανται, up.

ἀπαριτῶ, ιης, = παραπτῶ.

ἀπαρτισμός, οῦ, δ, completion.

ἀπαστρία, ας, ἡ, dirtiness.

ἀπαστρός (πάστρος), η, ον, dirty, filthy.

ἀπάτη, ης, ἡ, deception : fraud.

ἀπατός (ἀπό, ἀτός), pron. = ἀτός.

ἀπατῶ, ιης, ησα, ίνδην, ημίνως, to deceive, cheat.

ἀπανυποτος, η, ον, incessant.

ἀπειδαίνω, = ἀπειδάνω.

ἀπιερός, ον, inexperienced.

ἀπιερός, ον, infinite : boundless.

ἀπελπίζομαι (ἀπελπίζω), ίσθην, ισμίνως, to despair.

ἀπιλπισία, ας, ἡ, despair.

ἀπιμπός (ἐμπρός), adv. from before.

With τοῦ, or ἀπὸ τόν.

ἀπέξω (ἔξω), adv. from without. With ἀπὸ τόν.

ἀπέργω, = περγῶ.

ἀπέτω, = πετῶ.

ἀπέχω (ἴχω), ἀπεῖχε, to abstain from : to be distant or far from. With ἀπὸ τόν.

ἀπήγανος, ον, δ, = πήγανον.

ἀπίδη (ἀπιον), ιοῦ, τὸ, pear.

ἀπιδιά, ιης, ἡ, pear-tree.

ἀπιθανός, η, ον, improbable.

ἀπιθένω, ησα, ίνδην, ημένως, = ἀποθένω.

ἀπιλογοῦμαι (ἀπελογοῦμαι), ίνδην, = ἀποκρίνομαι, to answer.

ἀπίστευτος (πιστεύω), η, ον, incredible.

ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, disbelief : incredulity :

infidelity.

ἀπιστος, η, ον, unbelieving : infidel.

ἀπλόνω (ἀπλός), ησα, ίνδην, ημίνως, to extend, stretch : to unfold, expand, spread.

ἀπλός, ἡ, ὁν, = ἀπλοῦς.

ἀπλότης, ητος, ἡ, simplicity.

ἀπλοῦς, ἡ, ον, simple, plain.

ἀπό, prep. § 201.

ἀποβάλλω (βάλλω), to reject.

ἀποβλίτω (βλίτω), ηψα, to look towards : to have reference to, relate to. With εἰς τόν.

ἀπόγονος, ον, δ, descendant.

ἀποδεικτικός, ἡ, ὁν, proving, convincing.

ἀπόδειξις, ιως, ἡ, proof, demonstration : show.

ἀποδίχω (δείχνω), to demonstrate, prove, show.

ἀποδίδω (δίδω), to attribute, ascribe.

ἀποθάνω, = ἀποθνήσκω.

ἀποθάνων (Θάνω), ησα, ίνδην, ημίνως, to deify.

ἀποθίτω (Θίτω), to lay, put.

ἀποθίασις, ιως, ἡ, deification.

ἀποθηκάνης, η, δ, and

ἀποθηκάριος, ον, δ, apothecary.

ἀποθήκη, ης, ἡ, store.

ἀποθήσκω (Θήσκω), to die. § 106.

ἀπανθίσταμαι, Greek, = ἀποκαταστάνω.

ἀποκάμψω (κάμψω), to be tired of, to be exhausted.

ἀποκαταστάνω (σταίνω), to re-establish, restore.

ἀποκάτω (κάτω), adv. from below : under, below. With ἀπὸ τόν.

ἀποκεφαλίζω, ισα, ίσθην, ισμίνως, to behead, decapitate.

ἀποκεφάλισις, ιως, ἡ, decapitation.

ἀποκεφαλιστής, οῦ, δ, headsman.

ἀποκλείω (κλείω), to exclude : to shut up : to blockade.

ἀποκοιμίζω (κοιμίζω), to put one to sleep.

ἀποκοιμῶμαι (κοιμῶμαι), ισα, to fall asleep.

ἀποκοτῶ (κοτῶ), = ἀποτολμᾶ.

ἀποκρία (κρίας), ιης, ἡ, carnival.

ἀποκριόνω, and

ἀποκριών (ἀποκρία), ισα, to eat the last supper before Lent.

ἀποκρίνειαι, ίθην, to answer, reply.

ἀπόκρισις, εις, ἡ, answer, reply.

ἀπόκτησις (ἀποκτῶ), εις, ἡ, acquisition.

ἀποκτῶ (πράσμα), φετος, ησα, to acquire : to obtain.

ἀπολαμβάνω (λαμβάνω), to enjoy : derive advantage.

ἀπόλαυσις, εις, ἡ, enjoyment.

ἀπολαύω, = ἀπολαμβάνω.

ἀπολογοῦμαι, ουσαι, ήθην, to defend one's self in a speech or book : to apologize.

ἀπόλυτος, η, ον, absolute.

ἀπολύτως, adv. absolutely.

ἀπολύτως (λύτω), to set free, to acquit.

ἀπομενάρια (ἀπομένω), τὰ, remnant, remains.

ἀπομένω (μένω), to remain : to be left.

ἀπόμερος (μέρος), ον, out of the way, sequestered.

ἀπομίσα (μίσα), adv. from within.

With ἀπὸ τού.

ἀπομνήσκω, and

ἀπομνήσκω, = ἀπομίσω.

ἀπομπροστά (ἐμπροστά), adv. = ἀπεμπρός.

ἀποτάνω (ιτάνω), adv. from above : above. With ἀπὸ τού.

ἀποτίχα (πίχα), adv. from the other side : beyond. With ἀπὸ τού.

ἀποτίχω (πίχω), adv. from behind : behind. With ἀπὸ τού.

ἀπορίττω (jíttw), to cast out, reject.

ἀπορῶ, εἰς ησα, to wonder at, to be surprised, to be at a loss.

ἀποκίρτησις, εις, ἡ, abandoning : discouragement.

ἀποσταίνω (σταίνω), ἀπόστασα, ἀποσταίνεις, and

ἀποτῶ, φετος, to grow tired, πουράζομαι : to be tired, in the aorist.

ἀποτίλεσμα, ετος, τὸ, result : effect.

ἀποτολμῶ, = τολμῶ.

\*ἀποτοῦ, pron. = ὁποῦ.

ἀποφασίζω, εις, ισθην, ισμίνεις, to decide, determine.

ἀπόφασις, εις, ἡ, decision, determination.

ἀποχτῶ, = ἀποκτῶ.

ἀπόψι (ἐψι), adv. this evening.

ἀποτίνης, ίς, and

ἀπρεπτος, η, ον, improper, indecent.

ἀπρίδης, η, ὁ, and

ἀπρίδης (Lat. aprilis), ον, ὁ, April.

ἀπρόκοπτος (προκόπτω), η, ον, uneducated.

ἀπροσδόκητος, η, ον, unexpected.

ἴξ ἀπροσδοκήτου, unexpectedly.

ἀπροσέξια, εις, ἡ, heedlessness, carelessness, inadvertency.

ἀπρόσωπος, ον, impersonal.

ἀπύλατος, ον, gateless : unruly.

ἄρα, an untranslatable interrogative particle.

ἄραδα (unc.), εις, ἡ, row, a series of things : file, line.

ἀραδίάζω, εις, άσθην, ασμένεις, to put in a row.

ἀράζω (unc.), αξα, αγμίνεις, to anchor, cast anchor, moor.

ἀραιός, ἀ, ον, thin, thinly scattered, rare, not dense,

ἀραιούσα πουκουνάραις, fiddlesticks ! nonsense !

\*Ἀράτης, η, ὁ, = Ἀρεψ.

ἀράχην, ης, ἡ, spider : cobweb.

\*Ἀρεψ, αβος, ὁ, Arab.

\*Ἀρβανίτης, η, ὁ, = Ἀλβανός.

\*Ἀρβανίτια, ης, ἡ, = Ἀλβανία.

\*Ἀρβανίτισσα, εις, ἡ, an Albanian woman.

ἀργά, adv. slowly : late.

ἀργάζω (ἐργάζομαι), εις, άσθην, ασμένεις, to tan.

ἀργαλείον, οῦ, τὸ, and

ἀργαλείος (ἐργαλεῖον), οῦ, ὁ, loom.

ἀργία, εις, ἡ, indolence, inactivity : holiday.

ἀργυτα (ἀργός), εις, ἡ, and

ἀργυτορία (ἀργός, πόρος), εις, ἡ, delay, ἀργυτορᾶ, εις, ησα, to delay, ἀργῶ.

ἀργός, ἀ, ον, inactive : unoccupied : indolent, lazy. With ἀπὸ τού.

\*Ἀργος, ους, τὸ, Argos, a town.

ἀργύριον, ου, τὸ, usually τὰ ἀργύρια, = χειρίστα.

ἀργυρός, ου, ὁ, silver.

ἀργυρός, ἀ, ον, and

ἀργυροῦς, ἀ, οὐν, made of silver, silvery.

ἀργῶ, εις, ησα, to delay, stay too long, loiter.

ἀρίζω, and

ἀρίσκω, to please. § 106.

ἀρεστός, ἡ, ὁν, pleasing, pleasant : favorite.

ἀρέσω, = ἀρίσκω.

ἀρετή, ἥς, ἡ, virtue.

Ἄρετή, ἥς, ἡ, Areté.

Ἄριτούλα, ας, ἡ, dear 'Ἄριτή.'

ἀρθρον, ου, τὸ, joint : article.

ἀρίδα (ἀρίς), ας, ἡ, gimblet, borer.

ἀριθμός, οῦ, ὁ, number.

ἀριθμῶ, ἦς, ησα, ἴθην, ημίνος, to number.

Ἄριστίδης, ου, ὁ, Aristides.

ἀρστιγός, ἀ, ὁν, left, not right.

ἀρστοκρατία, ας, ἡ, aristocracy.

ἀρίφντος, η, ον, = ἀναρίθμητος.

Ἄρκαδία, ας, ἡ, Arcadia.

Ἄρκαδίος, ου, ὁ, an Arcadian.

ἀρχή, it is enough, sufficient, impersonal.

ἀρχιτά, adv. sufficiently, enough.

ἀρχιτός, ἡ, ὁν, sufficient, ικανός, enough.

ἀρκούδα (ἀρκτος), ας, ἡ, bear.

Ἄρκουδας, α, ὁ, Arkoudas.

ἀρμα (Ital. arma), ατος, τὸ, = ὄπλον.

ἀρμάτων (ἀρμα), ασα, ἴθην, αμίνος, to arm, ὄπλιζω : to fit out, as a ship.

Ἄρματωλός (ἀρμα), οῦ, ὁ, one of the Armatoli, who were a body of armed Greeks, employed by the Turks to defend the mountainous portions of most parts of Greece. Their chieftain was called καπιτάνος, and the district which they defended, καπιτανάτος or πρωτάτον. When they quarrelled with the Turks, they turned robbers, technically called Κλίφται, Klephths. See extract from Koumas.

ἀρμίγω (ἀμίλγω), εξα, ίχθην, ιγμένος, to milk.

ἀρμίδη (ἀρμιά), ιοῦ, τὸ, fishing-line.

ἀρμυρός, = ἀλμυρός.

Ἄρμυρός, οῦ, ὁ, Armyros, a town.

ἀρνί, ιοῦ, τὸ, lamb.

ἀρνοῦραι, εῖσαι, ἴθην, to deny.

ἀροτρον, ου, τὸ, plough.

ἀρτεμή, ἥς, ἡ, seizure : rapine.

ἀρτάζω, αξα, ἀχθην, αγρίνος, to seize, snatch : to plunder, to take away by force.

ἀρτακτικός, ἡ, ὁν, rapacious.

ἀρσῶ, ας, = ἀρσάζω.

ἀρήτος, ου, incalculable, innumerable, improperly used.

ἀρρώστια, ας, ἡ, = ἀσθίνια.

ἀρρώστος, η, ον, = ἀσθίνης.

ἀρρώστω, ης, ησα, to be sick : to fall sick.

ἀρσυνικός, ἡ, ὁν, male : masculine.

Ἄρτα, ας, ἡ, Arta, a town.

Ἄρτιμις, ιδος, ἡ, Artemis, Diana.

ἀρχαῖος, α, ον, ancient : original : primeval.

ἀρχάριος, ου, ὁ, novice.

ἀρχή, ἥς, ἡ, beginning.  
κατ' ἀρχάς, at first.

ἀρχηγός, οῦ, ὁ, leader, chief.

ἀρχιερές, ιας, ὁ, high priest : bishop.

ἀρχίζω, ισα, ισμίνος, to begin.

ἀρχικλέπτης, ου, ὁ, chief robber.

ἀρχιμηχανικός, οῦ, ὁ, chief engineer.

ἀρχινίγω, ισα, ισμίνος, and

ἀρχινῶ, ας, = ἀρχίζω.

ἀρχιτεκτονική, ἥς, ἡ, architecture.

ἀρχομαι, little used, = ἀρχίζω.

ἀρχόντας, α, ὁ, = ἀρχω.

ἀρχόντισσα, ας, ἡ, lady : rich woman.

ἀρχόντοπούλα, ας, ἡ, a nobleman's daughter.

ἀρχοντόπουλον, ου, τὸ, a nobleman's son.

ἀρχων, οντος, ὁ, nobleman, lord : rich man.

ἄς (ἄφις, ἀφίνη), let. § § 106 : 222.

ἀσβέστης (ἀσβεστος), η, ὁ, lime : plaster.

ἀσβέστοπετρα, ας, ἡ, limestone.

ἀσίβια, ας, ἡ, impiety.

ἀσβής, ίς, impious.

ἀσπινίος, α, ον, = ἀργυροῦς.

ἀσθητης (ἀσπρος), ιοῦ, τὸ, = ἀργυρος.

ἀσθίνια, ας, ἡ, sickness, disease : weakness.

ἀσθινής, ίς, sick.

Ἄσια, ας, ἡ, Asia.

ἀσκήτι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, = στεάτιμα.

ἀσκητις, εις, ἡ, practice.

ἀστάζομαι, ἀσθην, to salute.

ἀσπλαγχνία, ας, ἡ, pitilessness, unmercifulness.

ἀσπλαγχνως, η, ον, pitiless, unmerciful, merciless.

ἀσπλαγχνως, adv. unmercifully.

ἀσπεῦδα, *as, ἡ, whiteness.*

ἀσπρίζω (ἀσπρος), *ιστα, ισθν, σμένει,*  
to whiten.

ἀσπρος (υπc.), *η, εν, white.*

ἀσπρούστικος, *η, εν, whitish.*

ἀστακός, *εῦ, ὁ, lobster.*

ἀστάρι (ἰστιτίζω), *ισῦ, τὰ, lining of a garment.*

ἀστάχι, *ισῦ, τὸ, = στάχι.*

ἀστεῖος, *α, εν, witty.*

ἀστείως, *adv. wittily.*

ἀστέρι, *ισῦ, τὸ, and*

ἀστέρης, *ἴρος, ὁ, star.*

ἀστόχιαστος; (*στοχάζεμαι*), *η, εν, indiscret.*

ἀστραπή, *ης, ἡ, lightning.*

ἀστραπόβολον (ἀστραπή, βάλλω), *εν,*  
*τὸ, = ἀστροπειλίκη, περανός.*

ἀστράπτω, *αψια, to lighten : to shine.*

ἀστρον, *εν, τὸ, = ἀστέρη.*

ἀστροπειλίκη (τίλεκυς), *ισῦ, τὸ, = κερανός.*

ἀστρος, *εν, τὸ, = ἀστέρη.*

ἀστυνομία, *ας, ἡ, police.*

ἀστυνόμος, *εν, ὁ, head of the police : police officer.*

ἀσύμφωνος, *η, εν, dissonant, at variance.*

ἀσυνταξία, *ης, ἡ, disorder, derangement.*

ἀσφαλής, *ης, safe, secure.*

ἀσχημα, *adv. improperly.*

\* ἀσχημος (ἀσχήμων), *η, εν, ugly : unseemly, improper.*

ἀσχολοῦμαι, *ισται, ιθην, ημένει, to be occupied, engaged in. With τις τὸν.*

ἀτεκνος, *η, εν, childless.*

ἀτελής, *ης, imperfect.*

ἀτιμος, *η, εν, dishonest : dishonorable.*

ἀτμός, *εῦ, ὁ, steam.*

ἀτοπος, *η, εν, absurd : unbecoming, improper.*

ἀτός (ἀντός), *η, ἐν, self. § 66.*

-άτεν, from nouns in α. 42. N. 5.

ἀτρομος, *η, εν, intrepid.*

ἀτρωτος, *η, εν, invulnerable.*

ἀτσάλι (Ital. acciajo), *ισῦ, τὸ, = τσελίκη.*

ἀτσίδα (ικτίς), *ας, ἡ, weasel.*

ἀτυχής, *ης, unlucky.*

ἀτυχία, *ας, ἡ, ill luck, misfortune.*

ἴξ ἀτυχίας, *unluckily, unfortunately.*

ἀύγατίζω, and *αύγατᾶ, ισα, ισθην,*  
*ισμένος, = αὐξάνει.*

ἀύγεινός (ἀύγη), *εῦ, ὁ, the morning star, lucifer.*

ἀύγη, *ης, ἡ, morning : brightness.*

ἀύγόν (ών), *εῦ, τὸ, egg.*

ἀύγουστος (Lat. augustus), *εν, ὁ, August.*

ἀύδαδης, *η, ὁ, a forward, bold, or impudent person.*

ἀύδεντης, *εν, ὁ, master, lord : father, local : sir.*

ἀύδεντία, *ας, ἡ, authority.*

ἀύδεντικός, *η, εν, pertaining to a master : masterly : capital, first-rate.*

ἀύλη, *ης, ἡ, court-yard : court, as of a king.*

ἀύλός, *εῦ, ὁ, fife, flute.*

ἀύξανω, *and*

ἀύξανω, to increase, grow. § 106.

ἀύξησις, *ισις, ἡ, increase : augment.*

ἀὔριο, *and*

ἀὔριον, *adv. to-morrow.*

ἀύστηρα, *adv. severely.*

ἀύτηνος. § 64. N. 2.

ἀύτί (οὖς, ἀτός), *ισῦ, τὸ, ear.*

ἀύγοκρατερικός, *η, ὁν, imperial.*

ἀύτοκράτωρ, *ορος, ὁ, emperor, autoocrat.*

ἀύτόνομος, *εν, independent, politically.*

ἀύτός, *η, ὁ, he, she, it : self, very :*

*this : same. §§ 64 : 163.*

ἀύτοῦ, *adv. there, near the person addressed : then.*

ἀύτουνοῦ. § 64. N. 2.

\* ἀφ, followed by the oblique cases of the article, = ἀτ', ἀτό.

ἀφαλός, *= ὅμφαλός.*

ἀφανίζω, *ισα, ισθην, ισμένος, to destroy.*

Pass. ἀφανίζομαι, to perish.

ἀφίντης, = αύδίντης.

ἀφίντικόν, *εῦ, τὸ, master, used by servants.*

ἀφίντικός, = αύδίντικός.

ἀφίνγατος, *η, εν, and*

ἀφίνκτος, *η, εν, inevitable : unavoidable.*

ἀφίνκτως, *adv. inevitably : unavoidably : undoubtedly, peremptorily.*

ἀφή, *ης, ἡ, touch, the sense of touch.*

ἀφηγημένος, *η, εν, abstract.*

ἀφθαρτος, *η, εν, incorruptible.*

ἀφθονος, *εν, abundant.*

ἀφίνω (ἀφίημι), to leave, let : to permit. § 106.

ἀφίστη, ιοῦ, τὸ, = ὅτιον.

ἀφοβος, η, σφ, fearless.

ἀφοσίων (ἀφοσίω), ασι, ἀθην, αμίνεσ, to devote.

ἀφοσίωσις, ιας, ḥ, devotion, as to a person.

ἀφοῦ (ἀφ' οὗ), adv. when, after. § 232. 2.

ἀφουγκάζομαι (ἀκροῦμαι), ἀσθην, to hearken, listen.

ἀφοῖδω (ἀφόει), ισα, to foam.

Ἀφρικανός, ḥ, ὄν, African.

Ἀφρική, ιη, ḥ, Africa.

ἀφρέσ, οῦ, ḫ, foam, froth.

ἀφωνος, η, σφ, voiceless, dumb : mute.

ἄχ, interj. ah ! oh !

ἀχαμνάδη, ας, ḥ, flaccidness : weakness, feebleness : badness.

ἀχαμνός (χαῦνος), ḥ, ὄν, flaccid : weak, feeble : bad.

ἀχαριστία, ας, ḥ, ingratitude.

ἀχάριστος, η, σφ, ungrateful.

ἀχέλη (Ἔχελυς), ιοῦ, τὸ, eel.

ἀχηβάδα (χήνη), ας, ḥ, a kind of shell-fish.

ἀχλάδα (ἀχράς), ας, ḥ, = ἀπίδη.

Ἀχιλλίας, α, ḫ, and

Ἀχιλλεύς, ιω, ḫ, Achilles.

ἀχνάδη (ἀχνός), ας, ḥ, mist, fog.

ἀχνη, ιη, ḥ, = ἀτμός.

ἀχνίζω, ισα, to steam, intransitive.

ἀχνός (ἀτμός), οῦ, ḫ, = ἀτμός.

ἀχός, οῦ, ḫ, = ἡχος.

ἀχούρι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, stable.

ἀχρηστος, η, σφ, useless : obsolete.

ἀχνώνα, ας, ḥ, barn.

αψ for αυτ. § 27. 2.

ἀψά, and

ἀψιά (ἀψύ), adv. with energy, force : loud.

ἀψύ (ἀπτω, to kindle), ιά, ḫ, acrid, sharp, pungent : quick-tempered, irritable, irascible : loud, as voice.

ἀψυχος, η, σφ, inanimate.

ἀψρος, σφ, immature, unripe, as fruit.

## B.

β dropped before μ, 22. N. 3. — for ν, 27. 3. — for μ, 27. 4.

Βαβυλών, ἄνεσ, ḥ, Babylon.

Βαβυλώνη, ης, ḥ, = the preceding.

βαγγίλιο, τὸ, = ιναγγίλιον.

βάζω, = βάλλω.

βαθαίνω, = βαθύνω.

βαθίως, adv. and

βαθιά, adv. deeply.

βαθμός, οῦ, ḫ, degree.

βάθος, ους, τὸ, depth : profundity.

βαθυλός, ḥ, ὄν, rather deep.

βάθρακας, α, ḫ, and

βαθρακός, οῦ, ḫ, = βάτραχος.

βαθύνω, ινα, ινθην, to deepen.

βαθύνω, ινα, to go deep, penetrate into.

βαθύς, ιη, ḫ, deep : profound.

βαθύτης, ητος, ḥ, = βάθος.

βαίνω, used only in composition. For its inflection, see Greek Grammars.

βάλλω, to put, place : to put on : to make, appoint. § 106.

βάλσιμον, ατος, τὸ, putting : position, posture.

Βάλτος, ου, ḫ, Bhalto, a place.

βαμβάκι, ιοῦ, τὸ, cotton.

βάνιυνος, ον, mechanical, not liberal, as arts.

βάνω, = βάλλω.

βαστίζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμίνεσ, to baptize.

βάστισις, ιας, ḥ, baptizing : baptism.

βάστισμα, ατος, τὸ, baptism.

βάστα, αψω, ἀφνη, αμμίνεσ, to dye : to temper, as metallic instruments.

βαραινω, = βαρύνω.

βαρβαρόμορφος (μορφή), ον, of barbarous formation.

βάρβαρος, η, σφ, barbarous.

βαρβαρος, ου, ḫ, a barbarian.

βαρβαρότης, ητος, ḥ, barbarity.

βαριά (βαρύς), ας, ḥ, large hammer.

βαριάλακη, τὸ, little cask.

βαρίλι (Ital. barile), ιοῦ, τὸ, cask, barrel.

βαριτός (βαρῶ), ḥ, ḫ, tiresome.

βαριούμενος (βαρίω), ισσει, ιθην, ιμίνεσ, to be tired : to be weary or lazy : to feel reluctant. § 106.

βάρκα (Ital. barca), ας, ḥ, boat.

βαρκίτσα, ας, ḥ, little βάρκα.

βάρος, ους, τὸ, weight : load, burden : trouble.

μὴ πὰς βάρος, I hope you won't be offended.

βαρύνω, ιππ., ὑδην, υμίνος, to make heavy, to burden : to oppress, distress : to vex, trouble. *Pass.* βαρύνωμαι, equivalent to βαριοῦμαι.

βαρύνω, ιππ., to gravitate.

βαρύς, ιππ., ὁ, heavy : weighty.

κάμνω τὸν βαρύν, to try to appear dignified.

βαρύτης, ιππ., ἡ, heaviness : weight : gravity.

βαρῶ, ιππ., ιππ., ἰθη, υμίνος, = κτυτῶ.

βασανίω, ιππ., ἰσθη, υμίνος, to torment, torture.

βάσανος (βάσανος), ου, τὸ, torment, torture.

βασιλίας, α, ὁ, = βασιλεύς.

βασιλεία, ας, ἡ, kingdom, reign.

βασίλειος, ου, τὸ, realm, empire, kingdom.

Βασίλειος, ου, ὁ, Basil.

βασιλέύς, ιως, ὁ, king.

βασιλέύω, ιππ., to reign : to rule over.

*With τόν.*

βασιλεύω, ιππ., υμίνος, = δύω, to set.

Βασίλης, η, ὁ, = Basileus.

βασιλίας, α, ὁ, = βασιλίας, βασιλεύς.

βασιλικός, ὁ, ὥν, royal.

βασιλικής, οῦ, ὁ, basil, a plant.

βασιλίσση, ης, ἡ, queen.

βάσις, ιως, ἡ, basis, foundation.

βασκάνω, ανα, ἀιθη, υμίνος, to fascinate, bewitch, charm, by the eye.

βάσκαμα, απος, τὸ, fascination, bewitchment, charming.

βαστάζεις, ου, ὁ, porter, carrier of loads.

βαστάζω, αξα, ἀχθη, υμίνος, to hold, hold up : to hold on : to uphold.

βαστῶ, αξ, = βαστάζω. *Pass.* βαστῶμαι, to refrain, hold one's self : to get hold of, hang on, with ἀπὸ τόν.

βαστῶ, αξ, αξα, to endure, hold out, last, keep.

βάτρος, ου, ἡ, bramble : the raspberry bush.

βάτραχος, ου, ὁ, frog.

βάτσινος (βάτσινος), ου, τὸ, brambleberry : raspberry.

βαρφίνης ιως, ὁ, dyer.

βαρφή, ης, ἡ, dye : dye-stuff.

βαρφῖας, α, ὁ, = βαρφίος.

βάρφω, = βάστω.

βάψιμον (βάστω), απος, τὸ, dying.

βγάζω, = ιβγάζω.

βγαίνω, = ιβγαίνω.

βγάνω, = ιβγάνω.

βγενικός, = εὐγενικός.

βδίλλας, ας, ἡ, leech.

βίβασι, adv. certainly, surely.

βεβαιόνω (βεβαιόω), απα, ἀδην, αμένος, to assure : to confirm.

βίβασις, α, σι, sure, certain.

βιζίρης, = βιζίρης.

βελάζω, αξα, to bleat. *An onomatopœy.*

βέλασμα, απος, τὸ, bleating.

βελόνη (βελόνη), ιοῦ, τὸ, needle.

βελονά, ας, ἡ, prick with a needle : needleful.

βελονάζω, απα, to thread a needle.

βέλος, ους, τὸ, arrow, dart.

βῆμα, απος, τὸ, pace, step.

βήχας (βήξ), α, ὁ, cough.

βήχω, ηξα, to cough.

βία, ας, ἡ, force, violence : haste, hurry, rapidly.

μὲ βίᾳ, forcibly : in hurry, in haste, rapidity.

μόδις καὶ μετὰ βίας, or μετὰ βίας, with great difficulty, with difficulty.

βιάζω, απα, ἀσθη, ασμίνος, to force, compel : to hasten, hurry : to commit a rape, ravish. *Pass.* βιάζομαι, to be in haste or hurry.

βίασις, α, σι, violent, impetuous.

Βιάρος, ου, ὁ, Bhiaros.

βιαστικά, adv. hastily, rapidly.

βιαστικός, ὁ, ὥν, hasty : being in haste.

βιβλιοθήκη, ης, ἡ, library.

βιβλίον, ου, τὸ, book.

βιγλα (Lat. vigilia), ας, ἡ, watch, a place where a guard is kept.

βίδη (Ital. vite), ας, ἡ, screw.

βιζίρης (Turk.), η, ὁ, vizer.

βιός, ου, τὸ, = βίος, τὸ.

βιολί (Ital. violino), ιοῦ, τὸ, violin.

βίος, ου, ὁ, life, biographically : property, wealth.

βίσεκτος (Lat. bissextile), ου, ὁ, bissextile : unlucky, as a year.

βίτσα (*Lat. vitis*), ας, ἡ, switch, rod, twig, βίτγα.

βλαβερός, ἄ, ὁ, hurtful, injurious, pernicious.

βλάβη, η, ἡ, hurt, harm, injury.

βλάβω, = βλέπων.

βλαστικός, ἡ, ὁ, = βλαβερός.

βλάστω, αψα, ἀφθην, αμμένος, to hurt, harm, injure.

βλαστάνω, and

βλαστάνω, to bud, sprout, shoot forth.

§ 106.

βλαστός, οῦ, ὁ, young shoot.

βλάσφημος, η, ον, blasphemous.

Βλαχάβας, α, ὁ, Bhlačabhas.

Βλαχία, ας, ἡ, Wallachia, a country.

Βλαχοχώρια, τὰ, Blachochoria.

βλέμμα, ατος, τὸ, look : countenance.

βλέπω, to see, behold : to take care of, guard. § 106.

βλίφαρος, ον, τὸ, eyelid.

βλογιά, = εὐλογία.

βλογῶ, = εὐλογῶ.

βόδις (*Βοΐδιον*), οῦ, τὸ, one of the bovine species : ox.

βοδινός, ἄ, ὁ, pertaining to an ox, κρίας βοδινόν, beef.

βοή, ἥ, ἡ, loud noise, shout.

βοήθεια, ας, ἡ, help, assistance, succor.

βοηθός, οῦ, ὁ, helper.

βοηθῶ, εἰς, ησα, ηθην, ημένος, to help, assist, succor.

βολά (*Βολά*, or perhaps *Ital. volta*), ἄ, = φορά.

βόλις (*Βόλος*, *βολίς*), οῦ, τὸ, bullet, shot.

Βόλνες, ον, ὁ, Volney.

βολταϊζίω, ισα, to adopt the opinions of Voltaire : to be an infidel.

Βόλταιο, and

Βολταϊκός, ον, ὁ, Voltaire.

βορίας, α, ὁ, the north wind : Boreas.

βόρειος, α, ον, northern.

βορίς, ἄ, ὁ, = βορίας.

βοσκή, ἥ, ἡ, pasture : pasture-ground.

βοσκοπούλα, ας, ἡ, shepherdess.

βοσκός, οῦ, ὁ, shepherd, goatherd, herdsman.

βόσκω, or βοσκῶ, ἔσ, to pasture, graze.

§ 106.

βουκόλος, ον, ὁ, cowherd.

Βουκόροτι, ιον, τὸ, Bucharest, a city in Wallachia.

βουλίζω (*Βολίζω*), ισα, ισθην, ισμένος, and

βουλῶ, ἔσ or ιᾶς, ησα, ημένος, to sink.

βουνό (*Βουνός*), οῦ, τὸ, mountain.

βύρρα (*υπ. c.*), ας, ἡ, = λάσση.

βουρκόνω (*Βουρκόνα*), ισα, ισθην, to be foul, make foul : pp. βουρκωμένος, foul, dismal, gloomy.

βουτυρῆς, ἄ, ὁ, butter-seller.

βούτυρον, ον, τὸ, butter.

βῶ, ἔσ, ησα, to tinkle, as the ears.

βραβεύω, εισα, εύθην, εμένος, to reward, remunerate.

βραδεία (*Βραδύς*), ἔσ, ἡ, = ἵστιξ.

βραδείαζω, ισα, to be late.

βραδείαζε, it grows late ; ιβράδεια-ατι, it is late.

βραδύν, or βραδύ (*Βραδύς*), τὸ, in the evening : this evening, after a verb.

§ 199.

βραδύνω, εισα, = ἀργά.

βραδύς, = βράδυ, or βραδύ.

βράζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμένος, to boil, to cook.

βράζω, ισα, to boil, be boiling.

βρακί (βράκαι), οῦ, τὸ, breeches : trowsers.

βραχνός (*Βραγχός*), ἄ, ὁ, hoarse.

βράχος, ον, ὁ, rock.

βρέ, = μπρέ.

βρέφος, ον, τὸ, infant, babe.

βρέχω, εξα, άχην, ιγμένος, to wet, moisten. Pass. βρέχωμαι, to get wet.

βρέχω, εξα, to rain.

βρέζα, ας, ἡ, rye.

βρέζω, = υβρίζω.

βρέσα, = υβρίσα.

βρέσκω, and

βρέχνω, = υβρίσκω.

βροντή, ἥ, ἡ, thunder.

βροντῶ, ἔσ, ησα, to thunder : to sound.

βροχεύός (*Βροχή*), ἄ, ὁ, rainy.

βροχή, ἥ, ἡ, rain.

βρύση (*Βρύσης*), η, ἡ, spring of water.

βρυσούλα, ας, ἡ, a little or delightful βρύση.

βρύση.

βρύχημα, ατος, τὸ, and

βρύχισμα, ατος, τὸ, bellowing, roaring, howling.

βρύμα, ατος, τὸ, little used, = φαγητόν.

Βυζάντιος, α, ον, Byzantine.

βυζάνω (μυζάω), to suck. § 106.-  
βυθίζω, ισα, ισθη, ισμίνει, to sink.

Pass. βυθίζεται, to sink, intransitive.

βυζοδίψης, εν, δ, tanner.

## Γ.

γ inserted before ν, 21. N. — dropped before μ and χ, 22. N. 2. — for β, 27. 5.

γάβ (αδ), how vow, of a dog.

γαθγίζω, ισα, to bark like a dog.

γάβγισμα, ατος, τό, barking.

γαδάρα, ας, ἡ, she-ass.

γαδαρολογιώτατος (λογιώτατος), εν, δ, learned jackass, a title of disrespect given to the literati.

γάδαρος (γάδος, a kind of fish called also ὄνος), εν, δ, jackass.

γαδούρα, ας, ἡ, = γαδάρα.

γαδούρη, εν, τό, ass, the species.

γαδούρα, = γαδούρα, γαδάρα.

γαδούρη, = γαδούρη.

γαδίδαρος, or γαϊδαρος, = γαδαρος.

\*γαῖμπα, = αῖμα.

γάλα, ατος, τό, milk.

γαλάζιος (γαλανής), α, ον, blue.

γαλανής (γαλανός), ἡ, ἵν, blue, as eyes or cherries.

γαλανίνα (γαλάνη), ενση, to become serene, calm, still.

Γαλλικός, ἡ, ὁ, French.

Γάλλος, εν, δ, Frenchman.

γαμβέρος, εν, δ, bridegroom : son-in-law : brother-in-law, a sister's husband.

γάμος, εν, δ, marriage : wedding, nuptials.

γαργαλίζω, ισα, ισθη, ισμίνει, to tickle.

γάτα (Ital. gatta), ας, ἡ, she-cat.

γδίρω (ἴκδίρω), to flay, skin. § 106.

γδύνω (ἴκδύνω), to undress : strip naked. Pass. γδύνομαι, to put off one's clothes, to undress one's self.

γιά, ἥ, ἡ, earth : land : ground.

\*γή, conj. = ἥ, or.

γηράζω (γηράσκω), ασα, to grow old :

to be old, in the aorist.

γιά, prep. = διά. § 17. N. 3.

γιά (Ital. già), adv. just.

γίλασι, τὰ, = γίλως.

γιλοῖος, α, ον, laughable, ridiculous :

ludicrous.

γιλῶ, ἦς, ασα, ισθη, ισμίνει, to laugh :

to laugh at, ridicule, with τό : to cheat, with τέν.

γίλως, ατος, δ, laughter.

γίμα, = γίνμα.

γιμάτος (γίμω), η, ον, full. With τέν,

or ἀπό τόν.

γιμάγω, ισα, ισθη, ισην, to fill, with τόν, or ἀπό τόν, sometimes with μή τόν : to load, charge, as a gun.

γινάρης, η, δ, = ιανούρης.

γένειος, εν, τό, commonly τὰ γένια, beard.

γένεσις, ενς, δ, origin.

γένικός, ἡ, ὁ, general.

γένικῶς, adv. generally.

γένναιος, α, ον, generous : brave.

γένναιως, adv. generously : bravely.

γέννημα, ατος, τό, offspring : grain.

γέννησις, ενς, δ, birth.

γέννητικός, εν, τό, originality, original genius.

γέννω, ἦς, ισα, ιθη, ημίνος, to beget : to bring forth : to lay, as an egg.

γίνομαι, = γίνεται.

γίνος, ενς, τό, kind : race, Ιδρος, nation : family : gender.

γερά (γερός), adv. soundly : in earnest.

γεράκι, εν, τό, = ιίραξ.

γερανός, εν, δ, crane.

γέρων, = γέρνων.

Γερέλυμπτος, εν, δ, old Olympus. § 120. N. 2.

γέροντας, α, δ, = γέρων.

γέρος, εν, δ, = γέρων.

γερός (ὑγινός), ἡ, ὁν, = ὑγιές.

γέρων, εντος, δ, old man : an elder.

γέννημα, ατος, τό, dinner.

γευματίζω, ισα, to dine.

γένομαι, ειθη, to taste.

γιφύρι (γίφυρα), εν, τό, bridge.

γεωμετρης, εν, δ, geometer, geometricalian.

γῆ, ἥ, ἡ, earth : land : ground.

\*γή, conj. = ἥ, or.

γηράζω (γηράσκω), ασα, to grow old :

to be old, in the aorist.

γιά, prep. = διά. § 17. N. 3.

γιαίνω (γίγαινω), γίγαντα, to get well, recover, ιατρόμετε.

γιαλός, == αίγαλός.

Γιάννην, τὰ, == Ἰωάννην.

γιατί, adv. == διατί.

γιάτριμα, == λάτριμα.

γιατρίνα, == λατρίνη.

γιδά (αἴξ, αἴγος), ας, ἡ, she-goat.

γιδή, ιοῦ, τὸ, goat.

γιεάκι, == γιράκι, ιέρακ.

γίνομαι, to become : to be : to be made.  
§ 106.

γιόμα, == γίμα, γεῦμα.

Γιουσένφ, Yusuf, that is, Joseph.

γιοφύρι, == γιφύρι.

γκαρδίαπά, adv. == ἰγκαρδίαπά.

γκαρδίακός, == ἰγκαρδίακός.

γκαρίζω, ισα or ιξα, to bray like an ass.

γκάρδιμα, ατος, τὸ, braying.

γκράμιζω, and

γκριμνίζω, == κρημνίζω.

γκριμνός, == κρημνός.

γλάρος (λάρος), ου, ὁ, gull.

γλίτω, == βλίτω.

γλίφαρον, == βλέφαρον.

γλήγορα (γρηγορίω), adv. quickly : soon.

γλήγορος, η, ον, quick, swift, fast.

γλιστρίδα (χλιστρῶ), ας, ἡ, == ἀντρά-  
κλα, τρέβλον.

γλιστρῶ, == ἀγλιστρῶ.

γλυκά, adv. sweetly.

γλυκάδα, ας, ἡ, == γλυκύτης.

γλυκός (γλυκύς), ἡ, ὅν, sweet : fresh,  
not salt, as water.

γλυκούτσικος, η, ον, sweetish.

γλυκύτης, πτος, ἡ, sweetness.

γλυστήρι (χλυστήρ), ιοῦ, τὸ, elyster.

γλυτόνια (λυτρόν), ασα, αμίνος, to de-  
liver from, save from. With ἀπό  
τον.

γλώσσα, ης, ἡ, tongue : language.

γλωσσικός, ἡ, ὄν, of language, per-  
taining to language.

γνίδω (νήδω), ισα, ιεθη, ισμένος, to spin.

γνήσιος, α, ον, genuine.

γνώμη, ης, ἡ, opinion : mind, under-  
standing, intelligence, sense : maxim.

γνωρίζω, ισα, ιεθη, ισμένος, to know :  
to understand, have knowledge of,  
to be skilled in, with ἀπό τον : to

recognise.

γνωριμία (γνώριμος), ας, ἡ, acquaint-  
ance.

γόνη, πτος, ὁ, impostor.

γολέτα (Ital. galleotta?), ας, ἡ, schoon-  
er.

γόνα (γόνυ), ατος, τὸ, knee.

γονατίζω, ισα, ισμένος, to kneel : to  
make one kneel.

γονις, ιαν, οι, parents.

γονιός, οῦ, ὁ, parent.

γοργός, ἡ, ὁν, == γλήγορος.

γονδί (γυδη), ιοῦ, τὸ, mortar.

γουσούνι (Lat. grunnio), ιοῦ, τὸ, ==  
χοῖρος.

γραιᾶ, ας, ἡ, old woman.

Γραικία, ας, ἡ, == Ἐλάσσα.

Γραικίκος, ἡ, ὁν, == Ἐλληνικός.

Γραικές, ου, ὁ, == Ἐλληνη.

γράμμα, ατος, τὸ, letter : epistle :  
learning, literature, in the plural.

γραμματάκι, τὸ, billet, note.

γραμματέος, ιως, ὁ, secretary.

γραμματική, ἡς, ἡ, grammar.

γραμματισμένος, η, ον, learned.

γραφή, ης, ἡ, letter, epistle, γράμμα :  
Scripture.

γράφω, αψα, ἀφθην or ἀφην, αμμένος,  
to write.

γράψιμον, ατος, τὸ, writing : hand-  
writing.

γράια, ας, ἡ, == γραιᾶ.

γρόσι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, piaster, a Turk-  
ish coin.

γυαλί (υαλος), ιοῦ, τὸ, glass.

γυιόκας, α, δ, dear γυός.

γυιός, == νιός.

γυιούδη (γυνίς), τὸ, dear son.

γυμνάζω, ασα, ἀσθην, ασμένος, to ex-  
ercise, drill. Pass. γυμνάζομαι, to  
exercise one's self, or simply to ex-  
ercise.

γυμνασιάρχης, ου, ὁ, gymnasiarch.

γυμνάσιον, ου, τὸ, exercise, drilling :  
gymnasium.

γυμνόνω (γυμνόω), ασα, ἀθην, αμίνος,  
to strip naked.

γυμνός, ἡ, ὁν, naked.

γυμνωσίς, ιαν, ἡ, nakedness.

γυναίκα, ας, ἡ, == γυνή.

γυναικίτσα, ας, ἡ, little or dear γυ-  
νίκα.

γυριόγυ, and

γυρίω, εὐσα, εὐθην, ευμίνος, == ζητῶ.

γυρίζω (γύρος), εσα, εὐθην, ευρίνος, to turn, turn about, carry about : to return, i.e. steer.

γυρίζει, εσα, to return, i.e. steer : to go or turn around, with τόν.

γύρων, to lean on one side, bend : stoop. § 106.

γυρών, ἡς, == γυρίζω.

γύρος, εν, ἡ, == κύκλος.

Γυφτάκης, η, ἡ, Ghyptakes, the diminutive of

Γύρπτης, η, ἡ, Ghyphtes.

γύψη, ετέος, ἡ, vulture.

γύψος, εν, ὁ, gypsum.

γωνία, ας, ἡ, angle, corner.

### Δ.

δά (δή?), prithee, come now, a particle of endearment.

δαίμονας, α, ὁ, == following. § 34. 1.

δαίμων, ενεσ, ὁ, devil.

δάκρυος, εν, τὸ, tear.

δακρύω, εσα, to weep, shed tears.

δάκτυλίδι, εῦ, τὸ, ring for the finger.

δάκτυλον, εν, τὸ, finger : inch.

δάκτυλος, εν, ὁ, finger : inch : daetyle.

δεμάλη, ας, ἡ, heifer.

δεμάλη, εῦ, τὸ, steer.

δεμάσπην, εν, τὸ, plum.

δαντίζω, εσα, εἰσθην, ευμίνος, to land.

Puss. δαντίζομαι, to borrow.

δανικός, ἡ, ὁ, borrowed, on trust.

δάνιον, εν, τὸ, loan.

Δανιὴλ, ὁ, πρ

Δανιὴλ, η, ὁ, Daniel.

δαρμός, εῦ, ὁ, beating.

Δασκαλογαβριήλ, ὁ, Teacher Gabriel.

§ 120 N. 2.

Δασκαλογαβριάτης, η, ὁ, Teacher Panaghiotes. § 120. N. 2.

δάσκαλος, == διδάσκαλος.

δάσος, ενεσ, τὸ, thicket, forest, wood.

δασύς, εῖα, ὁ, thick, dense, close, -χρόνος.

δαυλί (δαυλός), εῦ, τὸ, brand, firebrand.

δάφη, ες, ἡ, bay, a tree.

δί, conj. and : but. § 252.

δίκτω, == διέχω.

δειλία, ας, ἡ, cowardice.

δειλιόν, εῦ, τὸ, afternoon : the afternoon luncheon.

δειλός, ἡ, ὁ, timid, cowardly.

δειλός, εῦ, ὁ, coward.

δεῖν, pron. §§ 73 : 155. 3.

δεινός, ἡ, ὁ, deeply versed in. With τίς τόν.

δεῖξις, εις, ἡ, demonstration.

δεῖπνον, εν, τὸ, supper.

δειπνῆ, εῖτε, ηεια, to sup.

δεισιδαιμονία, ας, ἡ, superstition.

δεισιδαιμόνιον, εν, superstitious.

δείχνω (δεικνύαι), εξα, εἰχθνη, ευμίνος, to show.

δίκα, ten.

δεκατίνα, nineteen.

δεκατίξ, sixteen.

δεκατητά, seventeen.

δεκαοκτό, eighteen.

δεκατητούά, ἡ, fifteen.

δεκατητού, fifteen.

δεκατίσσαρις, α, fourteen.

δεκατος, εν, εν, tenth.

δεκατούης, εία, thirteen.

δεκάμιβριος (Lat. December), εν, ὁ, December.

δίν (εὐδίν), adv. not. ( §§ 243 - 248.)

δίνδον, εν, τὸ, tree : oak.

δίνδος, ευ, τὸ, == the preceding.

δίνω (δίσα), εσα, εἰχθνη, ευμίνος, to bind, fasten, tie.

δεξίος, ἀ, ὁ, right; not left.

δεξίωσις, εις, ἡ, kind reception, reception.

δερβίν (Turk), εῦ, τὸ, pass, road : the guard defending a pass.

δέρμα, ετεσ, τὸ, skin, hide.

δίγω (δίρα, δαίρω), to whip, flog, beat : to bastinado. § 106.

δισμός, εῦ, ὁ, bond.

διυτίρη, ας, ἡ, Monday.

διυτιέρων (διυτερών), εσα, εἴθην, εμίνος, to repeat.

διύτρος, α, εν, second.

δίχομαι, εἰχθνη, ευμίνος, to receive.

δηλαδή, adv. that is.

δηλωσεῖ, εῖτε, ησα, εἴθην, to make known, notify.

δημηγορία, ας, ἡ, harangue, speech.

δημοκράτης, εν, ὁ, democrat.

δημοκρατία, ας, ἡ, democracy.

δημοκρατικός, ἡ, én, democratic.  
δημοσιών, ενσα, εὐθην, ευμίνος, to publish.

δημόσιος, α, ον, public.

διά, prep. § 192 - 201.

διαβάζω (διαβιβάζω), ενσα, ἀσθην,  
ευμίνος, = ἀναγνώσκω.

διαβαίνων (βαίνω), to pass : pass through.  
§ 106.

διαβάτης, ον, δ, traveller, passenger.

διαβολικός, ἡ, ὁν, diabolical, devilish.

διαβόλισσα, ας, ἡ, she-devil.

διαβόλοπουλον, ον, τὸ, young devil.

διάβολος, ον, δ, devil.

τί διάβολο ; what the devil?

διαδίχομαι (διχομαι), to succeed.

διαδίδω (δίδω), to spread, as a report.

διαδοσίς, ενσα, ἡ, diffusion.

διαδόχος, ον, δ, successor.

διαδήκη, ης, ἡ, will, testament.

διαίρεσις, ενσα, ἡ, division.

διαίρετος, ον, δ, dividend.

διαιρέτης, ον, δ, divisor.

διαιρέω (αιρέω), εις, ησα, ἰθην, ευμίνος, to divide : to partition.

δίαιτα, ης, ἡ, diet.

Διακοδηνιήλ, δ, Deacon Daniel. § 120.

N. 2.

διάκονος, ον, δ, deacon.

διακόντεω (χόττω), interrupt.

διάκονος, ον, δ, = διάκονος.

Διάκονος, ον, δ, Diakos, a captain.

διακόνοι, αι, αι, two hundred.

διακόνοστός, ἡ, ὁν, two hundredth.

διακρίνω (κρίνω), to distinguish from,  
determine : discern. With ἀπό τόν.

Διακωμῆς, ἡ, δ, = Ιάκωβος.

διαλίγω (λίγω), to select, pick, choose.

διαλειτός, ἡ, ὁν, select, choice, picked.

διάλεικτος, ον, ἡ, dialect : language,

γλῶσσα.

διαλιχτός, = διαλεκτός, ἡ, ὁν.

διαρράξω (ἀρτάξω), to sack, plunder.

διασκεδάζω (σκεδάζω), ενσα, ἀσθην,  
ευμίνος, to scatter about.

διάστημα, ατος, τὸ, distance : space.

διαστρίφω (στρίφω), to pervert.

διατάττω (τάττω), αξα, ἀχθην, ευγέ-  
νος, to order : to instruct.

διατηρῶ (τηρῶ), to preserve.

διατί (διὰ τί), adv. why : because, for,  
διότε.

διαφίσω (φίσω), to differ. With τοῦ,  
or ἀπό τόν.

διαφθίσω (φθίσω), to corrupt.

διαφορά, ἄς, ἡ, difference.

διαφορετικός, ἡ, ὁν, and

διάφορος, ον, different : various. With  
τοῦ, or ἀπό τόν.

διβάνι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, divan.

διδακτής, οῦ, δ, preacher.

διδακτικός, ἡ, ὁν, didactic.

διδασκαλικός, ἡ, ὁν, pertaining to a δι-  
δάσκαλος.

διδάσκαλος, ον, δ, teacher, instructor.

διδάσκω, to teach, instruct. With τὸν  
τόν, or τὸν νά.

διδύμος, ον, twin.

δίδω (δίδωμι), to give : to sell. With  
τὸν τόν, or εἰς τόν.

διερμηνευτής, οῦ, δ, interpreter.

διευθύνω (εὐθύνω), to direct.

διήγησις, ενσα, ἡ, narration, relation.

διηγοῦμαι, επαι, ἥθην, to narrate, re-  
late.

διηγῶντας, participle = διηγούμενος, η,  
ον, from the preceding.

δίκαιος, ον, τὸ, right.

δίκαιος, α, ον, just.

δίκαιοσύνη, ης, ἡ, justice.

δίκαστηριον, ον, τὸ, tribunal.

δίκος, = δίκιος.

δικτατωρία (Lat. dictator), ας, ἡ, dic-  
tature, dictatorship.

δίκτυον, ον, τὸ, net.

δίω, = δίδω.

διό, conj. = ὅδην, therefore.

διοικῶ (οἰκέω), εις, ησα, ἥθην, to govern,  
manage.

Διομήδης, ους, δ, Diomedē.

διοργανισμός (օργανων), οῦ, δ, organiza-  
tion.

διορθόω (διορθώω), εσα, ἀθην, ευμίνος,  
to correct.

διόρθωσις, ενσα, ἡ, correction.

διορθωτής, οῦ, δ, corrector.

διορίζω (ορίζω), ισα, ἰοθην, ισμίνος, to  
appoint, commission.

Διός, from Ζεύς.

διπλόνω (διπλώνω), εσα, ἀθην, ευμίνος,  
to double, fold.

διπλός, ἡ, ὁν, and

διπλοῦς, ἡ, οὐρ, double.

δίς, adv. twice. With τοῦ.

δίσάκαιοι (σακκοί), ιοῦ, τὸ, saddle-bags.

δίστρετος, and

δίστροφος, = βίστρος.

δίσκος, εν, δ, disk : a flat circular metallic plate used in churches, say a contribution box.

δίπτερος, ἡ, ὁ, double, two.

δίχέρωσι, ας, ἡ, dissension.

δίχτι, ιοῦ, τὸ, = δίκτυον.

δίχως, γηρ. = χωρίς.

δίψα, ας, ἡ, thirst.

δίψω, ἦς, ασπ, ασμίνος, to thirst, be thirsty : to thirst for. With τίν, or διὰ τόν.

δίω, a very fashionable form, = ίδω, from βλίπτω.

δίώνω, αξα, ἀχθον, αγρίνος, to drive away or out : to beat off.

διώχνω, = διώνω.

δόγμα, ατος, τὸ, tenet, dogma.

δοκιμάζω, ασα, ασθην, ασμίνος, to try, examine, prove : to endure, suffer, undergo.

δοκιμή, ἦς, ἡ, trial, examination, proof.

δόκιμος, η, ον, distinguished, of merit, approved.

δολάρος, ἄ, ὁν, crafty, deceitful.

δολάρω, ασα, αθην, αμίνος, to bait.

δόλος, εν, δ, craft, cunning, wile, deceit.

δόλωμα, ατος, τὸ, bait.

δόντι (δόδος), ιοῦ, τὸ, tooth.

δόξα, ης, ἡ, glory : opinion.

δόξα σοι ὁ Θεός, glory be to God, thank God.

δοξάζω, ασα, ασθην, ασμίνος, to glorify : to believe, to believe in, to think. With τόν.

δοξάρι (τοξάριον), ιοῦ, τὸ, = τέξσον.

δούρυφόρος, εν, δ, one of the body-guard : satellite.

δούρυμον (δόσσι), ατος, τὸ, = φόρος, tax.

δούλας, ας, ἡ, = δούλη.

δούλια, ας, ἡ, servitude : work, business : affair.

δούλισις, ασα, ἡ, service, serving.

δούλινω, ασα, αθην, αμίνος, to work, labor : to serve : to belabor.

δούλη, ης, ἡ, maid-servant.

δούλινω (δουλών), ασα, αθην, αμίνος, to subjugate.

δούλος, εν, δ, servant.

δραγομάτες, or δραγοματάτες (Turk.), εν, δ, = διαρρηπτής.

δράκος, εν, δ, and

δράκων, οντος, δ, dragon.

δραχμή, ἦς, ἡ, drachma, a coin.

δρεπάνι, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

δρεπάνη, εν, τὸ, sickle.

δρόμος, εν, δ, way, road.

\*δρομῆ, ἦς, ησα, = τρίχω.

δροσάτες, η, εν, and

δροσέρος, ἄ, ὁ, dewy : cool, refreshing.

δροσιά, ἦς, ισθη, αμίνος, to cool, refresh.

δροσίζω, ισα, ισθη, αμίνος, to cool, refresh.

δρόσος, εν, δ, dew.

δύναμι, ἐδυνάμην, έδυνάθην, Greek, = ἡμπορῶ.

δύναμη, ης, δ, and

δύναμις, ασα, δ, strength, power, force.

δύναμέων, ασα, αθην, αμίνος, to strengthen.

δυνατός, ἡ, ὁ, possible : strong.

δύο, two. § 149. 3.

δυσαρεστῶ, ισα, ησα, ιθη, ημίνος, to displease.

δύση, ης, δ, and

δύσης, εν, δ, setting, as of a celestial body : the west.

δυσκολεύομαι, ιιθη, to find it difficult : to be reluctant.

δυσκολία, ας, δ, difficulty.

δυσκολος, η, εν, difficult.

δυστυχής, ης, unfortunate, wretched.

δυστυχία, ας, δ, misfortune, calamity.

δυστυχώ, ιης, ησα, αμίνος, to be unfortunate, to meet with adversity.

δυσωδία, ας, δ, stench.

δυτικός, ἡ, ὁν, western.

δύω, ασα, to set, as a celestial body.

δώδεκα, twelve.

δώδεκαριά, δ, and

δώδεκάτη, ἀδος, δ, the number twelve.

δωδέκατος, η, εν, twelfth.

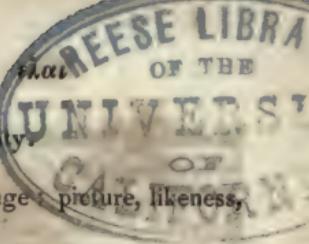
δύμα, ατος, τὸ, terrace, flat roof.

δωρεά, ιης, δ, and

δώρος, εν, τὸ, present, gift.

E.

\* prefixed to words, 19. N. — annexed to words, 23. N. 1, 2. — for I and



- O, 27. 6. *feminines in, 35.*  
 -i, *feminines in, 35.*  
 I, *interj. eh!*  
 ιάν, *conj. if : although, suppose, grant.*  
 ιάν καί, *although.*  
 ιαυτοῦ, οὐ, *self.* § 67.  
 ιβγάλω (ιεβάλλω), *to put out or off, take out.* § 106.  
 ιβγαίνω (ιεβαίνω), *to go or come out.* § 106.  
 ιβγάνω, = ιβγάζω.  
 ιβδομάς, ἀδος, ἡ, *week.*  
 ιβδομῆτα, *seventy.*  
 ιβδομες, η, ον, *seventh.*  
 Εβραῖος, ου, δ, *Jew.*  
 ιγγίζω, ιξα, ιχθην, ιγμένος, *to touch.*  
 ιγγυκτικός, ἡ, ον, *touching : biting, as words.*  
 ιγγισμα, ατος, τὸ, *touch.*  
 ιγγόνη, ης, ἡ, *granddaughter.*  
 ιγγενος, ου, δ, *grandson.*  
 ιγγυπτής, οῦ, δ, *and*  
 ιγγυπτής, ἡ, δ, *one who gives bail or security : guarantee.*  
 ιγκαρδιακά, *adv. cordially, heartily.*  
 ιγκαρδιακός (ιγκάρδιος), ἡ, δ, *cordial, hearty.*  
 ιγκίφαλος, ον, δ, *brain.*  
 ιγκρατία, ας, ἡ, *temperance.*  
 ιγκαμιάζω, ασα, ασθην, ασμένος, *to praise, laud.*  
 ιγκάμιον, ον, τὸ, *praise, encomium.*  
 ιγνοια, = ιννοια.  
 Εγγριπω, ος, ἡ, = Εδριπος.  
 ιγχυριζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμένος, *to hand over, to hand.*  
 ιγώ, I. § 64.  
 ιδιός (Ιδιος), ἡ, ον, *own.* § 69.  
 ιδιός, οῦ, δ, = συγγενής.  
 ιδώ (ιδε), *adv. here.*  
 ιδικός, ἡ, ον, *national : heathen.*  
 ιδιομός, οῦ, δ, *nationality.*  
 ιδος, ονς, τὸ, *nation.*  
 ιδος, ονς, τὸ, *custom, habit.*  
 ιδηνοις, ιως, ἡ, *news, intelligence : knowledge.*  
 ιδηνοιοι, ιης, ισα, ιθην, ιημένος, *to inform. With τὸν τὸν.*  
 ιδος, ονς, τὸ, *species.*  
 ιδητ, *interj. O that !*  
 ιικόνα, ας, ἡ, = ιικών.  
 ιικονοστάτοιος (στάτοις), ον, τὸ, *nicene.*
- ιικοσαριά, ἡ, *twenty.*  
 ιικοσι, *twenty.*  
 ιικών, ονς, ἡ, *image : picture, likeness, portrait.*  
 ιιλικρίνεια, ας, ἡ, *sincerity.*  
 ιιλικρίνης, ις, *sincere.*  
 ιιμα, *to be : to belong to, with τοῦ.* § 106.  
 ιιημένος, η, ον, *said : aforesaid, above-mentioned.*  
 ιιένην, ης, ἡ, *peace.*  
 ιιηνοτοιῶ, ιης, ησα, *to pacify.*  
 ιιης, prep. § 201.  
 ιιης, μία, ιην, = ιιας.  
 ιιεύγω (ιηγω), αξα, άχθην, αγμένος, *to introduce.*  
 ιιοί, prep. = ιις.  
 ιισδος, ον, ἡ, *entrance.*  
 ιιτι, *conj. whether, or.*  
 ιικ, prep. § 192.  
 ιικαστος, η, ον, = ιιας, *every.*  
 ιιας ιιαστην, *daily, every day.*  
 ιιατόν, *hundred.*  
 ιιατονταιηνής, ιηδες, ἡ, *century.*  
 ιιατοντάκης, *adv. hundred times.*  
 ιιατοστή, ιης, ἡ, *one hundred.*  
 ιιατοστής, ἡ, ον, *hundredth.*  
 ιιδίω (ιιδω), *to edit.*  
 ιιδίκησις, ιως, ἡ, *vengeance : revenge.*  
 ιιδόσις, ιως, ἡ, *edition.*  
 ιιδύνω, ησα, ιιθην, ιιμένος, = γδύνω.  
 ιιει, *adv. there.*  
 ιιει ιισοῦ, *as, while, when,* ιιηρ.  
 ιιειθε, *adv. thence, from that place.*  
 ιιεινος, η, ο, *that : he, she, it.* §§ 72 : 172.  
 \*Ιιισίος, ιε, δ, = *the preceding.*  
 ιικλησία, ας, ἡ, *church.*  
 ιικλησιαστικής, ἡ, ον, *ecclesiastical.*  
 ιιλιγω (ιηγω), *to select, choose : to elect.*  
 ιιλιψις, ιως, ἡ, *eclipse.*  
 ιιουσίως *adv. willingly, voluntarily.*  
 ιιηγγυνώ (ιηγγυνώ), ηξα, άγην, *to break out.*  
 ιιητιλῶ (τιλῶ), ιης, ισα, ιιθην, ιιμένος, *to perform, do : to fulfil,*  
 ιιητός, *adv. without : except : besides.*  
 With τοῦ.  
 ιιλα, ιιλάτε, *come.* § 106.  
 ιιλάδι, ιιην, τὸ, = λαδί.  
 ιιαια, ας, ἡ, *olive : mole, on the skin.*

ἰλαιόλαδος (*λάδι*), οὐ, τὸ, olive oil.  
ἰλατη, ης, ἡ, and  
ἴλατος, οὐ, ὁ, pine.

ἴλαττωμα, ατος, τὸ, defect, fault.  
ἴλαφι, ιοῦ, τὸ, deer.

ἴλαφος, οὐ, ὁ, stag : ἡ ίλαφος, hind.  
ἴλαφόπετρα (*πίτρα*), ας, ἡ, pumice.

ἴλαφός, ἀ, ὁ, light, not heavy.  
Ἐλβίτιος, οὐ, ὁ, Helvetius.

ἴλιγχω, εγένετο, ιχθυν, γυμίνετο, to accuse : to convict.

ἴλειμοσύνη, ης, ἡ, alms : charity.

ἴλιος, οὐς, τὸ, mercy, pity : alms,  
ἴλειμοσύνη, charity.

ἴλιουρία, ας, ἡ, liberty.

ἴλιυρόνετο, οὐσα, ὥδην, αμένετο, to free,  
liberate, deliver.

ἴλιούρος, α, ον, free : unmarried.

ἴλιουρωτής, οῦ, ὁ, liberator.

ἴλιουρις, ιας, ἡ, coming, arrival.

ἴλιούρετος, α, ον, = ίλιούρος.

ἴλιρρες, ατος, ὁ, elephant.

ἴλιω, εις, οὐα, ὥδην, αμένετο, to pity,  
have mercy on.

ἴλιώ, εις, ἡ, = ίλαιά.

Ἐλλάς, αθός, ἡ, Greece.

Ἐλληνος, ης, ἡ, a Greek, Grecian.

Ἐλληνικός, ἡ, ὁ, Greek, Grecian.

ἴλλειψις, ιας, ἡ, deficiency, want.

ἴλτιζω, ισα, to hope.

ἴλτιζις, ιδες, ἡ, hope.

Ἐλυτος, οὐ, ὁ, = Ολυμπος.

ἴμαυτοῦ, § 67. N. 2.

ἴμβαίνω (*βαίνω*), to enter, to go or  
come in.

ἴμβασμα, ατος, τὸ, entrance, εἴσεδος.

ἴμμισσε, ον, mediate.

\*ἴμνεστος, η, ον, = ιόστιμος.

ἴμορφος, η, ον, = εῦμορφος.

ἴμπαίνω, = ίμβαίνω.

ἴμπαρδω (*ιν ταρδῶ*), adv. in passing,  
incidentally.

ἴμπιπος, ον, skilled in. With τοῦ.

ἴμπηγω (*τόγνυμι*), ηξα, ἕχθην, γυμί-  
νετο, to thrust in, fix in or on : to set  
in the ground.

ἴμποδίζω, οὐ, ισθην, ισπίνετο, to hinder,  
impede, prevent : to forbid.

ἴμπορος, ον, τὸ, commerce.

ἴμπορος, ον, ὁ, merchant.

ἴμποῦ, = ήμποῦ.

ἴμπος, and

ἴμπεσσθά, adv. before, in the presence  
of: in comparison with. With τοῦ,  
or εἰς τὸν.

ἴμπεσσθιν, adv. before.

ἴμπεσστά, = ίμπεσσθά, ίμποις.

ἴμψυχος, η, ον, animated.

ἴναντίον, adv. against, opposite, con-  
trary to. With τοῦ, or εἰς τὸν.

ἴναντίονει, οὐ, ον, to oppose.

ἴναντίον, α, ον, opposite, opposed to,  
contrary. With τοῦ, or εἰς τὸν.

ἴξ ίναντίον, on the contrary.

ἴλλον τὸ ίναντίον, on the contrary,  
parenthetically.

ἴνας, μία, ίνα, one : a, an. §§ 58 :  
149.

διὰ μίας, at once.

ἴνδικα, eleven.

ἴνδικας, ης, ον, eleventh.

ἴνδιασθίτως, adv. inwardly, internally,  
mentally.

ἴνδοξος, η, ον, glorious, illustrious.

ἴνδυμα, ατος, τὸ, garment, φόρμα.

ἴνδύνα (*δύνα*), οὐα, ὥδην, αμίνετο, to  
clothe, dress. Pass. ίνδύομαι, to  
put on, clothe one's self with ; with  
τόν.

ἴνδονέω (*ιδούνω*), to lie in wait.

ἴνδαρρύνω (*θαρρύνω*), οὐα, ὥδην, to en-  
courage.

ἴνδουσιάζω, ασα, ἀσθην, αμίνετο, to  
render enthusiastic.

ἴνδυμίζω, οὐα, to remind.

ἴνδυμοῦμαι, ίται or ἰται, ὥδην, to re-  
member, recollect.

ἴνδυμα, ιης, = ίνδυμίζω.

ἴνιστι, adv. = κάτιστι.

ἴννατος, η, ον, ninth.

ἴννια, nine.

ἴννικεστός, ἡ, ον, ninetieth.

ἴννιητε, ninety.

ἴννιά, = ίννια.

ἴννοια, αι, ἡ, idea, thought : meaning,  
sense, signification : care.

ἴννοια σου, care not.

ἴννοιάζει (*ίννοια*), it concerns, μίλει,  
impersonal. With τόν.

ἴννοιζος, ον, τὸ, house-rent.

ἴννος, = ιονός.

ἴννω, οὐα, ὥδην, αμίνετο, to unite.

ἴντοω (*ιν ὅστι*), adv. as long as : while,  
at the time when.

- ἐνόχληση, ης, ἡ, and  
ἐνόχλησις, εως, ἡ, vexation.
- ἐνοχλῶ, εῖς, ἥδη, ημένος, to trouble,  
τελεάζω, vex, plague.
- ἐνταυτῷ (ἴν ταυτῷ), adv. at the same time.
- ἐντάφιος, α, ον, sepulchral, funeral.
- ἐντελής, ίε, complete, perfect.
- ἐντελῆς, adv. completely, perfectly.
- ἐντερον, ον, τὸ, gut.
- ἐντός, adv. within. *With τοῦ.*
- ἐντόσθια, αν, τὰ, intestines, bowels, entrails.
- ἐντριπται, to be ashamed of : to be bashful. *With τόν.*
- ἐντριπτός, ἡ, ὄν, bashful, modest, diffident.
- ἐντροπή, ης, ἡ, bashfulness : shame.
- ἐντροπία, ασ, ἡ, disgrace : to dishonor.
- ἐνώ (ἴν ὡ), adv. while.
- ἐνώρις (ἐν, ὥρα), adv. early in the evening.
- ἐξ, prep. = ἐκ.
- ἐξ, six.
- ἐξαγορά (ἀγορά), εἰς, ἡ, ransom.
- ἐξαιρεσις, εως, ἡ, exception.
- ἐξαιρετα, adv. excellently, finely.
- ἐξαιρετος, η, ον, excellent, fine, choice.
- ἐξαιρώ (αἰρίω), εἰς, εσα, ἰθην, ημίνος, to except.
- ἐξακούσιοι, αι, α, six hundred.
- ἐξακούσιοστός, ἡ, ὄν, six hundredth.
- ἐξαπλόνω (ἀπλόνω), unfold : stretch : spread, propagate.
- ἐξαρτώμαι (ἀρτάω), ἀσαι, ἥδην, ημίνος, to depend upon. *With ἀπὸ τόν.*
- ἐξαφνα (ἐξαίφνη), adv. suddenly.
- ἐξίβην, = ἵβηντος, from ἵβηντος.
- ἐξιτάζω, εσα or αξα, ἥδην, ημίνος, to examine.
- ἐξίτασις, εως, ἡ, examination.
- ἐξιένω (ἐξ, εὐρίσκω), = ἡξιένω.
- ἐξη, = ἐξ, six.
- ἐξηγησις, εως, ἡ, explanation, exposition.
- ἐξηγητής, ον, ὁ, commentator.
- ἐξηγώ (ἡγίσμαι), εἰς, εσα, ἥδην, ημίνος, to explain, expound. *Pass. ἐξηγώ μαι, also to express one's self.*
- ἐξηκοστός, ἡ, ὄν, sixtieth.
- ἐξηντα, sixty.
- ἐξης, adv. used only in the expressions,
- εἰς τὸ ἐξης, henceforth, for the future : κα) τὰ ἐξης, and so forth.
- ἐξης, εως, ἡ, habit.
- ἴξισον, adv. equally.
- ἴξοδεύω (όδός), ευσα, εύθην, ευμίνος, to spend.
- ἴξοδον, τὸ, generally τὰ ἐξοδα, expenses.
- ἴξολοθεύω (όλοθεύω), ευσα, εύθην, ευμίνος, to destroy utterly.
- ἴξομολόγησις, εως, ἡ, confession.
- ἴξομολογῶ (όμολογῶ), εἰς, εσα, ἥδην, ημίνος, to confess, to hear the confession of a sinner, as a priest. *Pass.*
- ἴξομολογοῦμαι, to confess, acknowledge one's sins to a confessor.
- ἴξορια, εις, ἡ, exile, banishment.
- ἴξοριζω (όριζω), εσα, εσθην, εσμίνος, to exile, banish.
- ἴξουσια, εις, ἡ, power, authority.
- ἴξοχή, ης, ἡ, country, not town or city.
- κατ' ἴξοχήν, by way of excellency, par excellence.
- ἴξοχότης, ητος, ἡ, Excellency, a title most commonly given to physicians.
- ἴξυπνίζω, εσα, εσθην, εσμίνος, = ἴξυπνω.
- ἴξυπνος, η, ον, awake.
- ἴξυπνω (ὑπνος), εἰς, εσα, ημίνος, to awake, wake.
- ἴξω, adv. out : outside, without. *With τοῦ, or ἀπὸ τόν.*
- ἀπ' ἴξω, by heart.
- ἴσορτάζω, εσα, ἥσθην, ημίνος, to celebrate a church-feast.
- ἴσορτη, ης, ἡ, church-feast.
- ἴπαγγέλλωμαι (ἀγγέλλω), ἰλθην, to profess.
- ἴπαγγελμα, ετος, τὸ, profession.
- ἴπαινος, ον, ὁ, praise.
- ἴπαινω (αἰνίω), εἰς, εσα, ἰθην, ημίνος, to praise. *Pass. ἴπαινοῦμαι, also to pride one's self upon, with τις τόν.*
- ἴπακούω (ἀκούω), to hear, as a prayer.
- ἴπαναλαμβάνω (λαμβάνω), to repeat.
- ἴπανάληψις, εως, ἡ, repetition.
- ἴπανάστασις, εως, ἡ, insurrection.
- ἴπανω, adv. up : above. *With τοῦ, or εἰς τόν.*
- "Ἐπαγχτος, ον, δ = Ναύπακτος.
- ἴπιδιν, conj. since, because, inasmuch as.
- ἴπιτα, adv. then, thereupon, directly after, afterwards : moreover.

*ἰτί, prep. upon, little used. With τοῦ, or τὸν.*

*ἰτὶ παρουσίᾳ τοῦ, in the presence of.*

*ἰτίευλεύματις (εὐλεύσα), εύθην, to plot against, to have a plan against.*

*ἰτίδικτικός, ἡ, ὁν, susceptible of. With τοῦ.*

*ἰτίθυμία, ας, ἡ, desire, wish.*

*ἰτίθυμος (θυμός), αῖς, ησα, to desire, wish.*

*ἰτίπερδής, ἵς, lucrative.*

*ἰτίρραται, ας, ἡ, government, jurisdiction.*

*ἰτίρρατῶ (ρρατῶ), αῖς, ησα, to prevail.*

*ἰτίρρονται (ρρόνω), ασσα, ἀθην, αμίνος, to sanction, ratify.*

*ἰτίρρηλαι, ας, ἡ, diligence, industry.*

*ἰτίρρηλοῦμαι (μίλω), ασσα, ἀθην, αμίνος, to take care of: to be diligent. With τόν.*

*ἰτίρρονται, αῖς, ἡ, perseverance.*

*ἰτίρριτῆς, ἵς, prone to. With τίς τόν.*

*ἰτίρρημα, αττα, τὸ, adverb.*

*ἰτίρρητος, ον, ὁ, bishop.*

*ἰτίρρητης, ον, ὁ, superintendent.*

*ἰτίρρηθιος, α ον, intimate.*

*φίλος ιτίρρηθιος, bosom friend.*

*ἰτίρρημη, ας, ἡ, science: knowledge.*

*ἰτίρρημοντος, ἡ, ὁν, scientific.*

*ἰτίρρηζω (στριζω), to base.*

*ἰτίρρητον, αῖς, ἡ, epistle, letter.*

*ἰτίρρηφω (στριφω), to return.*

*ἰτίρρηφη, ἡ, return.*

*ἰτίταντον (ἰτὶ τοῦ ἀύτοῦ), adv. on purpose, expressly.*

*ἰτίτηδιος, α, ον, skilful, expert, adroit, dexterous: suitable, proper.*

*ἰτίτετλιττον (ἰτὶ τὸ τλιττον), adv. only in the expression ὡς ιτίτετλιττον, for the most part.*

*ἰτίτροτος, ον, ὁ, trustee.*

*ἰτίχειρίζομαι (χείρ), ισθην, and*

*ἰτίχειρω, αῖς, ησα, to undertake, to attempt.*

*ἰτομαι, = ἀκολουθῶ.*

*ἰτομίνω, adv. next, after that.*

*ἰττά, seven.*

*ἰττακόσιαι, α, α, seven hundred.*

*ἰττάμισιν (ημισιν), seven and a half.*

*ἰτγάζομαι, ιτγάσθην, to work, labor.*

*ἰτγαλτῖον, ον, τὸ, instrument, tool.*

*ἰτγαστήρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, and ιτγαστήριον, ον, τὸ, shop.*

*ἰτγάτης, ον, ὁ, workman, laborer.*

*ἰτγαν, ον, τὸ, work, deed.*

*ἰτγάσιον, ον, τὸ, ruins.*

*ἰτγανᾶ, ἄς, ησα, to examine, inquire.*

*ἰτγανία, ας, ἡ, wilderness, desert: desolation: loneliness, solitude.*

*ἰτγανος, η, ον, desert, wild, uninhabited: unhappy, ill-fated, in poetry.*

*ἰτγανος, ον, ἡ, desert.*

*ἰτγίφιον, ον, τὸ, kid.*

*ἰτγηνεύω, ευσα, ιθηη, ευμίνετ, to explain, interpret: to instruct, teach, direct. With τόν τόν.*

*Ἐρμῆς, οῦ, ὁ, Hermes, Mercury.*

*ἰτγηά, ας, ἡ, = ιτγηία.*

*ἰτγημα, to come. § 106.*

*ἰτγηρές (ἴτγημα), οῦ, ὁ, arrival.*

*ἰτγης, αττες, ὁ, and*

*ἰτγητας, α, ὁ, love, the passion of love: Cupid.*

*ἰτγητῶ, ἄς, ησα, ιθηη, ημίνος, to question, ask.*

*—ίς, masculine in, § 35.*

*ἰτης, § 64.*

*ἰτηίου, ας, ἡ, evening.*

*ἰτηίας, adv. in the evening, as χθης τὸ ιτηίας, last evening.*

*ἰτηίος, α, ον, western.*

*ἰτηύ, thou. § 64.*

*ἰτηάτας, adv. recently, lately.*

*ἰτητερινός, ἡ, ἡ, interior: internal.*

*ἰτησίος, α, ον, annual, yearly.*

*ἰτημάζω, ασσα, άσθηη, ασμίνος, to prepare, make ready.*

*ἰτηματία, ας, ἡ, preparation.*

*ἰτημας, η, ον, ready: prompt.*

*ἰτης, αυς, τὸ, year.*

*ἰτηῦτος, = τοῦτος.*

*ἴτει (Ital. eziam?), adv. = εῦτας.*

*ἰτηγγίλιον, ον, τὸ, gospel: evangelistary.*

*ἰτησίθητος, η, ον, sensitive.*

*ἴγη, interj. well done! bravo!*

*ἰτηίνα, ας, ἡ, nobleness: gentlemanly conduct.*

*ἰτηίνη, ἄς, noble.*

*ἰτηίνη, οῦ, ὁ, gentleman: nobleman.*

*ἰτηίνια, ας, ἡ, nobility, French noblesse, as a title of respect.*

*ἰτηίνος, ἡ, ἡ, gentlemanly: noble.*

ἰνγλωττία, ας, ἡ, eloquence.  
 ινγλωττος, η, or, eloquent.  
 ινεργίστης, ον, ὁ, benefactor.  
 ινδήνα, adv. cheaply.  
 ινδήνια, ας, ἡ, plenty : cheapness.  
 ινδήνιος (ινδήνης), ἡ, ὁν, cheap.  
 Εὐθύμιος, ον, ὁ, Euthymios.  
 ινδής, adv. immediately, directly.  
 ινδής δτοῦ, or ινδής καθάς, as  
soon as. § 232. 2.  
 ινκαιρία, ας, ἡ, opportunity : occasion.  
 ινκαιρέων (ινκαιρος), ασα, οδην, ομή-  
νος, to empty, evacuate.  
 ινκαιρος, η, ον, empty.  
 ινκαιροι, εις, ησα, to be at leisure.  
 ινκατάστατος, η, ον, being in good cir-  
cumstances, having a considerable  
amount of property.  
 ινκολα, adv. easily : readily.  
 ινκολία, ας, ἡ, ease, facility.  
 ινκολος, η, ον, easy.  
 ινκολύνω, υνα, ονδην, to facilitate.  
 ινκόλως, adv. easily, with facility.  
 ινλάβεια, ας, ἡ, veneration, reverence.  
 ινλαβής, ίς, religiously reverent.  
 ινλογία, ας, ἡ, blessing : bliss : small  
pox.  
 ινλογῶ, εις, ησα, οδην, ημίνος, to bless.  
 ινμερφία, ας, ἡ, beauty.  
 ινμερφος, η, ον, beautiful, ορμηνος.  
 ιννουχιζω, ισα, οιδην, ισμίνος, to eas-  
trate.  
 ιννούχος, ον, ὁ, eunuch.  
 ινο̄, interj. denoting surprise, used by  
women.  
 ινερτία, εις, ἡ, invention.  
 Εὐρίπος, ον, ἡ, Euripos, or Negro-  
ponte.  
 ινέιν, to find : to hit. Pass. ινεί-  
σθαι, also, to be, to be present :  
to live, reside. § 106.  
 Εὐρώπη, ης, ἡ, Europe.  
 ινσιβια, ας, ἡ, piety.  
 ινσιβής, ίς, pious.  
 ινσπλαγχνία, ας, ἡ, mercy, merciful-  
ness.  
 ινσπλαγχνος, η, ον, merciful.  
 ινταξία, ας, ἡ, good order.  
 ιντελής, εις, worthless, vile.  
 ιντυχής, ίς, fortunate.  
 ιντυχία, ας, ἡ, good fortune.  
 ιντυχώ, εις, ησα, ισμίνος, to be fortu-

nate, to succeed.  
 ινφηρος, ον, well sounding : auspicious.  
 Εὐφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, Euphrosyne, one of  
the Graces.  
 ινφυνίς, ίς, intelligent, ingenious.  
 ινχαριστῶ, εις, ησα, οιδην, ημίνος, to  
thank. Pass. ινχαριστοῦμαι, to be  
contented or satisfied with, followed  
by τις τόν.  
 ινχῆ, ης, ἡ, written prayer : blessing.  
 ινχομαι, to pray : to bless. § 106.  
 ιναδία, ας, ἡ, fragrance.  
 ινφισις, εις, ἡ, = ινιδημία.  
 ινφιτος (ιτί, ίτος ?) adv. this year.  
 ινφιτος, ον, on horseback, riding.  
 ιφορμᾶ (όρμᾶ), to rush upon, attack.  
 ιφορος, ον, ὁ, overseer, inspector, super-  
visor, superintendent.  
 ινχθις, adv. yesterday.  
 ινχθεα, ας, ἡ, enmity.  
 ινχθεσσα, ας, ἡ, female enemy.  
 ινχθετα, ας, ἡ, = ινχθεα.  
 ινχθές, οῦ, ὁ, enemy.  
 ινχις, ισ, ἡ, viper.  
 ινχτί, and  
 ινχτίς, adv. = ινχθις.  
 ινχω, to have : to consider, deem : to  
cost. § 106.  
 δὲ τὰ ινχω τόσον καλὰ μὴ πάτεν,  
I am not on very good terms with  
him.  
 τὸ ινχιν, property.  
 ιψ, for ιψ, 27. 2.  
 ιψ, and  
 ιψις (οψι), adv. last evening.  
 ιως, adv. till, until : as far as : how  
far, how long.  
 ιως, prep. § 201.  
 ιως ρά, and  
 ιωσῦ (ιως ρά), or ιωσῦ ρά, till, until.  
 § 232. 2.

## Z.

ζ for δ or σ, 27. 7.  
 ζάλη, ης, ἡ, violent agitation : tem-  
pest : giddiness.  
 ζαρκάδη (δορκάς), ιση, τὸ, deer.  
 ζαρόνω (σαρόνω, σαίρω ?), ασα, οιδην,  
ημίνος, to shrivel : to wrinkle.  
 ζεβός (υπε.), ἡ, ον, = άριστερός.  
 ζεστα, ας, ἡ, = ζεστη.

- Ζεσταίνω** (ζεστός), *aia, áθην, αμίνος,* to warn.
- Ζεστη**, *ης, ἡ*, warmth : heat.
- Ζεστός**, *ἡ, ὁ*, warm.
- Ζευγάρι**, *ισῦ, τὸ*, pair.
- Ζεύγω**, *ευξα, ιύχθην, ευγμένος*, to yoke.
- Ζεύς**, Διός, Διός, Jupiter.
- Ζηλιών**, *ινσα, ιύθην, ευμένος*, to be envious of. *With τόν.*
- Ζηλος**, *αν, ὁ*, zeal.
- Ζηλοτυπία**, *ας, ἡ*, jealousy.
- Ζηλότυπος**, *η, ος*, jealous.
- Ζημία**, *ας, ἡ*, injury : damage : mischief.
- Ζημιών**, *ινσα, άθην, αμίνος*, to injure : to damage.
- Ζήστημα**, *ατος, τὸ*, question.
- Ζήστησις**, *ιως, ἡ*, question : search after.
- Ζητῶ**, *ιης, ησα, ήθην, ημίνος*, to seek, to be in search of : to ask, demand.
- Ζηγλιών**, = Ζηλιών.
- Ζευλίζω** (υπc.), *ιησ, ιχθην, ευμένος*, to squeeze, press.
- Ζευλόδες** (υπc.), *ἥ, ον*, = τριλόδες.
- Ζεχάρι** (σόγχος), *ισῦ, τὸ*, a plant.
- Ζύγη** (ζυγός), *ισῦ, τὸ*, weight.
- Ζυγιάζω**, *ινσα, άθην, ασμένος*, to weigh.
- Ζυγός**, *ον, ὁ*, yoke.
- Ζύθος**, *ον, ὁ*, beer.
- Ζυμόν**, *ινσα, άθην, αμίνος*, to knead.
- Ζω**, *ησα*, to live. § 106.
- τὰ ζῆς, τὰ ζῆται, pray, prithee.
- Ζωγράφος**, *αν, ὁ*, painter.
- Ζωή**, *ης, ἡ*, life.
- Ζωηρός**, *ἥ, ὁ*, lively, vivacious.
- Ζωνέρι**, *ισῦ, τὸ*, girdle, belt.
- Ζώνη**, *ης, ἡ*, girdle, belt : zone.
- Ζωντανία**, *ινσα*, to bring to life, revive : to come to life.
- Ζωντανός** (ζῶ). *ἥ, ον*, living, alive.
- Ζωτέβολον** (ζῶν), *ον, τὸ*, = γαδεούρη, ass.
- Ζῶν**, *ον, τὸ*, animal : beast.
- Ζωτικός**, *ἥ, ον*, vital.
- Ζωάδης**, *ης*, brutal.
- H.
- η for -ης or -ης, 42. N. 2.
- ἥ, see ἡ.
- ἥ, = αι, from ἡ.
- ἥ, conj. or, either. — § 251.
- ἥγιμών, *όνος, ὁ*, prince.
- ἥγουμενος, *εν, ὁ*, prior of a convent.
- ἥγουν, *adv.* that is, namely.
- ἥδονή, *ης, ἡ*, pleasure : lust.
- ἥδύνω, *ινσα, ίνθην*, to please, delight.
- Pass. ᥫδύνωμαι, to delight in, take pleasure in, *with τὸς τόν*.
- ἥδύσθμος, *εν, τὸ*, spearmint.
- ἥδικός, *ἥ, ον*, moral.
- ἥδος, *εν, τὸ*, commonly τὰ ᥫδη, morals, moral character.
- ἥλικια, *ας, ἡ*, age, *as of a person*.
- ἥλιος, *ον, ὁ*, sun.
- οἱ ᥫλιοι, the heat of the sun.
- ἥμις. § 64.
- ἥμισα, *ας, ἡ*, day.
- ἥμισόνω, *ινσα, άθην, αμίνος*, to tame : to render sociable : to appease.
- ἥμισος, *η, ον*, tame, not wild : mild, gentle : domestic, *as an animal*.
- ἥμισος, *ιη, ον, ι*, = μισός.
- ἥμισον, to be able, can. § 106.
- ἥη, = ἦτοι, was, *from ίμειτι*.
- ἥξενων, (*ιξενοίστων*), to know. § 106.
- Ἥησα, *ας, ἡ*, Hera, Juno.
- ἥησα (*αἰρα*), *ας, ἡ*, darnel, lolium temer-lentum.
- ἥρωικός, *ἥ, ον*, heroic.
- ἥρωισμός, *ον, ι*, heroism.
- ἥρως, *ιως, ὁ*, hero.
- ης for -ης, 37. N. 2. — for ις, 42. N. 3.
- ἥσυχία, *ας, ἡ*, quiet : rest.
- ἥσυχος, *η, ον*, quiet.
- ἥτε, conj. = ἥ, or, either.
- ἥχος, *ον, ὁ*, sound : noise, clamor.
- Θ.
- Θά**, § 106.
- Θαλασσα**, *ης, ἡ*, sea.
- Θαλασσινός**, *ἥ, ον*, of the sea, marine.
- Θάμα**, = Θαῦμα,
- Θαμπόνια** (Θαμπός), *ινσα, άθην, αμίνος*, to dim, obscure, sully, darken.
- Θαμπός** (Θάμβος), *ἥ, ον*, dim, obscure, dark.
- Θαμποφίγγω** (Θαμπός, φίγγω), to shine dimly, to shed a dim light.
- Θανατικόν**, *ον, τὸ*, = τανάλη, τανάκλα.
- Θανατόν**, *ινσα, άθην, αμίνος*, to put to

death.

Θάνατος, ου, ὁ, death.

Θανόν, ής, ἡ, = the preceding.

Θάντω, to bury.

Θάρρος, ους, τὸ, confidence.

Θάρρω, ιης, ησα, = νομίζω.

Θαυμα, ατος, τὸ, wonder : miracle.

Θαυμάζω, ησα, ἀσθνη, ασμίνος, to wonder : to admire.

Θαυμασμός, οῦ, ὁ, wondering : admiration.

Θαυμαστός, ἡ, ὄν, wonderful : admirable.

\*Θαυμτίο (Θάυτω), ιοῦ, τὸ, = τάφος.

Θάυτω, = Θάγτω.

Θί (Θίλω), the same as θά : it is always followed by νά, thus, Θί νά.

Θία, ιης, ἡ, goddess.

Θίατρον, ου, τὸ, theatre.

Θία, αις, ἡ, aunt.

Θιάφι (Θίον), ιοῦ, τὸ, sulphur, brimstone.

Θίος, α, ον, divine.

Θίος, ου, ὁ, uncle.

Θίλημα, ατος, τὸ, will : desire, wish.

Θίλω, to will : to wish, desire, want : to maintain, affirm. § 106.

Θίλω καὶ δέν Θίλω, whether I will or not.

Θεμέλιον, ου, τὸ, foundation : basis.

Θεμιστοκλῆς, κλίους, ὁ, Themistocles.

Θίός, οῦ, ὁ, god.

Θισσίβια, αις, ἡ, piety.

Θισσιβής, ις, pious.

Θίστης, ητος, ἡ, deity : divinity.

Θίρατία, αις, ἡ, cure, remedy.

Θίριζω, ησα, ἀσθνη, ασμίνος, to mow, reap.

Θίριο, οῦ, τὸ, = Θηρίον.

Θίριστής, οῦ, ὁ, reaper : June, Ιούνιος.

Θίρηα, adv. = θιρμῶς.

Θίρησιά, ιης, ἡ, and

Θίρην, ης, ἡ, fever.

Θίρης, η, ὄν, warm, ζεστός.

Θίρης, οῦ, ὁ, hot water.

Θίρητης, ητος, ἡ, heat.

Θίρηως, adv. warmly.

Θίρος, ους, τὸ, the mowing season.

Θίτις, ητος, ἡ, position, situation.

Θισσαλία, αις, ἡ, Thessaly.

Θισσαλός, οῦ, ὁ, a Thessalian.

Θιτικός, ἡ, ὄν, positive.

Θίτω (τίθημι), to put, place, βάζω.

Θιωρία, αις, ἡ, theory.

Θιωρῶ, εις, ησα, ἀθην, ηρένος, to see, behold, βλίστω : to consider, view.

Θητάρι, ιοῦ, ἡ, = the following.

Θήχη, ης, ἡ, case : sheath, scabbard.

Θηλιά (Θηλυς), ιες, ἡ, noose.

Θηλύκι (Θηλυκός), ιοῦ, τὸ, buckle, clasp.

Θηλυκόνω, ησα, ἀθην, αμίνος, to buckle, clasp : to button.

Θηλυκός, ἡ, ὄν, female : feminine.

Θηρίον, ου, τὸ, wild beast.

Θηριώδης, ιες, ferocious.

Θησαυρός, οῦ, ἡ, treasure.

Θηλιβρά, adv. gloomily, dismally.

Θηλιβρός, ἡ, ὄν, gloomy, dismal, melancholy.

Θηλίβω, ιψα, ιφθην, μιμίνος, to oppress.

Θηλίψη, ιες, ἡ, = the following.

Θηλίψις, ησα, ἡ, affliction, distress.

Θελός, ἡ, ὄν, turbid.

Θέρονθος, ου, ὁ, tumult, uproar.

Θρηζ, απός, ὁ, a Thracian.

Θρίφω, = τρίφω.

Θηγατέρα, αις, ἡ, lamentation.

Θηγονίκη, αις, ἡ, religion.

Θηγονιτικός, ἡ, ὄν, religious.

Θηγονιτικῶς, adv. religiously : with reference to religion.

Θηρού, ιοῦ, τὸ, chair : throne.

Θηρόν, ου, ὁ, throne.

Θηροφή, = τροφή.

Θηγατέρη, αις, ἡ, = the following.

Θηγατήρη, ησα, ἡ, daughter. § 43. 4.

Θημάζω, ησα, ἀσθνη, ασμίνος, to fumigate with incense.

Θημίαμα, ατος, τὸ, incense.

Θημιατόν, οῦ, τὸ, and

Θημιατήρη, ιοῦ, τὸ, censor.

Θημόνω, ησα, ἀθην, αμίνος, to enrage, to make angry.

Θημόνω, ησα, to become or be angry.

Θημός, οῦ, ὁ, anger.

Θημοῦμαι, = ινθημοῦμαι.

Θήρα, αις, ἡ, door.

Θήρη, ιοῦ, τὸ, door, used in certain expressions ; as, πατὰ Θήρη, indiscriminately.

Θηροδίρων (Θήρα, δίρων), to knock at a door.

Θηρωρός, οῦ, ὁ, door keeper, porter.

Θυσία, *ας*, *ἡ*, sacrifice.  
Θυσιάζω, *ανα*, *έσθην*, *ασμίνος*, to sacrifice.  
Θαρρῶ = θιαρῶ, to see.

## I.

*ι* for E, 27. 8.

Ιάκωβος, *ον*, *ὁ*, James.

Ιανουάριος (*Lat. januarius*), *ον*, *ὁ*, January.

Ιατρίσιμ, *ας*, *ἥ*, cure.

Ιατρισμός, *ατος*, *τὸ*, = the preceding.

Ιατρίνω, *ιστα*, *ένθην*, *ευμένος*, to treat medically, attend as a physician : to cure.

Ιατρική, *ῆς*, *ἡ*, the art of medicine.

Ιατρικός, *οῦ*, *τὸ*, medicine.

Ιατρός, *οῦ*, *ὁ*, physician.

Ιγγλιστία, *ας*, *ἡ*, = Ἀγγλία.

Ιδία, *ας*, *ἥ*, idea, notion.

Ιδίας, *ἥ*, *ἐσ*, = ίδιας.

Ιδος, *α*, *ον*, peculiar, with *τοῦ* : self : same, with *μὴ τὸν*. §§ 66. 2 : 75.

Ιδιωμα, *ατος*, *τὸ*, idiom.

Ιδού, interj. lo ! behold ! With the nominative.

Ιδρόω, *ιστα*, *μαίνος*, to sweat.

Ιδρώς, *ωτος*, *ὁ*, and

Ιδρωτας, *α*, *ὁ*, sweat.

Ιδράκι, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, and

Ιδραξ, *ιστος*, *ὁ*, hawk.

Ιερός, *ἱερ*, *ὁ*, priest.

Ιερός, *ἥ*, *ἐν*, sacred.

Ιερουαδία, *ας*, *ἡ*, sacrilege.

Ιερουάλες, *ον*, *ὁ*, sacrilegious.

Ιεραγωνής, *ἰερ*, indigenous, native.

Ιερωτοίσισις (*ιεροῖς*, *τοῦ*), *ιστος*, *ἥ*, atonement : satisfaction.

Ιερός, *ἥ*, *ἐν*, able, capable : enough, sufficient.

Ιερός, *ἥ*, *ἐν*, benignant : cheerful.

Ιμάρμπη (*Turk.*), *η*, *ὁ*, imam.

-m, nouns in, § 36. N. 1.

Ιιδία, *ας*, *ἥ*, and

Ιιδίαι, *ωτ*, *αι*, India, Hindooostan.

Ιιδός, *οῦ*, *ὁ*, Hindoo.

ιι, for ε, § 27. 12.

Ιόνιος, *ον*, *τὸ*, sc. πίλαγος, the Ionian sea.

Ιούλιος (*Lat. julius*), *ον*, *ὁ*, July.

Ιούνιος (*Lat. junius*), *ον*, *ὁ*, June.

Ιππεῖων, *ιστα*, to ride.

Ιππικός, *οῦ*, *τὸ*, cavalry.

Ιππός, *ον*, *ὁ*, horse.

Ιρις, *ιδες*, *ἥ*, rainbow.

Ισαίας, (*Iosias*), *αξα*, *ασμίνος*, to straighten : to direct, as an arrow.

Ισος (*Ios*), *α*, *ον*, straight, not crooked : even : equal.

Ισκα (*Ital. esca*), *ας*, *ἥ*, tinder.

Ισοδύναμος, *η*, *ον*, equivalent.

Ισσον, *ον*, *τὸ*, bass, in music.

Ισος, *η*, *ον*, equal. With μὴ τὸν.

Ισότης, *ητος*, *ἥ*, equality.

Ισραήλ, *ὁ*, Israel.

Ιστορία, *ας*, *ἥ*, history.

Ιστορικός, *ἥ*, *ἐν*, historical.

Ιστορικός, *οῦ*, *ὁ*, historian.

Ισχυρός, *ἄ*, *ἐν*, strong.

Ισχύω, *ιστα*, to be strong, valid.

Ισως, adv. perhaps. With the indicative, or with the aorist subjunctive : when followed by νά, it may take the present subjunctive also.

Ιταλός, *οῦ*, *ὁ*, an Italian.

Ιωάννης, *ον*, *ὁ*, John.

Ιωάννινα, *ωτ*, *τὸ*, Yánnina, a city.

Ιωσήφ, *ὁ*, Joseph.

## K.

*κ* for χ, after σ, 27. 9.

καβάδι (*Pers.*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, caftan. καβάλλα (Ital. cavallo, *καβάλλης*), *ας*, *ἥ*, riding, ιππισμός, ιππορεα, ιππεία : horsemanship, ιππική.

καβάλλα, on horseback, adverbially, after verbs of motion ; as, ηλθι καβάλλα, he came on horseback.

καβαλλέρης, *ἥ*, *ὁ*, rider, ιφιττος.

καβαλλικέν, *ιστα*, *ιππίνος*, = ιππίνω.

κάβουρης (*κάραβος*), *α*, *ὁ*, and

καβούρη, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, crab.

καδῆς (*Turk.*), *η*, *ὁ*, cadi.

καζάνη (*Turk.*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, = καζζάβη.

καθαρά, adv. purely : with purity.

καθαιρίω (*κιρίω*), *ισι*, *ιστα*, θάνατος, ημίνος,

to depose : to put down.

καθαρίζω, *ιστα*, ισθην, ισμίνος, to clean, clear, cleanse, purify : to pick, as beans.

καθαρός, *ἥ*, *ἐν*, pure, clean, clear.

καθαρότης, ητος, ἡ, purity, cleanliness, clearness.

καθαροςις, ιως, ἡ, purification.

καθαυτό (καθ' αὐτό), adv. real, true, with the article before it.

κάθει (καθίει), every, each, indeclinable. § 75.

κάθει τι, every thing.

καθίεις (καθά, ιᾶς), καθεμία, καθίν, every one, each, ικαστος. § 75.

καθίκλα (κάθημαι), αις, ἡ, chair.

καθίνας, καθημία, καθίνα, = καθίεις.

καθημαι, = κάθομαι. For its inflection, see Greek Gram. § 118.

καθημερινή, ής, ἡ, weekday, not ιορτή.

καθίω, ισα, ισθην, ισμίνος, to seat.

καθίζω, ισα, = κάθομαι.

καθό, adv. = ὡς, as.

κάθεδος, ον, ἡ, descent.

καθόλου, adv. in general, universally : entirely, παντελῶς : at all : not at all, but only in answer to a question.

κάθομαι (κάθημαι), to sit : to reside, dwell, stay. § 106.

καθότι, conj. as, inasmuch as.

καθέρπης (κάτοπτρον), ον, ὁ, and

καθέρφης, η, ὁ, mirror, looking-glass.

καθώς, adv. as, just as. § 232. 2.

καί, conj. § 250.

καὶ, in the expression καὶ οἱ, § 149. 3, 4.

καὶ with the indicative, § 221.

καὶ ἦ, after relatives, § 232. 2.

καίγω, = καίω.

καίκι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, = πλοῖον.

Καινύς, ιως, ὁ, Cæneus.

κανονομία, αις, ἡ, innovation.

κανονομῶ, ιᾶς, ησα, ήθην, ημίνος, to innovate.

κανινογῆς, a defective genitive, used only in the phrase ἀπὸ κανινογῆς, anew.

κανινογίος (κανινογός), ο, ον, = νίος, new.

καιρός, οῦ, ὁ, time : season : opportunity : weather.

καίω, to burn : to pinch with cold. § 106.

κακία, αις, ἡ, malice, malignity, wickedness, vice.

κακνάβι (κακνάβη), ιοῦ, τὸ, caldron.

κακομιταχιοζομαι (μιταχιοζόμαι),

to abuse, treat ill.

κακομοιρία, αις, ἡ, = δυστυχία, or ἀθλίότης.

κακομοιρίαζω, ασα, ασμίνος, to render miserable. The participle κακομοιριώνετος = ἀθλιός.

κακόμοιρος (κακός, μοῖρα), η, ον, = δυστυχής.

κακός, η, ον, bad : wicked. § 57.

τοῦ κάκου, in vain, uselessly.)

κακούργημα, ατος, τὸ, crime.

κακοφαίνεται (φαίνομαι), ικακοφάνη, to displease, impersonal. With the accusative of the personal pronoun ; ας, μὲν κακοφαίνεται, I am sorry ; τὸν ικακοφάνη, he was displeased.

καλά, adv. well.

καλαινίος (καλαῖ), α, ον, = κασσίτερος.

καλαμάρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, inkstand.

καλάμι, ιοῦ, τὸ, reed.

καλημίρα, for καλὴ ἡμίρα, good morning. With the genitive of the personal pronoun.

καλησπίρα, for καλὴ ισπίρα, good evening. With the genitive of the personal pronoun.

καλήτερα, adv. better.

καλήτερος, ο, ον, better, comparative of καλός.

καλητερίω (καλήτερος), ισσα, εύθην, ευμίνος, to better, meliorate.

καλητερίω, ισσα, to grow or get better.

κάλλια, adv. = κάλλιον, better.

κάλλιον, neuter comparative of καλός, used only in the nominative singular, and always in the predicate of a proposition of which the subject is any other word than a nominative ; ας, κάλλιον ἥτον νὰ τίχεις, it were better if you had.

κάλλιστος, ο, ον, best, superlative of καλός.

καλόγειρος (καλός, γέρος), ον, ὁ, = μοναχός, monk.

καλοκαίρι, ιοῦ, and

καλοκαίριον (καρύες), ον, τὸ, summer.

καλοξυπνῶ (ξυπνῶ), ον, τὸ, to be thoroughly awake.

καλός, ἡ, ὁ, good : handsome : thorough, complete. § 57.

The vocative καλί, in exclamations, is indeclinable, and has the force of ὦ.

καλούπτακι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, a kind of cap.

καλεύτσικος, η, or, rather καλός.

κάλτσα (Ital. calza), ας, ἡ, stocking, especially cotton stocking.

καλῶ, εῖς, εἰς, οὐδην, ομίνος, to invite. καλῶς, adv. well.

καλωσυνέιν, it begins to clear off; ικαλωσύνηται, it has cleared off, it is good weather.

καλωσύνη, η, ἡ, goodness.

κάμαρα, and

κάμιρα, (Ital. camera) ας, ἡ, chamber.

καμῆλος, ας, ἡ, camel.

καμῆλος, ιοῦ, τὸ, = the preceding.

κάμμια, see κατίσις.

κάμια, to make, φτιάχει : to do : to pretend to be, to play ; as, κάμια τὸν φιλόσοφον, to play the philosopher. § 106.

τί κάμιας ; how do you do ?

καμόνομαι (κάμια), οὐδην, to feign, pretend.

καμπάνα (Ital. campana), ας, ἡ, = καδάνη.

καμπάνος (Ital. campo), ου, ὁ, plain, πεδίας.

καμπόσος, and καμποσός (κᾶν, πόσος), η, ου, some. § 75.

κέμω, = κάμια.

κάμια (κάμια), ατος, τὸ, doing, deed.

κᾶν, adv. at least, τούλαχιστον : even. κανακίω (unc.), εἰςα, εἰμίνος, to coax.

κάνης (κᾶν, οἶς), κάμπια, κάνιν, and κάνινας, κάμπια, κάνινη, any, one, any one, τις : no one, none, but only in answer to a question. § 71.

καναβίς (κάναβις), ιοῦ, τὸ, hemp.

κανόνη, ιοῦ, τὸ, cannon.

κανονά, ας, ἡ, the report of a cannon.

κανονίζω, οὐα, οὐδην, ομίνος, to regulate.

κανονίζεις, οῦ, ὁ, regulating.

κάνω, = κάμια.

κανών, ὄντος, ὁ, rule : law : canon.

καπίλος (Ital. cappello), ου, τὸ, hat. καπίστρο (Ital. capestro), ιοῦ, τὸ, halter, as for a horse : bridle, καλετάρη.

καπιτάν, ὁ, captain, indeclinable, and always followed by a proper name ; as, ὁ καπιτάν Διαμαντῆς, Captain Diamantes, τοῦ καπιτάνη Καραϊσκάκη, of Captain Karaïskakes. It has no plural.

καπιτανάτος (καπιτάνος), ου, τὸ, the district defended by a leader of Ἀγωνιστῶν, which see.

καπιτανία, εἰςα, to be a leader of Ἀγωνιστῶν. See καπιτάν.

καπιτάνιος, and

καπιτάνος (Ital. capitano), ου, ὁ, plural also καπιτανῖοι, captain : the leader of a body of Ἀγωνιστῶν, chieftain.

καπνίζω, οὐα, οὐδην, ομίνος, to smoke, fumigate.

τὰ κάπνια, to decamp, scamper off, to vanish like a chimney ghost. καπνός, οῦ, ὁ, smoke : tobacco.

πίνει καπνόν, to smoke one's pipe. Καποδιστρίας, α, ὁ, Capodistria.

καποδιστρῖον, § 71. N. 2.

κάπτοντος (κᾶν, πεῖος), α, εἰς, certain, a certain, a certain one, some one, somebody. § 71.

κάπτοντε (κᾶν, πεῖο), adv. sometimes. κάπτοντο (κᾶν, πεῖο), adv. somewhere, at some place.

Καπρέλης, η, ὁ, Kapreles.

κάπτων (κᾶν, πεῖο), adv. somehow.

καραβί (κάραβος), ιοῦ, τὸ, ship.

καραβίδη (κάραβις), ας, ἡ, crawfish.

καραβοκύρων (κάραβη, κύρης), η, ὁ, plur. καραβοκύρων, = πλειαρχος.

Καραϊσκάκης, η, ὁ, Karaïskakes, the diminutive of

Καραϊσκός, ου, ὁ, Karaïskos.

κάρβοννος (Ital. carbone), ου, τὸ, coal, άνθραξ.

κάρδαμον, ου, τὸ, watercress.

καρδία, ας, ὁ, heart.

καρδιακός, ἡ, ὁ, hearty, cordial.

καρδιοκλίστης (κλίστης), η, ὁ, stealer of hearts.

καρίνα (Ital. carena), ας, ἡ, keel, τρέπη.

καρναμετίτι (Turk.?), ιοῦ, τὸ, = καυνουπίδι.

καρούλι (Ital. carrucola, girella), ιοῦ, τὸ, pulley, τροχιλία.

καρπός, οῦ, ὁ, fruit : produce.

καρπούζι (Turk.) ιοῦ, τὸ, watermelon.

καρπεῖδος, ιοῦ, ησα, = τροσμένω.

καρύδι, ιοῦ, τὸ, the English walnut.

καρφί, ιοῦ, τὸ, nail, peg, ἥλος.

καρφίτσα, ας, ἡ, pin.

καρφώνω, ἀσα, ἀθην., μείνειν, to nail.

κασσιτέρινος, ον, ὁ, tin.

κάστρον (Lat. castrum), ον, τὸ, = φρούριον.

κατά, prep. §§ 192, 201.

καταβαίνω (βαίνω), to descend, to go or come down. With ἀπὸ τόν. § 106.

καταβάλλω (βάλλω), to overcome, put down.

καταβολάδα (καταβάλλω), ας, ἡ, layer, in husbandry.

καταβάνω (βάνω), = καταβάλλω.

κατάγης (γῆ), adv. on the ground : on the floor.

καταγίνομαι (γίνομαι), to be occupied with, to be engaged in. With εἰς τόν. κατάγομαι (ἄγω), to be descended from, to be descendant of : to proceed from. With ἀπὸ τόν.

καταγυμνήσος (γύγνω), η, ον, bent, intent on. With εἰς τόν.

καταδίχομαι (δίχομαι), to condescend, deign : to submit to.

καταδικάζω (δικάζω), ασα, ἀσθην., ασμένος, to condemn. With τὸν εἰς τόν.

καταδίκη, ης, ἡ, condemnation : punishment.

κατάδικος, ον, ὁ, criminal, culprit.

κατακαθίζω (καθίζω), ασα, ισμένος, to settle, as liquids.

κατακλυσμός, οῦ, ὁ, deluge.

καταλαμβάνω (λαμβάνω), to understand.

κατάληψις, εις, ἡ, comprehension.

καταλληλία, ας, ἡ, propriety, consistence.

καταντῶ, ἦσ, ησα, to come to, arrive at. With γά and the subjunctive.

καταπάνω (ἀπάνω), adv. upon, against,

right against. With τοῦ, or εἰς τόν.

καταπίνω (πίνω), to swallow.

καταπίπτω (πίπτω), to fall completely.

καταπίδη (πίδη), adv. = κατόπι.

καταπολεμᾶ (πολεμᾶ), to defeat.

καταπονᾶ (πονᾶ), = καταβάλλω.

καταριθμᾶ (ἀριθμᾶ), to enumerate.

κατάσκοπος, ον, ὁ, spy, scout.

κατασκοπίζω (σκοπίζω), to scatter in all directions, to disperse completely : to squander.

κατασηρπῶ, ἦσ, = the preceding.

κατάστασις, ιως, ἡ, condition, situation, state.

καταστιχάρι, τὸ, a little κατάστιχον.

κατάστιχον (στίχος), ον, τὸ, book of accounts, ledger.

χάνω τὰ κατάστιχά μου, to be frightened out of one's wits.

καταστροφή, ης, ἡ, subversion.

κατατρέχω (τρέχω), to persecute.

κατατρίβω (τρίβω), to pass, spend, consume, as time.

κατατρομάζω (τρομάζω), to terrify.

καταφιλῶ (φιλῶ), to kiss greedily or excessively.

καταφόνειση, ης, ἡ, and

καταφόνησις, ιως, ἡ, contempt.

καταφρονῶ (φρονῶ), ιοῦ, ησα or ισα, οὐδὲν or οὐδην, ημένος or ιμένος, to despise.

καταχειρίζω (χείρ), ισα, ισθην., ισμένος, to attempt.

καταχθόνιος, ο, ον, subterraneous : infernal.

καταχνά (ἀχνά), ἦσ, ἡ, fog, mist.

κατάχρηση, ιως, ἡ, abuse.

κατιβαίνω, = καταβαίνω.

κατιβάζω (κατά, βιβάζω), ασα, οὐδὲν, ασμένος, to bring down : to lower.

κατιβατός (κατιβαίνω), ον, τὸ, = εἰλίς.

κατεπάνω, = καταπάνω.

κατεργός (ἔργον), ον, τὸ, galley.

Κατερίνη, ης, ἡ, Katerine, a town.

κατευθύνω (εὐθύνω), ινα, οὐδὲν, to direct.

κατηγορία, ας, ἡ, accusation.

κατηγορῶ (εἰσηγῶ), ιοῦ, ησα, οὐδὲν, ημένος, to accuse, blame, censure.

κατῆς, = καδῆς.

κατήφυια, ας, ἡ, sadness, dejection.

κατήφορος (κάτω, φέρω), ου, ὁ, descent, declivity, downhill.

κάτι (κάν, τί), indeclinable, some, something. § 71.

κάτοικος, ου, ὁ, inhabitant.

κατοικῶ (οἰκέω), εῖς, ποσ, ήθην, ημίνες, to inhabit, dwell.

κατόπι (κατόπιν), adv. behind : close at one's heels. With τεῦ, or ἀπὸ τέν.

κατορθόνω (օρθόω), ασα, ἀθην, ομίνες, to accomplish, effect : to succeed, not to fail.

κάτου, = κάτω.

κατράμι (Ital. catrame), ιοῦ, τὸ, = πίσσα.

κατσίκι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, = λειφιον.

κατσιεύλα (Lat. cucullis, cucullus), ας, ἡ, hood of a cloak.

κάτω, adv. down : below.

κατώτατος, η, ον, lowest, deepest. § 57.

κατώτερος, α, ον, lower. Ibid.

καῦλα (καύω), ας, ἡ, intense heat : burning sensation.

καῦμα, ατος, τὸ, heat.

καῦμίνος (καύω), η, ον, poor, unhappy, used in certain expressions denoting compassion ; ας, ὁ καῦμένος ! poor fellow ! or poor me !

καῦσις, ιως, ἡ, heat.

καυγῆματι, ασαι, ήθην, to boast, brag.

καύω, = καίω.

καφετεῖον, ου, τὸ, coffee-house.

καφινίς, ί, ὁ, = the preceding.

καφίς (Turk.), ί, ί, coffee : a cup of coffee.

κάψαι, ας, ἡ, and

κάψις, = καῦσις.

καψούλα, ας, ἡ, = καῦμάνη.

καψούλης (κάψα), η, ὁ, = καῦμένος.

κάπιομαι (κάπιατι), to lie, to be in an inclined posture.

κιλαδῶ, εῖς, ποσ, and

κιλαΐδῶ, εῖς, ποσ, to sing, as a bird.

κινδοξία, ας, ἡ, vanity, vainglory.

κινδόξος, η, ον, vain, vainglorious.

κινός, ἡ, ον, empty, ιᾶκαιρος, άδινος : devoid.

Κίνταυρος, ου, ὁ, Centaur.

κιντρί, ιοῦ, τὸ, goad : sting : spur.

κίντρος, ου, τὸ, centre.

κιντρᾶ, ἔς, ποσ, ήθην, ημίνος, to prick : to embroider.

κιρά, = κνοά.

κιραμιός, ιως, ὁ, potter.

κιράμιδη, ιοῦ, τὸ, brick : tile.

κιράσι, ιοῦ, τὸ, cherry.

κιράτη, ου, τὸ, horn.

κιράτη, = κυράτη.

κιράνιός, ου, ὁ, thunderbolt.

κιράνια, and

κιράνια, to gain : to get the better of, in the phrase ὁ ἀγοροφᾶς ; ικιράνης τὸν ὄρμοφᾶ, the unripe-fruit-eater got the better of the ripe-fruit-eater. § 106.

κιράς, ους, τὸ, gain, lucre, profit.

κιράσκοτία (σκοπῶ), ας, ἡ, speculation, in commerce.

κιρί (κηρός), ιοῦ, τὸ, wax : small wax-candle.

κιρῆν, to pour out liquor for anybody, to treat with liquor. § 106.

κιφάλιον, ου, τὸ, chapter : capital.

κιφάλη, ης, ἡ, head.

κιφάλη, ιοῦ, τὸ, = the preceding.

κιφάλτονος (πόνος), ου, τὸ, headache.

κιφίλης (Turk.) η, ὁ, = λιγυντής.

κιχέρι (κιγκζερ), ιοῦ, τὸ, millet.

κικίδη (κκητίς), ιοῦ, τὸ, gall-nut.

κικήνος, ου, ὁ, garden.

κικησυρός, ου, ὁ, gardener.

κιηζί, = κιρή.

κιηρυγμα, ατος, τὸ, proclamation : doctrine.

κιηρυξ, υκος, ὁ, herald.

κιηρύττω, ιές, οὐχιθην, ηγυμίνος, to proclaim.

κι, conj. used only before the sounds α, ο, ον, = καί. § 26. N. 2.

κιβούρι (Hebr. κιβίρ), ιοῦ, τὸ, = τάφος.

κιλαδῶ, = κιλαΐδῶ.

κιλιμί (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, carpet.

κινδυνεύω, ποσ, to be in danger.

κινδύνος, ου, ὁ, danger.

κινημα, ατος, τὸ, movement.

κινησις, εῖς, ποσ, motion.

κινητος, ιως, ποσ, ήθην, ημίνος, to move.

κιρωῶ, = κιρῆν.

Κίσαβος, ου, ὁ, Kisabhos, or Ossa, a mountain.

κισης (κίσης), ιοῦ τὸ, pumice; κισερόπετραι.

κίτραι, οῦ, τὸ, citron.

κλαδί, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

κλάδος, οὐ, ὁ, branch : bough.

κλαίω, to weep. § 106.

κλαῖμα, = κλαῖμα.

κλαυθμός, οῦ, ὁ, and

κλαυθμα, ατος, τὸ, and κλαυθμός,

κλάύμα, ατος, τὸ, weeping, wailing, lamentation.

κλάψα, ας, ἡ, = κλαῖμα.

κλιδαριά, ας, ἡ, = κλιδονιά.

κλιδί, ιοῦ, τὸ, key.

κλιδονιά, ας, ἡ, lock.

κλιδόνω, ισα, αἴθην, αρίνος, to lock.

Κλισούρα, ας, ἡ, Klisoura, a town.

Κλισούρας, α, ὁ, Klisouras.

κλείω, ισα, εἰσθην, ισμίνος, to shut, close.

κλίπτης, ου, ὁ, thief : pirate.

κλιπτικός, ἡ, ὁν, pertaining to a κλίπτης.

κλιπτοδόχος (δίχομαι), ου, ὁ, receiver or harborer of κλίπται.

κλίπτω, εψα, εἴθην, ιρμίνος, to steal.

κλίφτης, η, ὁ, = κλίπτης.

Κλίφτης, η, ὁ, Klepht. See Ἀρμενιώτας.

κλιφτοπατημένος (πατᾶ), η, ον, occupied by the Klephths; being in the hands of the Klephths.

Κλιφτόπουλον, ου, τὸ, a young Κλίφτης.

κλίφτω, = κλίπτω.

κλῆμα, ατος, τὸ, vine.

κληματίδα (κληματίς), ας, ἡ, vine-branch.

κληρονόμος, ου, ὁ, heir.

κληρονομῶ, εῖς, ισα, to inherit : to be the heir of, with τὸν.

κλίνω, ιντ, ιθην, ιμίνος, to incline, bend : to decline.

κλίνω τὴν κεφαλήν, to make a bow.

κλίνω, ιντ, intransitive, to incline towards. With πρός, or εἰς τὸν.

κλίσις, εως, ἡ, inclination : declension.

κλειῶ, εῖς, ισα, ιθην, ιμίνος, to shake, as a tree.

κλοποί (Ital. calcio), ας, ἡ, kick, λάκτισμα.

κλοποῖ, ἔς, ισα, ιθην, ιμίνος, to kick.

κλουβί (κλωβός), ιοῦ, τὸ, cage.

κλάδω, ισα, αἴθην, αρίνος, to twist.

κλάνως (κλάνω), ου, ὁ, small branch.

κλάσσα, ας, ἡ, sitting hen, hen with a brood, the old hen. It is an anatolepey.

κόβγω, and

κέβω, = κόπτω.

κοιλία, ας, ἡ, belly.

κοιλος, η, ον, concave.

κοιμίζω, ισα, ισμίνος, to set to sleep.

κοιμῶμαι, αται, ιθην, to sleep.

κοινός, ἡ, ἐν, common.

κοινωνία, ας, ἡ, communion : society.

κοινωνικός, ἡ, ὁν, social.

κοινῶς, adv. commonly.

κόκαλον (unc.), ου, τὸ, bare.

κοκκινάδα, ας, ἡ, redness.

κοκκινίζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμίνος, to reddened.

κοκκινίζω, ισα, to look red.

κοκκινύλα, ας, ἡ, intense redness.

κόκκινος, η, ον, red.

κόλα (unc.), ας, ἡ, sheet of paper.

κολάζω, αται, αἴθην, αρίνος, to damn in Hades.

κολακία, ας, ἡ, flattery.

κολακέ, ακος, ὁ, flatterer.

κολασις, εως, ἡ, hell.

κολασίζω (Ital. colazione), ισα, = προγευματίζω.

κολλᾶ, ἔς, ισα, ιθην, ιμίνος, to glue together : to attach, stick.

κολλῶ, ἔς, ισα, to stick, intransitive.

κολλᾶ, ἔς, = the preceding.

κολοβός, ἡ, ὁν, tailless, having no tail.

κολοιός, οῦ, ὁ, jackdaw.

κολοκύδι (κολοκύνθη), ιοῦ, τὸ, pumpkin.

κολπος, ου, ὁ, bosom : gulf.

κολυμβᾶ, ἔς, ισα, to swim.

κολώνα (Ital. colonna, κολωνός), ας, ἡ, pillar, column.

κομήταρος, ου, ὁ, big comet.

κομήτης, ου, ὁ, comet.

κόμμα, ατος, τὸ, piece, part.

κομμάτι, ιοῦ, τὸ, piece : piece of bread.

κομμάτι, a little, some, adverbially.

κομμεδί (κόμμι), ιοῦ, τὸ, gum.

κομπολόγι (κόμπος, λίγω), ισῦ, τὸ, string of beads : rosary, used by devotees.

κόμπος (κόμβος), οὐ, ὁ, knot.

κομποσχόιν (σχοινί), ισῦ, τὸ, rosary, consisting of a row of knots, and used chiefly by monks.

κομψός, ἡ, ὁν, elegant.

κομψότης, ποτος, ἡ, elegance. κονάκι (Turk.), ισῦ, τὸ, lodging, κατάλυμα.

κονδύλι (κόνδυλος), ισῦ, τὸ, pen, quill : graft, ἀμπέλι.

κονδύλομάχαιρον (μαχαίρι), οὐ, τὸ, penknife.

κονέα (Turk.), ισσα, ευμένος, to lodge.

Κονιάρος, η, ὁ, plur. Κονιάροι, = Τούρκοι.

Κονιαρά, ἄσ, ἡ, the Turkish nation, the Turks, εἰ Τούρκοι.

κονιαροπατηνός (τατῶ), η, ον, occupied by the Turks.

κόνιδα (κόνις), αἱ, ἡ, nit.

κονιορές, οὐ, ὁ, dust, κομητής.

κοντά (κοντός), adv. = σιμά.

κοντάκι (κοντός), ισῦ, τὸ, the butt end of a musket or pistol.

κοντάξι (κοντός), ισῦ, τὸ, spear, pike.

κοντίων (κοντός), ευσα, to shorten : to approach.

κοντόλογῆς (κοντός, λόγος), adv. in short, briefly.

κοντός, ἡ, ὁν, short. § 57.

κοντύλι, = κονδύλι.

κοντάδι (unc.), ισῦ, τὸ, flock, herd.

κονταίζω, ισα, ισθῆν, ισμένος, to pound : to beat.

κοντίλα (unc.), αἱ, ἡ, lass.

κοντίλοιδα, αἱ, ἡ, dear κοντίλα.

κοντίλω, ισα, to labor.

κοντίλει, κοντίλοτε, please come.

κόπος, οὐ, ὁ, labor : trouble.

κοπτίρος, ἡ, ὁν, sharp, as a knife.

κόπτω, οὐ, ισθῆν or έστη, ισμένος, to cut.

κόρακας, α or οὐ, ὁ, and

κόραξ, ακος, ὁ, crow.

κοράσιον, οὐ, τὸ, girl.

κορδίλα (Ital. cordella), αἱ, ἡ, lace : shoe, boot.

κόρην, η, ἡ, girl.

\* κοριά (Lat. corium), ἄσ, ἡ, crust, as

of bread. οὐ θε (μητρική) κόρη κορίτσι, ισῦ, τὸ, = κορώσιστη.

κορμί (κορμός), ισῦ, τὸ, = σῶμα, the human body.

κορνιαχτός (κονιορτός), οὐ, ὁ, = σκόνη, dust.

κορυφή, ἥτι, ἡ summit, top.

κορφή, = the preceding.

κορφοβούνι (κορφή, βουνόν), ισῦ, τὸ, top of a mountain.

κόρφος, = κέλτος.

κοσκινᾶς, ἄ, ὁ, sieve-maker.

κόσκινον, οὐ, τὸ, sieve for coarse substances.

κοσκινοῦ, οὐς, ἡ, the wife of a κοσκινᾶς.

κορόνα (Ital. corona), αἱ, ἡ, = στέφανος.

κοσμικός, οὐ, ὁ, = λαϊκός.

κόσμος, οὐ, ὁ, world.

κοσμοφθόρος (φθίσιον), οὐ, world-de-

stroying.

κόστιζω, ιση, to cost.

κόστος (Ital. costo), τὸ, cost.

κοτῶ (κοτίω), αἱ, ησα, = τολμᾶ.

κουβαλῶ (κύβαλος), ισε, ησα, ήθη, πρίνος, to carry or transport burdens, as a porter.

κουδούνι (κώδων), ισῦ, τὸ, small bell.

κουκί (κόκκος), ισῦ, τὸ, kernel, grain : bean, vicia faba, in French, haricot.

κυππαρές (κύπερος), οὐ, ὁ, cuckoo.

κυνελόνι (Lat. cucullis), ισα, άθην, αρίνος, to cover up.

κυνκούλι (Lat. cucullus), ισῦ, τὸ, co-coon.

κυνκουνάρα (κάννος), αἱ, ἡ, the cone of the stone-pine.

κυνλάρες (κυνλός), ἡ, ὁν, lame, crippled.

κυνλαύρα (κυνλύρα), αἱ, ἡ, cake.

Κούρας, αἱ, ὁ, Koumas.

κυνμέροι (Ital. commercio), ισῦ, τὸ, = τιλαντίση.

κυνία (Lat. cunæ), αἱ, ἡ, cradle : swing.

κυνιεύστι ισῦ, τὸ, = κύνωψ.

κυνουρπίδι (unc.), ισῦ, τὸ, cauliflower, καρυαρπίτι.

κυντῶ (κοντός), αἱ, ησα, to push.

κυνῶ (κινῶ), ισε, ησα, ήθη, ημέρας, to rock : to swing : to move, κινῶ.

κυντα (Lat. cupa), αἱ, ἡ, cup.

κυντί (κύπη), ισῦ, τὸ, oar.

κουράζω (κόρος), ασπα, ἀσθνη, ασμένος, to fatigue, tire.

κουρέύειν (κουρεύεις), εισα, εύθην, ευμένος, to shear.

κουρταλῶ, = κουταλῶ.

κουτάλι (κύτος?), ιοῦ, τὸ, spoon.

κουταλιά, ἄς, ἡ, spoonful.

κουτίδον (κύτος?) ου, τὸ, = μίτωσον.

κουτί (κυτίς), ιοῦ, τὸ, a small box.

κούτικας, and

κούτιτας (κύτος), α, ὁ, the back part of the head.

κουτσοδόντης (κουτσός, δόντι), η, ὁ, one with broken teeth.

κουτσός (κόστω), ἡ, ὅν, = χωλός.

κουτσουρον (κουτσός), ου, τὸ, stump.

\* κούφα (κοφίνη), ιοῦ, τὸ, small basket.

κούφιος (κούφος), α, ον, empty, as a nut.

κουφοξυλιά (κούφος, ξύλον), ἄς, ἡ, elder, sambucus, a tree.

κουφός, = καφός.

κοφίνη (κόφινος), ιοῦ, τὸ, basket.

κόφτω, = κόπτω.

κοχλίας, ας, ὁ, screw, βίδα.

κόψα (unc.), ας, ἡ, hook or eye : hooks and eyes, in the plural.

κόψη, ης, ἡ, and

κόψις (κόπτω), εις, ἡ, edge of a cutting instrument.

κράζω, αξα, to call.

κραμπή (κράμπη), ιοῦ, τὸ, cabbage.

κρανίον, ου, τὸ, skull.

κρασάκι, τὸ, deer κρασί.

κραστᾶς (κρασί), ἄς, ὁ, vintner, wine merchant.

κρασί (κρασίς), ιοῦ, τὸ, wine.

κραστις, εις, ἡ, constitution of the human body : crasis.

κράτος, εις, τὸ, power, government.

κρατῶ, εις, ησα, ήθην, ημίνος, to hold. οἱ κρατοῦντες, the government.

κραυγή, ἥς, ἡ, vociferation.

κρέας, ατος, τὸ, flesh : meat.

κρέβατος (κρέβατος), ιοῦ, τὸ, bed, couch.

κρημμύδι, = κρομμύδι.

κρημνῶ, = κρημᾶ.

κρίμομαι (κρίμαμαι), to be hanging, to hang, intransitive. With ἀπὸ τοῦ.

κρημῶ (κρημάω), ἄς, ατος, ἀσθνη, ασμένος, to hang, suspend. With τὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ.

κρημνίζω, ισα, ίσθην, ισμίνος, to precipitate : demolish, as a house.

κρημνός, οῦ, ὁ, precipice.

Κρήτη, ης, ἡ, Crete, an island.

κριάρι (κριός), ιοῦ, τὸ, ram.

κριάρι (κριθή), ιοῦ, τὸ, barley.

κρικλίδα (κρίκος), ας, ἡ, ring.

κρίμα, ατος, τὸ, sin, crime, ἀμαρτία : pity, thing to be regretted.

κριματίζομαι (κρίμα), to sin, ἀμαρτάνω : perf. part. κριματισμένος, condemned, καταδικασμένος.

κρίνω, ισα, ίθην, ιμάνος, to judge.

κρίσις, εις, ἡ, judgment.

κριτῆριον, ου, τὸ, tribunal.

κριτής, οῦ, ὁ, judge.

κριτικός, ἡ, ὅν, critical.

κριτικός, οῦ, ὁ, critic.

κροκόδειλος, ου, ὁ, crocodile.

κρόκος, ου, ὁ, saffron : yolk.

κρομμύδι (κρόμμυνον), ιοῦ, τὸ, onion.

κρότος, ου, ὁ, loud noise, report.

κρουταλῶ (κροταλίζω), εις, ησα, to knock at a door. With τόν.

κρουφός, = κρυφός.

Κρύα Βρύση, Cold Spring, a place.

κρύβω, = κρύττω.

κρύσον, ου, τὸ, and

κρύσος, ους, τὸ, cold.

κρύσος, α, ον, = φυχρός.

κρύπτω, ιψα, ίψη, ίψην or ίψην, ιμάνος, to hide, conceal.

κρυψά, adv. secretly, privately : clandestinely.

κρυφανοίγω (ἀνοίγω), to open secretly.

κρυφίως, adv. secretly.

κράως, αξα, to caw : to croak.

κτηνάκι, τὸ, little κτίνη.

κτίνη, ιοῦ, τὸ, comb.

κτηνίζω, ισα, ίσθην, ισμίνος, to comb.

κτῆμα, ατος, τὸ, property, possessions.

κτηνοβατᾶ (κτῆνος, βαίνω), εις, ησα, to commit bestiality.

κτίλω, ισα, ίσθην, ισμίνος, to build.

κτίσις, εις, ἡ, creation.

κτύπημα, ατος, τὸ, blow : knock : beat, pulsation, beating.

κτυπιά, ἄς, ἡ, = the preceding.

κτύπηση, ου, ὁ, noise, sound.

κτυπῶ, ἄς, ησα, ήθην, ημίνος, to strike : to knock at : to attack.

κυβίσγηση, ιας, ἡ, government.

κυβερνήτης, ον, ὁ, guide : governor.  
 κυβερνῶ, ἔτι, ησα, ἀθην., ημίνος, to govern, manage : to steer : to support,  
 as a poor person.  
 κυδάνι, ιοῦ, τὸ, quince.  
 κυδανία, ἄξι, ἡ, quince-tree.  
 Κυδανίαι, ἄν, αἱ, Kydoniæ, a city.  
 Κυδανιάτης, η, ὁ, a native of Kydoniæ.  
 κύκλος, ον, ὁ, circle.  
 κυλίσ, ιστα, ισθητι, ισμίνος, to roll.  
 κυλός, ἔτι, = the preceding.  
 κύμα, ατος, τὸ, wave.  
 κυνηγετικός, ἡ, ὁ, qualified for hunting.  
 κυνήγι, ιοῦ, τὸ, chase, hunting.  
 κυνηγός, οῦ or ἔτι, ησα, ἀθην., ημίνος, to hunt, chase : to pursue : to persecute.  
 κυπαρίσσι (κυπάρισσος), ιοῦ, τὸ, cypress.  
 κύρ (κύριος), Master, Mister, indeclinable.  
 κυρά, ἄξι, ἡ, = κυρία. § 32. N.  
 \* κυράντα (κυρία), ας, ἡ, mother.  
 κυράτσα, ας, ἡ, mistress. § 112.  
 κυρηκη (κύριος), η, ὁ, = πατήρ.  
 κυρηκα, ας, ἡ, mistress : miss : lady : madam.  
 κυριακή, ἄν, ἡ, Sunday.  
 κυριαρχία, ας, ἡ, domination.  
 κυρίος, α, ον, chief : proper, in grammar.  
 κυρίος, ον, ὁ, master : Mr. : lord : sir.  
 κυρίτσης, η, ὁ, and  
 \* κυρίτσος, ον, ὁ, Mr., κύριος.  
 κυρίως, adv. properly.  
 κυρτός, ἡ, ὁ, convex.  
 κυττάζω (κυττάζω ?), αξα, ἀχθην.,  
 αγμίνος, to look, see, βλέπω : to mind : to take care, beware.  
 κυττᾶ, ἔτι, used chiefly in the imperative, κύττα, see.  
 Κῦ, ἄς, ἡ, = Κῦς.  
 καδὼν, ανος, ὁ, large bell.  
 κάμη, ις, ἡ, town, village.  
 κωμῳδία, ας, ἡ, comedy.  
 κωμῳδός, οῦ, ὁ, comedian.  
 κῶνος, ον, ὁ, cone.  
 Κωνσταντῖνος, ον, ὁ, Constantine.  
 κάνωντας, α, ὁ, and  
 κάνωνψ, απος, ἡ, musqueto.  
 Κῦς, ἄς, ἡ, Cos, an island.

Κωσταντάκης, η, dear Κωνσταντῆς.  
 Κωσταντῆς, ἥ, ὁ, = Κωνσταντῖνος.  
 Κωσταντιάκης, η, dear Κωνσταντῖνος.  
 Κωσταντῖνος, ον, ὁ, = Κωνσταντῖνος.  
 κωφός, ἥ, ον, deaf.

## Δ.

λ. for ε or ο, 27. 10.  
 λαβάνω, = λαμβάνω.  
 λαβίς, ίδος, ἡ, a little silver spoon, used in administering the sacrament.  
 λαβόνω (λαβῆ), ασα, ἀθην., αμίνος, = στηλήγονω.  
 λάβωμα, ατος, τὸ, wounding, πλήγωμα.  
 λαβωματιά, ἄξι, ἡ, = πληγή.  
 λαγαρίζω, ισα, ισθητι, ισμίνος, to clarify.  
 λαγκάδι (υπε.), ιοῦ, τὸ, valley.  
 λαγός, οῦ, ὁ, hare.  
 λαγωνίκον (λαγός), οῦ, τὸ, hound.  
 λαδί, (λαλδίον), ιοῦ, τὸ, oil.  
 λαδικόν, οῦ, τὸ, oil-jug, cruet.  
 λαδόνω, ασα, ἀθην., αμίνος, to oil.  
 Λαζέστενος, ον, τὸ, son of Lazos.  
 λάθος (λανθάνω), ον;, τὸ, mistake, error.  
 ἵχω λάθος, to be mistaken.  
 κατὰ λάθος, by mistake.  
 λαθόντι, and  
 λαθύροι (λάθυρος), ιοῦ, τὸ, vetch.  
 λαϊκός, οῦ, ὁ, layman.  
 λαμπός, οῦ, ὁ, throat.  
 λάκκος, ον, ὁ, pit : ditch.  
 λακτάρα (λακτίζω?), ας, ἡ, vehement desire.  
 λακταρίζω (λακτάρα), ισα, to palpitate, quiver : to desire eagerly.  
 λακταριστός, ἡ, ὁ, palpitating, quivering.  
 λακτίζω, ισα, ισθητι, ισμίνος, to kick.  
 λάκτισμα, ατος, τὸ, kick.  
 λάλημα, ατος, τὸ, singing, musical note.  
 λαλιά, ἄξι, ἡ, = φωνή.  
 λαλούμενον, ον, τὸ, musical instrument.  
 λαλῶ, ιοῦ, ησα, ἀθην., ημίνος, to speak, ὄμαλῶ : to play *as on a string instrument, with τόνον, as λαλεῖ τὸ βιολί, he plays on the violin : to sing, as a bird, πιλαδῶ.*  
 λαμβάνω, to take. § 106.

**λάμινα** (*Lat.* lamina), *as*, *ἡ*, barrel of a gun.

**λάμπω** (λαίπω), to row.

**λαμπτάδα**, *as*, *ἡ*, and

**λαμπτάς**, *άδος*, *ἡ*, beeswax-candle.

**λαμπτικάρω**, *ισα*, *ἴσθην*, *ισμένος*, to distil.

**λαμπτίκος** (*Ital.* lambicco), *ου*, *ὁ*, alembic.

**λαμπτός**, *ἄς*, *ἡ*, = τάσχα.

**λαμπτός**, *ά*, *ὄν*, bright, brilliant, splendid : illustrious.

**λαμπτότης**, *ητος*, *ἡ*, brightness, brilliancy, splendor.

**λαμπτύνω**, *ινα*, *ύνθην*, *ισμένος*, to brighten, polish.

**λάμψις**, *ιως*, *ἡ*, brightness, brilliancy, splendor : light, as of a celestial body.

**λαός**, *οῦ*, *ὁ*, people.

**λαπιθίης**, *ου*, *ὁ*, Lapith.

**λάρισσα**, *ης*, *ἡ*, Larissa, a city.

**λαρροσσίς**, *ἥ*, *ὄν*, Larissian.

**λάρυγξ**, *υγγος*, *ὁ*, windpipe.

**λάσπη** (*unc.*), *ης*, *ἡ*, mud.

**λατρεύω**, *ινσα*, *ινμένος*, to adore.

**λάφι**, = ἰλάφι.

**λαφιάζομαι** (λάφι), *ισθην*, *ισμένος*; to act like a thirsty deer : to snort.

**λαφρός**, *ἥ*, *ὄν*, = ἰλαφρός.

**λαχαίνω** (λαγχάνω), to happen, befall : to hit, with τὸν. § 106.

**λάχανον**, *ου*, *τὸ*, potherb : cabbage, κρεμβη.

**λαχνός** (λαγχάνω), *οῦ*, *ὁ*, lot, κλῆρος.

**λαβίντης** (*Turk.*), *η*, *ὁ*, bravo, daring rascal : dandy : brave man, παλληκάρι, its usual signification.

**λιβίσια** (λιμινης), *ας*, *ἡ*, tape-worm.

**λίγω**, to say, speak, tell : to relate : to call, name. § 106.

**λειλασία**, *ας*, *ἡ*, devastation.

**λειλατῶ**, *εῖς ησα*, *ήθην*, *ημένος*, to devastate, plunder.

**λείπω**, *ιψη*, to be wanting to, with τὸν : to be off, to be absent, to go away from, with ἀπὸ τὸν.

**λειτουργία**, *ας*, *ἡ*, mass, eucharist.

**λειτουργῶ**, *αῖς*, *ησα*, *ήθην*, *ημένος*, to read mass.

**λειχνίζω** (λικνίζω), *ισα*, *ἴσθην*, *ισμένος*, to winnow.

**λειψανον**, *ου*, *τὸ*, corpse.

**λιπόφις** (λείπω), *ἥ*, *ὄν*, unleavened, not raised, as bread.

**λεκάνη**, *ης*, *ἡ*, basin.

**λελέκι** (*Turk.*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, stork, πελαργός.

**λιμονάδα**, *ας*, *ἡ*, lemonade.

**λιμόνι** (*Ital.* limone), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, lemon.

**λεξικόν**, *οῦ*, *τὸ*, dictionary, vocabulary, lexicon.

**λέξις**, *ιως*, *ἡ*, word, lexicographically.

**λεοντάρι**, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, = λίων.

**λεονταρόψυχα**, *adv.* like a lion, as to courage.

**λεονταρόψυχος** (λεοντάρι, ψυχή), *η*, *ον*, lion-souled.

**λεπίτη** (λεπίς), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, scale, as of a fish.

**λεπίδα** (λεπίς), *ας*, *ἡ*, blade, as of a cutting instrument.

**λεπρός**, *οῦ*, *ὁ*, leper.

**λεπτός**, *ἥ*, *ὄν*, thin, as applied to flat things : minute.

**λέρα** (*unc.*), *ας*, *ἡ*, dirt.

**λερώνα**, *ωσα*, *ώθην*, *ωμένος*, to dirty.

**λεύθερος**, *η*, *ον*, = ἐλεύθερος.

**λεύκα** (λίσκη), *ας*, *ἡ*, white-poplar : a kind of sail.

**λίων**, *ιντος*, *ὁ*, lion.

**λημνος**, *ου*, *ἡ*, Lemnos, an island.

**λημνων**, *ας*, *ἡ*, = the preceding.

**λησμονῶ** (λησμων), *αῖς*, *ησα*, to forget.

**ληστιών**, *ινσα*, to rob.

**ληστής**, *οῦ*, *ὁ*, robber.

\* **λιακά** (*Lat.* ilia), *τὰ*, = ἵντεσθια.

**λιβάδι**, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, meadow.

**λιβάνι** (λιβανος), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, frankincense.

**λιβανά**, *ας*, *ἡ*, the frankincense-tree : the odor of frankincense, in the plural.

**λίγος**, = ὀλίγος.

**λιθάροι**, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, = πίτραι.

**λιθαρίζω**, *ισα*, to pitch quoits.

**λιθίνος**, *η*, *ον*, made of stone.

**λίθος**, *ου*, *ὁ*, = πίτραι.

**λιλάκι**, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, lilac.

**λίμα** (λιμός), *ας*, *ἡ*, canine appetite.

**λιμενάς**, *α*, *ὁ*, = λιμήν.

**λιμενία** (*unc.*), *αν*, *τὸ*, the head-quarters of Klephets.

**λιμενιάζω**, *ισα*, to dwell in the λιμένες.

λιμήν, ἴνος, ὁ, harbor, haven.

λιμίσινες, == λιμένες, λιμήν.

λίμνη, η, ἡ, lake, pool : pond.

λιμπίζομαι (*Lat. libido*), ισθη, ==

ἰκιδυμάω, δρίγομαι.

λινέρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, flax.

λινός (*λίνεος*), ἡ, ὄν, linēn : flaxen.

λιρί (*unc.*), ιοῦ, τὸ, carbuncle, cocks-comb.

λιστάρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, spade.

λινῶ, φεῖ, == λύνω, λύνει.

λογαριάζω, ιστα, ισθη, ισμίνος, to calculate, compute.

λογισμός, οῦ, ὁ, calculation, computation : account.

λογῆς (*λόγος*), plur. λογιῶν, sort, kind, a defective genitive ; as τί λογῆς ἀθρωτος οὐται ; what sort of a man is he ? τολλῶ λογιῶν φαγητά, many kinds of dishes (food).

The expression τί λογῆς means also how? in what manner? στῶς.

λόγια, τὰ, == λόγοι, words. § 40.

λογική, ης, ἡ, logic.

λογικός, οῦ, τὸ, intellect, understanding, reason.

λογικός, η, ὄν, rational.

λόγιος, οὐ, ὁ, learned man.

λογισμός, οῦ, ὁ, thought, imagination.

λογιῶν, see λογῆς.

λογογράφος, οὐ, ὁ, prose-writer.

λόγος, οὐ, ὁ, word : speech; oration, sermon, discourse : account : report : reason : ratio.

: τοῦ λόγου, § 65.

λόγου χάριν, for example, for instance.

λογοτριβή (*λόγος, τριβώ*), ης, ἡ, debate, discussion.

λόγχη, ης, ἡ, lance, spear.

λοιτόν, adv. then, therefore : well, now.

λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, rest, remaining.

καὶ τὰ λοιπά, and so forth.

λολαίνω (*λολός*), ανα, άδη, αμίνος, == τριλαίνω.

λολός (*unc.*), η, ὄν, == στιλάς.

λοξός, ἡ, ὄν, oblique.

λέξυγγας (*λύγξ*), α ὁ, hiccup.

λούγω, and

λούζω, == λούμ.

λουκάνικόν (*unc.*), οὐ, τὸ, sausage.

λουλᾶς (*Turk.*), α, δ, bowl of a to-

bacco-pipe.

λουλουδάκι, τὸ, little or dear λουλούδι.

λουλουδί (*Lat. lilium?*) ιοῦ, τὸ, == ἄνθος.

λουλουδίζω, ιστα, to blossom, to be full of blossoms.

λούζυγγας, == λέξυγγας.

λουρί (*Lat. lorum*), ιοῦ, τὸ, thong, iράς : strap.

λουρος, οὐ, ὁ, Louros, a place.

λουτρόν, οῦ, τὸ, bath.

\* λουφάζω (*λαφάω*), εξα, == σιωτά.

λούώ, ουσα, ούσθη, ουσμένος, to wash the head.

λοχαγός, οῦ, ὁ, captain of a λόχος.

λόχος, οὐ, ὁ, company of soldiers.

λυγίζω, ιστα, ισθη, ισμίνος, to bend, as a stick.

λυγκεύς, ίνος, ὁ, Lynceus.

λυγνός (*λύγνος*), η, ὄν, slender, flexible : lean, meagre.

λυγῶ, φεῖ, == λυγίζω.

λύκος, οὐ, ὁ, wolf.

λύνω, == λύω.

λυόνω (*λύω*), ουσα, ούμενος, to dissolve : to melt : to thaw.

λύτη, ης, η, grief, affliction : compassion, pity, mercy.

λυτῶ, εῖς, ησα, ιθη, ιμίνος, to grieve.

Pass. λυτοῦμαι, εῖται or ιται, to pity, with τόν : to regret, to be sorry : to be unwilling, with γέ and the subjunctive.

λύσσα, ας, ἡ, rabidness, rage : hydrophobia.

λυχνέοι, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

λυχνος, οὐ, ὁ, lamp.

λυχνοστάτης (*λύχνος, ιστημι*), η, ὁ, a stand for a lamp.

λύω, ησα, ιθη, ιμένος, to loose, untie, unbind : to solve.

M.

μ for B, 27. 11.

μά, by. With τόν.

μά (*Ital. ma*), conj. == ἀλλά, τλήν, θμω.

μαγαζί (*Ital. magazzino*), ιοῦ, τὸ, == ἀποθήη.

μάγυρας, α, ὁ, == μάγυρος.

μαγεψένω, ησα, ιθη, ιμένος, to cook.

- μάγυρος, ου, ὁ, cook.
- μάγιστρος, = μάγυρας, μάγιρος.
- μαγίνω, ενσα, ιδην, ευμένος, to enchant, charm : to captivate.
- μάγισσα, ας, ἡ, witch, female magician.
- μαγκάλι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, chafing-dish.
- μάγος, ου, ὁ, magician, wizzard.
- μάγουλον (Lat. mala? Ital. mascella?), ου, τὸ, cleek, παρούσα.
- μαδῶ, ἦς, ησα, ιδην, ημένος, to pluck, as a fowl.
- μαζίνω (μαζὶ), ενσα, ιδην, ευμένος, to gather, collect : to pick up.
- μαζί (όμαδή), adv. together : together with. With τοῦ, or μὲ τὸν.
- μαζίνω, = μαζίνω. § 106.
- μάζωμα, ατος, τὸ, collection, gathering : contribution.
- μάνης, η, ὁ, = μάϊος.
- μαθαίνω, = μανθάνω.
- μάθημα, ατος, τὸ, lesson.
- μάθησις, ιως, ἡ, learning.
- μαθητής, οῦ, ὁ, learner, scholar : disciple.
- μαθητικα, ας, ἡ, feminine of μαθητής.
- μαύρον (μυμά), οῦς, ἡ, = πίθηκος.
- μαΐναρω (Ital. ammainare), ισα, ιεθην, ιημένος, to strike sail.
- μάϊος (Lat. maius), ου, ὁ, May.
- μαϊστρος (Ital. maestrale), ου, ὁ, north-west wind.
- μακάριος (μακάριος), interj. = ἄμπτοτε, εἴθι.
- μακάριος, α, ου; happy, blessed.
- μακαρίότης, ιητός, ἡ, happiness, blessedness.
- μακαρόνι (Ital. maccheroni), ιοῦ, τὸ, macaroni.
- μακραίνω, = μακρύνω.
- μακρόν, adv. far : far from. With τοῦ, or ἀπὸ τὸν.
- μακριά (μακρός), adv. = the preceding.
- μακρόθιν, adv. from afar, from a distance.
- μακρός, ἄ, ον, long.
- μάκρος (μακρός), ους, τὸ, length or height.
- μακρύνω, ινα, ιεθην, ιημένος, to lengthen.
- μακρύνεται, ινα, ιεθην, ιημένος, to lengthen.
- μακρύς, ιά, ον, = μακρός.
- μάκαρον, ιν, τὸ, = μάραρον.
- μαλακόνω, ινα, ιεθην, ιημένος, = μαλακύνω.
- μαλακός, ή, ον, soft.
- μαλακύνω, ινα, ιεθην, ιημένος, to soften, mollify.
- μάλαμα (Arab. amalgam), ατος, τὸ, = χρυσός, gold.
- μαλαματίνος, α, ον, = χρυσοῦς.
- μάλιστα, adv. certainly : moreover especially, little used in this acceptation.
- μαλλί (μαλλός), ιοῦ, τὸ, wool : hair : the hair of the human head, but only in the plural.
- μάλλινος, η, ον, woollen.
- μαλόνω (Lat. malus?) ινα, ιεθην, ιημένος, to scold, scold at : to quarrel with, στασιάζω, with μὲ τὸν.
- μαμεηή (μάμηη, μαῖα), ας, ἡ, mid-wife.
- μάνδαλος, ου, ὁ, bar, bolt, as for a door.
- μάνδρα, ας, ἡ, pen, fold, for animals.
- μανθάνω, to learn : to teach. § 106.
- μανία, ας, ἡ, madness : rage, fury.
- μανίζω, ινα, ιημένος, to become enraged.
- μανίκι (Ital. manica, manico), ιοῦ, τὸ, sleeve : handle of a knife.
- μάντα, ας, ἡ, = μανία.
- μαντάρι (άμαντης), ιοῦ, τὸ, mushroom.
- μάντα (μαννάριον), ας, ἡ, = μάτηρ. § 32. N.
- \* μαννιά, ας, ἡ, and
- \* μαννοῦ, οῦς, ἡ, grandmother.
- μαντίλι (Ital. mantile), ιοῦ, τὸ, handkerchief.
- μαξιλάρι (Lat. maxilla), ιοῦ, τὸ, = προσκίφαλον.
- μαραγγός (Ital. marangone), οῦ, ὁ, carpenter : shipwright, ναυπηγός.
- μάρουλον, ου, τὸ, fennel.
- μαρσίνω, ινα, ιεθην, ιημένος, to wither, parch.
- μαργαρίται (μαργαρίτης), ιοῦ, τὸ, pearl.
- μαρμαρίνος, α, ον, and
- μαρμάρινος, η, ον, made of marble.
- μάρμαρον, ου, τὸ, marble.

μαρούλι (μαϊούλιον), ιοῦ, τὸ, lettuce.  
 μάρτης, η, ὁ, and  
 μάρτιος, εὐ, ὁ, March.  
 μάρτυρας, α or εὐ, ὁ, = μάρτυς.  
 μάρτυρια, ας, η, testimony.  
 μάρτυρῶ, οἱς or ἡς, ησα, ἥθην, ημίνος,  
 to bear witness : to testify : to suffer martyrdom.  
 μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, witness : martyr : second in a duel.  
 Μαρία, ας, ή, Mary.  
 Μαριγώ, ᾱς, ή, = the preceding.  
 Μάρω (Μαρία), ας, ή, Mary, nearly  
 obsolete in this acceptation : Renard,  
 fox, only in fables.  
 μασκάλη, = μασχάλη.  
 μασκαρᾶς (Ital. maschera), ᾱ, ὁ, buf-  
 foon : coxcomb.  
 μάστιγα, ας, ή, and  
 μάστιξ, ργος, ή, scourge.  
 μάστιχας, α, ὁ, and  
 μάστιχος (Lat. magister), η, ὁ, =  
 τεχνίτης. § 34. 1.  
 μασχάλη, ης, η, armpit.  
 μασῶ, ᾱς, ησα, ἥθην, ημίνος, to chew,  
 masticate.  
 ματαιοποῶ, ιοῦ, ησα, to labor in vain.  
 μάταιος, α, εν, vain.  
 ματάχι, τὸ, little or dear μάτι.  
 μάτη, used in the phrase ιἰ; μάτη,  
 in vain.  
 Ματθαῖος, εὐ, ὁ, Matthew.  
 μέτι, = ὀμμάτι.  
 ματιά, ας, ή, glance of the eye.  
 ματιάδω (μάτι), ασι, ἥθην, ημίνος,  
 to take aim : to fascinate, βασκάνια.  
 ματέω, = αἴματόνια.  
 ματσεύκα (Ital. mazza), ας, ή, =  
 ῥόσταλον.  
 μαυράδα (μαῦρος), ας, ή, blackness.  
 μαυράδι, ιοῦ, τὸ, black spot.  
 μαυρίζω, ισα, ιοῦθην, ημίνος, to black-  
 en : to grow black : to become black,  
 turn black, in the norist.  
 Μαυρομάτης, η, ὁ, Mavromates.  
 μαῦρος, εὐ, ὁ, black.  
 Μαῦρος, εὐ, ὁ, Negro.  
 μαυρουδερός, ή, ὁν, blackish, brown.  
 μαυρύλαι, ας, ή, intense blackness.  
 μαχαιράκι, τὸ, little μαχαίρι.  
 μαχαιρί, εὖ, τὸ, knife.  
 μαχαιρίά, ας, ή, stab.

μαχαιροβγάλτης (μαχαίρι, ἐβγάλλω),  
 η, ὁ, cut-throat.  
 μαχαιρόνω, ησα, ἥθην, ημίνος, to stab.  
 μαχαλᾶς (Turk.), ᾱ, ὁ, quarter of a  
 town, ward.  
 μάχη, ης, ή, battle.  
 μάχεμαι, = πολεμῶ, to fight.  
 μή, from ἦγώ.  
 μή (μητα), prep. § 201.  
 μιγαλῖος, εὐ, τὸ, grandeur : greatness.  
 μιγαλόνω, ησα, to enlarge : to in-  
 crease : to grow large.  
 μιγαλοπρεπῆς, ις, magnificent.  
 μιγάλος, η, ον, great, large. §§ 52 :  
 57.  
 μιγαλόψυχος, η, ον, magnanimous.  
 μίγας, μίγη, Greek, = μιγάλος.  
 μιθαίριον (μιτά, αἴρων), adv. the day  
 after to-morrow : next year.  
 μιθη, ης, ή, drunkenness.  
 μιθηδος, εὐ, ὁ, method.  
 μιθυσος, εὐ, ὁ, drunkard.  
 μιθώ, ησα, ημίνος, to be or get  
 drunk.  
 μιθῆ, ᾱς, = the preceding.  
 μιλαγχονίς (μιλάγχηνος). ή, ὁ, brown,  
 as the human skin.  
 μιλάνη (μιλατ), ιοῦ, τὸ, ink.  
 μιλαχρονίς, = μιλαγχονίς.  
 μίλει, it concerns, it is a care to. With  
 the accusative of the person ; as,  
 δὲ μή μέλει, I don't care.  
 μιλίτη, ης, ή, close application, study :  
 meditation.  
 μιλεῖται, ᾱς, ησα, ἥθην, ημίνος, to med-  
 itate : to devise, plan : to intend,  
 mean.  
 μίλι, ιοῦ, τὸ, and  
 μίλι, ιτος, τὸ, honey.  
 μιλισσα, ης, ή, bee.  
 μίλλαι, εὐτος, τὸ, future, futurity.  
 μίλλων, εὐτος, ον, future.  
 μίλλων, θντος, ὁ, the future tense.  
 μίλος, εὐς, τὸ, member : melody.  
 μιλφομαι, ιμφθην, to blame.  
 μίν, conj. indeed : now : on the one  
 hand.  
 μίνα = έμίνα, from ἰγώ.  
 μίνω, to remain. § 106.  
 μὴ ὅλον τοῦτο, = μελούτεῦτο.  
 μίση, = ήμίση.  
 μιρή, = μηρή.

μιριά, ἄς, ḥ, = μίρος.  
 μιρίζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμίνος, to divide.  
 μιριός, αί, ḥ, some. § 71.  
 μιρίς, ἴδος, ḥ, portion.  
 μιρηνήγκι, = μυρηνήγκι.  
 μιρητικόν (μίρος), οῦ, τὸ, share.  
 μίστα (μίσος), adv. within, in : into : inside. With τις τόν.  
 μισάνυχτα, and  
 μισάνυχτα, τὰ, = μισούκτιον.  
 μίση (μίσος), η, ḥ, middle, midst.  
 μισημβριός, ḥ, ὄν, southern.  
 μισημέρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, mid-day, noon.  
 μίσσον, ου, τὸ, means.  
 μισούκτιον, ου, τὸ, midnight.  
 μίσος, η, ον, middle.  
 μιτά, prep. §§ 192 : 201.  
 μιταβάλλω (βάλλω), to transform, change.  
 μιταβλίκω (βλέπω), to see again.  
 μιταβολή, ḥ, ḥ, change.  
 μιταδανίζω (δανιζώ), to lend again. Pass. μιταδανίζομαι, to borrow again.  
 μιταλλιέν, ου, τὸ, a mine.  
 μιταλλιέω, ισα, to dig for metals. With τόν.  
 μίταλλον, ου, τὸ, metal.  
 μιταμορφόω (μορφώ), οσα, ἀθην, ομίνος, to transform.  
 μιταμερφωσις, ιας, ḥ, transformation, metamorphosis : the Transfiguration of Christ.  
 μιτάνοια, ας, ḥ, repentance : genuflexion, γονυκλισία.  
 μιτανοίσια, οσα, and  
 μιτανῶ (ιᾶ), ιῖς, ησα, ημίνος, to change one's mind : to repent.  
 μιτάξι, ιοῦ, τὸ, silk.  
 μιταξύ, adv. between : among. With τοῦ or τις τόν.  
 μιταξώτος (μιτάξι), ḥ, ὄν, silken.  
 μιταχηματισμός, οῦ, ḥ, change of form.  
 μιταφράζω (φράζω), οσα, ἀθην, οσμίνος, to translate.  
 μιτάφρεσσις, ιας, ḥ, translation.  
 μιταχιρίζομαι (χίρι), ισθην, ισμίνος, to use.  
 μιτιρίζι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, breastwork, parapet.  
 μιτοχή, ιᾶ, ḥ, participle.

μιτημός (μιτρῶ), οῦ, ḥ, counting, numbering.  
 μιτητός, ḥ, ὄν, measured, counted.  
 τὰ μιτητά, money, cash.  
 μίτριος, ι, ον, moderate : middling, mediocre.  
 μίτρου, ου, τὸ, measure.  
 μιτρῶ, ιῖς or ιᾶς, ησα, ἀθην, ημίνος, to measure : to count.  
 μίτωπον, ου, τὸ, forehead : front.  
 μέχρι, prep. until. With τοῦ.  
 μή, adv. not : lest. §§ 243 : 245.  
 μηδή, adv. neither, nor.  
 μῆκος, ους, τὸ, length, μάκρος : latitude.  
 μηλιά (μηλία), ιᾶς, ḥ, apple-tree.  
 μηλίγγι (μηληγγί), ιοῦ, τὸ, temple of the head.  
 μηλον, ου, τὸ, apple.  
 μήν, adv. = μή.  
 μήν, ηνός, ḥ, month.  
 μήνα, interrogative, = μήπως.  
 μήνας, α, ḥ, = μήν, month.  
 μηνώ, ισα, ἀθην, ομίνος, to announce, notify.  
 μηνῶ, ιᾶς, = the preceding.  
 μήπως, adv. lest : an interrogative particle. With the indicative, § 219.  
 With the subjunctive, § 225. 4.  
 μηρί, ιοῦ, τὸ, thigh.  
 μήττ, adv. neither, nor.  
 μητίρα, ας, ḥ, and  
 μήτηρ, μητρός, ḥ, mother. § 43. 4.  
 μητρικός, ḥ, ὄν, maternal.  
 μητριά, ιᾶς, ḥ, stepmother.  
 μηχανικός, ḥ, ὄν, mechanic, mechanical.  
 μηχανίκος, οῦ, ḥ, engineer.  
 μία, from ἵνας, ιᾶς.  
 μιαίνω, ιατ, ἀθην, οσμίνος, to defile, contaminate.  
 μιαρός, ά, ὄν, polluted, defiled, nasty.  
 μιγγίνω, to mix, mingle. § 106.  
 μικραίνω, = μικρύνω.  
 μικρός, ά, ὄν, small, little.  
 μικρούτσικος, ι, ον, dear little.  
 μικρύνω, ιατ, ἀθην, to lessen, diminish.  
 μίλι, ιοῦ, τὸ, mile.  
 Μιλιόνης, η, ḥ, Miliones, a famous Klephth.  
 μιλᾶ, = ὁμιλῶ.

- μίμησις, εως, ἡ, imitation.  
 μιμητικός, ἡ, ὁν, imitative. *With τοῦ.*  
 μιμοῦμαι, εῖσαι, ἥδην, ημένος, to imitate.  
 μινίστρος (*Ital.* ministro), εν, ὁ, = πρίσβις.  
 Μιραβέος, εῦ, ὁ, Mirabeau.  
 μιεδός, εῦ, ὁ, hire, wages, pay : reward.  
 μιεθωτές, ἡ, ὁν, hired.  
 μίσος, ευ, τὸ, hatred.  
 μισός (ημισύνης), ἡ, ὁν, half.  
 μισφίγγαρον (μισός, φεγγάρι), εν, τὸ, half moon : crescent.  
 μισχριστος, (μισῶ, Χριστός), η, εν, Christ-hating.  
 μισῶ, εῖς, ποσ, ἥδην, ημένος, to hate.  
 μνήσκω, = μίγω.  
 μνημόσυνη, εν, τὸ, commemoration.  
 μνήσκω, = μίγω.  
 μοιάζω, = ἐμοιάζω.  
 μοῖρη, ας, ἡ, destiny, fate.  
 μοιράζω (μοιράω), ασα, ἥδην, ασμένος, to distribute.  
 μολαταῦτα (μὴ ὅλα ταῦτα), and  
 μολατῆτα, = μολοντῆτο.  
 μολίβι (μόλιβος), εῦ, τὸ, lead : bullet, bōl.  
 μολιβοκόδυλον (μολίβι, κοδύλος), εν, τὸ, lead-pencil.  
 μόλις, adv. scarcely, hardly, no sooner.  
 μολοντοῦ (μὴ ὅλον ἔτοῦ), and  
 μολονότι (μὴ ὅλον ὅτι), conj. although, notwithstanding.  
 μολοντοῦ, = μολοντοῦ.  
 μολοντοῦτο (μὴ ὅλον τοῦτο), conj. however : yet, notwithstanding all this.  
 μολύνω, πικα, ὑθην, ισμένος, to contaminate, defile, stain.  
 μόν, = μόνο, μόνον.  
 μονάκριβος (μόνος, ἀκριβός), η, εν, most or very dear.  
 μοναξία (μοναχός), ας, ἡ, solitude.  
 μοναρχία, ας, ἡ, monarchy.  
 μοναστηράζι, τὸ, little or dear little μουναστήρι.  
 μοναστήρι, εν, τὸ, monastery, convent.  
 μοναχά, adv. = μένον.  
 μοναχός, ἡ, ἐν, and  
 μοναχός, η, εν, = μόνος.  
 μόνη, adv. = μένον.  
 μονέτα (*Ital.* moneta), ας, ἡ, = γέ-
- μισμα. . . . .  
 μόνον, adv. only : but.  
 μονοπάτι (μόνος, πάτος), εῦ, τὸ, foot-path.  
 μόνος, η, εν, alone : self. § 66.  
 μονός, ἡ, ὁν, single.  
 μορφή, ἡς, ἡ, form.  
 μοσχοάρι (μοσχοάριον), εῦ, τὸ, nutmeg.  
 μόσκος, = μόσχος.  
 μοσχάζοι, εῦ, τὸ, calf.  
 μόσχος, εν, ὁ, musk.  
 μονυχοφυσῶ (Ital. mugglio, φυσῶ), to bellow, roar, as the wind.  
 μονυχοῖς (Ital. muggiare), εν, to bellow, roar.  
 μονύχρισμα, ατος, τὸ, bellowing, roar, roaring.  
 μονδιάζω (αἰμωδέω), ασα, ασμένος, to be benumbed : to set on edge, as the tee'h.  
 μονδάρι (Ital. mulo), εῦ, τὸ, mule, ἡμίενος.  
 μούμια (Ital. mummia), ας, ἡ, mummy.  
 μουντσουρίνι (unc.), πικα, ὑθην, ισμένος, to soil.  
 μουνουχος = εὐνουχος.  
 μουρμουρίζω (Ital. mormorare), εν, to murmur, φιλογίζω.  
 μούση, ης, ἡ, muse.  
 μούσελίμης (*Turk.*) η, ὁ, a Turkish officer.  
 μουσική, ἡς, ἡ, music.  
 μουσικός, ἡ, ὁν, musical.  
 μουσικός, εῦ, ὁ, musician.  
 μουστάκι (μύσταξ), εῦ, τὸ, mustaches.  
 μούστος (*Ital.* mosto), εν, ὁ, must, new wine.  
 μούτσουνιν (*Ital.* musino), εν, τὸ, = πρίστατον.  
 μούφτης (*Turk.*), ας, ὁ, musti.  
 μούχλα (*Lat.* mucidus), ας, ἡ, mould, mustiness.  
 μουχουρδάρης (*Turk.*), η, ὁ, a Turkish officer.  
 Μουχτάρ, ὁ, Muhtar.  
 μουχτερός (μοχθηρός), εν, τὸ, = χοῖρος.  
 μπακακά, croak, the sound made by a frog.  
 μπακάλης (*Turk.*), η, ὁ, retail-grocer.

**μπάλα** (*Ital.* palle), ας, ἡ, ball; σφαι-  
ρα.

**μπαλίνω** (ἰν, βάλλω), ασα, ἀθην, αρέ-  
νος, to patch, mend, *as clothes, shoes,*  
*&c.*

**μπάλλωμα, ατος, τὸ**, patch : patching,  
mending.

**Μπαρονίδης, η, ὁ**, Baronides.

**μπαρτίκης** (*Ital.* barbiere), η, ὁ, =  
ξυριστής.

**μπαρούτι** (*Turk.*), ιοῦ, τὸ, gunpowder.

**Μπασδίκης, η, ὁ**, Basdhekes.

**μπίνης** (*Turk.*), η, ὁ, bey.

**μπήγω, and**

**μπήχνω, = ἵμπήγω.**

**μποκάλι** (*Ital.* boccale), ιοῦ, τὸ, bottle.

**μπορῶ, = ἥμπορῶ.**

**Μπότσαρης, η, ὁ**, B tsares.

**Μπουκοβάλας, ο, ὁ**, Boukobhalas.

**μπόε!** (*Turk.*), interj. halloo-boy! harky  
fellow! sirrah! boy!

**μποτίλια** (*Ital.* bottiglia), ας, ἡ, bottle.

**μπρεστά, = ἵμπρεστά.**

**μυαλόν, οῦ, τὸ, and**

**μυαλός** (*μυελός*), οῦ, ὁ, marrow : brain,  
ιγκίφαλος. § 40.

**μύδι** (*μύς*), ιοῦ, τὸ, muscle, a shellfish.

**μυδολόγος, ου, ὁ, mythographer, fabler.**

**μῦδος, ου, ὁ, fable.**

**μυῖα, ας, ἡ, and**

**μυῆγα, ας, ἡ, fly.**

**μύλος, ου, ὁ, mill.**

**μυλωνᾶς** (*μύλος*), ας, ὁ, miller.

**μύξα, ας, ἡ, snot.**

**Μυραῖος, ου, ὁ, a Myrian, a native of  
Myra.**

**μυριάζεις, adv. ten thousand times : an  
infinite number of times.**

**μυριάς, ἀδος, ἡ, myriad.**

**μυρίζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμίνος, to smell,  
smell of, to inhale an odor, ἰσφρει-  
νομαι. Pass. μυρίζομαι, to scent,  
to perceive by the organs of smell ;  
with τὸν.**

**μυρίζω, ισα, intransitive, to smell, emit  
an odor : to have the smell of. With  
τὸν or ἀπὸ τὸν of the odor. It may  
be followed by the genitive of the  
person perceiving the smell ; as,  
χρεοὶ τοῦ ἐμύριος, he has perceived  
the smell of wine.**

**μύριος, αι, α, innumerable, numerous.**

20\*

**μυριολόγια, == μυρολόγια.**

**μυριολόγω, == μυρολογῶ.**

**μυριόγκη (μύρμηξ) ιοῦ, τὸ, ant.**

**μυριόγκιά (μύρμηκια), ας, ἡ, = μυρ-  
ιογκοφαλιά.**

**μυριόγκιάζω (μυριόγκη), ασα, to  
swarm, throng.**

**μυριόγκοφαλιά (φωλιά), ας, ἡ, ant-  
hill.**

**μυρολόγια (μύρομαι, λέγω), αν, τὰ,  
funeral dirge.**

**μυρολογῶ, ας, ποσα, to sing μυρολόγια.**

**μυροσινένιος (μυροσίνιος), α, ον, of myrtle.**

**μυρσίνη, η, ἡ, myrtle.**

**μυρωδιά (μύρον), ας, ἡ, smell, odor,  
δύμη.**

**μυστήριον, ον, τὸ, mystery.**

**μυστικός, ἡ, ὁν, secret.**

**μυτιγός (μύτη), ἀ, ὁν, pointed, as an  
instrument.**

**μύτη (μύτης), η, ἡ, nose : bill, beak :  
point : nib of a pen.**

**Μαμεδέ, ὁ, Mohammed.**

**Μαμεδανός, οῦ, ὁ, a Mohammedan.**

**μωρολόγω, εις or ἄς, ποσα, to talk non-  
sense, to babble, to talk foolishly.**

**μωρός, ἀ, ὁν, foolish.**

**μωρός, οῦ, ὁ, fool.**

## N.

**ν** dropped before η, 22. N. 1. —  
dropped at the end of words, 24.  
N. 1, 2.

**ν̄, == τίνατι.**

**νά (ἴνα), conj. that, in order that : so  
that : O that : if.**

**νά, interj. lo ! behold ! there ! ιδού.  
With the nominative or accusative.**

**νά, νάτι, take. § 106.**

**νάι, adv. yes.**

**Νάιω, ας, ἡ, = Αἶνος.**

**ναϊσκή (ναϊχι), fashionable, == ναϊ.**

**νανά, a word used in lullabies.**

**Νάξος, ου, ἡ, Naxos, an island.**

**νάρκισσος, ου, ὁ, narcissus.**

**ναύαρχος, ου, ὁ, admiral.**

**Ναύπακτος, ου, ὁ, Naupactos, or Le-  
panto, a city.**

**ναυτηγός, οῦ, ὁ, shipwright, shipbuilder.**

**Ναύπλιον, ου, τὸ, Nauplion, or Napoli,**

a city.

ναυτικός, ἡ, ὁ, naval.

νεανίσκος, οὐ, ἕ, young man.

νεαρός, ἀ, ὁ, early, tender, as youth.

νεκρός, ἀ, ὁ, dead.

νεκρώμενος, η, ἦ, deathlike.

νέος, α, ον, new, young.

τὰ νέα, news.

νέος, οὐ, ὁ, young man, youth.

νέοτης, ητος, ἡ, youth.

Νεράϊδα, ας, ἡ, = Νηρής.

νεράνται (*Lat.* aurantium), ιοῦ, τὸ, sour orange, a kind of orange.

νερός (*νηρός*), οὐ, τὸ, water.

νερόφιδον (*φίδι*), οὐ, τὸ, water-snake.

νεύον, οὐ, τὸ, sinew, tendon : nerve.

νέυω, ινέω, to nod.

νεφέλη, ιης, ἡ, and

νέφος, ους, τὸ, cloud.

νεφρόν, οῦ, τὸ, kidney.

νεωστί, adv. recently, lately, newly.

νῆμα, ατός, τὸ, yarn.

νήπιον, οὐ, τὸ, infant.

Νηρής, ιος, ἡ, Nereid.

νησί, ιοῦ, τὸ, = νῆσος.

νησιώτης, ου, ὁ, islander.

νῆσος, ου, ἡ, island.

νηστείω, ευτα, to fast.

νέτα, τὲ, = νέστης.

νίβγω, and

νίβω, = νίπτω.

νίκη, ιης, ἡ, victory.

Νίκος, οὐ, ὁ, Nikos, Nick.

νικῶ, ἄς, ησ, ἥθην, ημίνες, to conquer.

Νιόβη, ιης, ἡ, Niobe.

νιός, ἀ, ἔ, = νιος.

νίπτω, ιψω, ιφθην, ιμμίνες, to wash, as the hands and face.

νίψιμον (*νίπτω*), ατος, τὸ, washing.

Νιώ, ιης, ἡ, = Ιος.

νοέμβριος (*Lat.* november), οὐ, ὁ, November.

νόημα, ατος, τὸ, meaning, signification, sense.

νέδης, οὐ, ὁ, bastard.

νείκη, = ἴνοίκης.

νεκοκυρά (*οίκος, κυρία*), ιης, ἡ, housewife, *materfamilias*.

νεκούνενς, η, ὁ, master of a family, *paterfamilias*.

νεμάται, or νεματοί (*οίκου*), οι, persons, individuals.

νομίζω, ιη, to think : to consider.

νόμιμος, η, ον, lawful.

νόμισμα, ατος, τὸ, coin.

νομοδίτης, ου, ἕ, legislator.

νομοδίτη, ιης, ητα, ἥθην, ημίνος, to make laws, legislate.

νόμος, ου, ὁ, law.

νοτές (*νιός*), η, ὁ, fresh, as eggs, cheese, &c.

νοσοκομεῖον, ου, τὸ, hospital.

νοστικόνυμπι, ιοῦ, to relish.

νόστιμος, η, ον, pleasant, agreeable to the taste.

νετιά, ιης, ἡ, the south wind, νέρος : humidity.

νέτας, ου, ὁ, the south wind.

νενίνες (*Ital.* nonno), ιοῦ, τὸ, = άνάδοχος.

νέος, νοές or νοῦ, ἕ, mind, understanding. § 43. 4.

νοῦ, ιης, ητα, ἥθην, ημίνος, to mean : to understand.

νοσαρί (*Turk.*), ιοῦ, τὸ, mosque.

Νότια, ιης, ἡ, = Τήνος.

ντρουλάπι (*Turk.*), ιοῦ, τὸ, a movable cupboard.

Νόδορ, ιης, ἡ, = Γόρα.

νύκτα, ιης, ἡ, = νέξη.

νυκτερίδα, ιης, ἡ, and

νυκτερίς, ιος, ἡ, bat.

νυκτόνιον (*νύκτα*), ιης, it is dark, night is coming on.

νύμφη, ης, ἡ, bride : daughter-in-law : sister-in-law, a brother's wife : nymph.

νυμφίος, ου, ὁ, bridegroom.

νυστάζω, ατο, to feel sleepy.

νύφη, = νύμφη.

νυφίσσα (*νύφη*), ατο, η, weasel.

νύχι (ὄντες), ιοῦ, τὸ, nail : claw, talon : hoof.

χύνω τὰ νύχια τηνός, to bastinado or beat one shockingly, till the nails fall off his toes.

νύχτα, = νύκτα.

νύμφη, = ωμος.

νυρίς, = λυρίς.

Ξ.

ξαδός, = ξανθός.

ξαίρω, ια, ἀνθην, ασμίνες, to card, as

- wool.** *πούλιον*.  
**ξακευσμένος** (**ξε-**, ἀκούω), *η*, *ον*, famous, renowned, well known.  
**ξανα-** (**ξε-**, ἀνά), prep. used only in composition. § 249.  
**ξαναβλίστω** (**βλίστω**), to see again.  
**ξανατρέχομαι** (**ξαπα-**, ἐρχομαι), to come again.  
**ξαναπίφτω** (**πίφτω**), to fall again.  
**ξανάρχομαι**, = **ξανατρέχομαι**.  
**ξανατραβῶ** (**τραβῶ**), to pull again.  
**ξαναφιλιόνω** (**φιλιόνω**), to reconcile.  
**ξανθός**, *η*, *όν*, auburn: having auburn hair.  
**ξανοίγω** (**ἀνοίγω**), to desecry, discover.  
**ξαπλώνω** (**ἴξαπλώνω**), *ισα*, *ώδην*, *ωμίνος*, to unfold: to stretch, extend, spread.  
**ξάρχον or ξαργοῦ**, (**ἴξ ξεγοῦ**), *adv.* = *ἰτιταυτοῦ*.  
**ξε-** prep. § 249.  
**ξεριμῶ** (**χριμῶ**), to unhang.  
**ξιμυαλίζομαι** (**μυαλόν**), *ισθην*, *ισμίνος*, = *τριλαίνομαι*.  
**ξίνα** (**ξίνος**), *τὰ*, and  
**ξιντία** (**ξίνος**), *ισα*, *ή*, strange land, foreign country.  
**ξινδοχῖον**, *ισι*, *τὸ*, hotel, inn, tavern.  
**ξίνος**, *η*, *ον*, foreign, strange.  
**ξίνος**, *ισι*, *ό*, foreigner.  
**ξινιζεύω** (**τιζεύω**), to dismount.  
**ξινορτίζω** (**πόρτα**), *ισι*, to start, depart.  
**ξινροβᾶ** (**πρό**, **ινοδία**), *ῆσι*, *ησα*, to escort.  
**Ξέρξης**, *ισι*, *ό*, Xerxes.  
**Ξιρόμερον**, *ισι*, *τὸ*, Xeromeron, a place.  
**ξίρω**, = **ξινύω**, *ήξινύω*.  
**ξισχίζω** (**σχίζω**), to tear.  
**ξιφορτόνω** (**φορτόνω**), to unload.  
**ξιφίριο** (*Lat.* accipiter); *ισῦ*, *τὸ*, = γράπτι.  
**ξιχάνω** (**χάνω**), and  
**ξιχνᾶ**, *ῆσι*, = λησμονᾶ.  
**ξιχωριστά**, adv. apart, besides. *With ἄκτε τόν.*  
**ξιχωριστός** (**χωρίζω**), *η*, *όν*, separate.  
**ξιψυχισμός**, *ισῦ*, *ό*, expiring, dying.  
**ξιψυχῶ** (**ψυχῆ**), *ῆσι*, *ησα*, to expire, die.  
**ξηλόνω** (**ήλόω**), *ισα*, *ώδην*, *ωμίνος*, to rip.
- ξημερόνι** (**ἡμίρα**), *ισι*, it is dawning, it is day, impersonal.  
**ξηρά**, *ῆσι*, *ή*, dry land, land.  
**ξηραίνω**, *ισα*, *άνθην*, *αρμίνος*, to dry.  
**ξηρός**, *ή*, *όν*, dry.  
**ξιδιρόν** (**ξίδι**), *ισῦ*, *τὸ*, cruet for vinegar.  
**ξίδι** (**ξέσος**), *ισῦ*, *τὸ*, vinegar.  
**ξηνθρός**, *ισι*, *ή*, and  
**ξινύλα** (**ξινός**), *ισι*, *ή*, sorrel.  
**ξινόγαλον** (**ξινός**, **γάλα**), *ισι*, *τὸ*, butter-milk.  
**ξινός** (**ἄξος**), *η*, *όν*, sour.  
**ξιφός**, *ισι*, *τὸ*, = σκαθί.  
**ξιρίζω**, = **ξερίζω**.  
**ξινραφᾶς**, *ῆσι*, *ό*, a kind of jack-knife.  
**ξινράφι** (**ξινός**), *ισῦ*, *τὸ*, razor.  
**ξινραφίζω**, *ισα*, *ισθην*, *ισμίνος*, and  
**ξινρίζω**, *ισα*, *ισθην*, *ισμίνος*, = **ξινίζω**.  
**ξινλιά**, *ῆσι*, *ή*, stripe, stroke with the whip.  
**ξινλίζω**, *ισα*, *ισθην*, *ισμίνος*, to whip, flog, discipline, furbish.  
**ξινλόκοττα** (**ξιλον**, **κόττα**), *ισι*, *ή*, wood-cock. It may possibly be a corruption of σκολόπακα from σκολόπαξ.  
**ξινλον**, *ισι*, *τὸ*, wood: stick of wood: whipping, flogging.  
**τρώγω** **ξινλον**, to get a whipping.  
**ξινλόσοφος**, *ισῦ*, *ό*, in burlesque, = φιλόσοφος.  
**ξινλόσοφῶ**, in burlesque, = φιλόσοφῶ.  
**ξιντιῶ**, = **ξεντιῶ**.  
**ξινρίζω** (**ξινός**), *ισα*, *ισθην*, *ισμίνος*, to shave.  
**ξινριστής**, *ισῦ*, *ό*, shaver, barber.  
**ξινστρί** (**ξιντρίς**), *ισῦ*, *τὸ*, currycomb.  
**ξινω**, *ισα*, *ώδην*, *ισμίνος*, to scrape: scratch.

## O.

- ο, voc. in, 36. N. 2.  
*ο* for *ι*, 27. 12.  
*ό*, *ή*, *τό*, the. § 62.  
**όβιλός**, *ισῦ*, *ό*, spit.  
**όβολός**, *ισῦ*, *ό*, obolus.  
**Οβρίος**, *ισῦ*, *ό*, = Εβραῖος.  
**όγδοηκοντα**, eighty.  
**όγδοηκοστός**, *η*, *όν*, eightieth.  
**όγδοηντα**, = **όγδοηκοντα**.  
**όγδοος**, *η*, *ογ*, eighth.  
**όγδωντα**, = **όγδοηντα**.

ἔγισκη, *adv.* fashionable, = ἔχῃ.

ἔγλυχερα, = γλύχερα.

ἔγλυχερος, = γλύχερος.

\*ἔγνως, *as.*, *or*, = ὅτισσ.

ἔδηγω, *εἰς*, *ποσα*, ἀθην., ημένος, to conduct, lead, guide.

ἔδεσ, *οὐ*, *ἡ*, way, road.

ἔδυντος, *ά*, *ἐν*, painful.

ἔθιν, *adv.* whence.

ἔθιν, *conj.* whence : then, therefore.

'Οθωμανικός, *ή*, *όν*, Ottoman, Τουρκικός.

'Οθωμανίς, *οὐ*, *ὁ*, Osmanlee, Τοῦρκος. οἰκιώνω, *ποσα*, ἀθην., ημένος, to render familiar. *Pass.* οἰκισθεῖμαι, to associate with.

οἰκίς, *as.*, *ἡ*, = οἶκος.

οἰκογένεια (οἰκογένεις), *ας*, *ἡ*, family.

οἰκεδομῶ, *εἰς*, *ποσα*, ἀθην., ημένος, to build.

οἰκονομία, *ας*, *ἡ*, economy.

οἰκονομῶ, *εἰς*, *ποσα*, ἀθην., ημένος, to manage. *Pass.* οἰκονομοῦμαι, to get along.

οἶκος, *οὐ*, *ὁ*, house.

οἰκτρός, *ά*, *ἐν*, pitiable.

ὅμει (οἴμει, *Ital.* oime), *interj.* alas, woe.

Οἴτη, *ης*, *ἡ*, Ετα, a mountain.

ὄκα (Turk.), *ᾶς*, *ἡ*, oka or oke, a measure and weight. § 32. N.

ὄκνα (unc.) *ας*, *ἡ*, bung of a cask.

ὄκνηρός, *ά*, *ἐν*, idle, indolent, lazy.

ὄκτακόσιοι, *αι*, *α*, eight hundred.

ὄκτακοσιοτέτος, *ή*, *ἐν*, eight hundredth.

ὄκτακόδη (օκτάκοντι), *ιν*, *τὰ*, polypus.

ὄκτα, eight.

ὄκταβρος (Lat. october), *οὐ*, *ὁ*, October.

ὄλακερος, *η*, *ον*, = ὄλόκληρος.

ὄλεθρος, *α*, *ον*, destructive, ruinous.

ὄλιθρος, *οὐ*, *ὁ*, destruction, ruin, perdition

ὄλημέρα (ὄλη ἡ μίρα), *adv.* all day.

ὄλιγάρχημος, *η*, *ον*, few in number.

ὄλιγον, *adv.* a little.

ὄλιγος, *η*, *ον*, little, few.

μιτ' ὄλιγον, soon : shortly after.

ὄλιγοντεύνω (ὄλιγοντός), *ποσα*, to diminish, decrease : to abate.

ὄλιγότετος, *ή*, *ἐν*, = ὄλιγος.

ὄλιγότητης, *ποσα*, *ἡ*, fewness, paucity.

όλογλήγορος (όλος, γλήγορος), *η*, *ον*, very rapid.

όλοίντα (όλος, ἵπται), *adv.* incessantly, continually.

όλόκληρος, *η*, *ον*, entire, whole.

όλονυχτίς (όλος, νύχτα), *adv.* all night.

όλος, *η*, *ον*, whole : all.

όλοτελα (όλοτελής), *adv.* = ταντελᾶς.

"Ολυμπος, *ον*, *ὁ*, Olympus.

\*όμαδί (όμαδος), *adv.* = μαζί.

όμαλός, *ή*, *όν*, smooth, even, level : regular.

όμιλημα, *ποσα*, *τὰ*, talk, talking.

όμιλή, *ας*, *ἡ*, talk, conversation.

όμιλω, *ης*, *ποσα*, ἀθην., ημένος, to talk : to converse with, with μὲ τὸν.

όμιλάτη, *ιν*, *τὰ*, eye.

όμιύω, to swear, swear by. With τὸν, or εἰς τὸν. § 106.

όμιγνής, *εῖς*, *ὁ*, fellow-countryman.

όμοιάζω, *ποσα*, to resemble, look like. With τὸν, or μὲ τὸν.

όμοιος, *α*, *ον*, similar, like. With τοῦ, or μὲ τὸν.

όμοιάτη, *adv.* likewise.

όμοίος, *ποσα*, = ομνύω.

όμορφος, = οὐμορφος.

όμοῦ, *adv.* = μαζί.

όμπρελα (Ital. ombrella), *ας*, *ἡ*, umbrella.

όμπρεός, = ἐμπρέός.

όμπρεστά, = ἐμπρεστά.

όμφαλός, *οῦ*, *ὁ*, navel.

όμως, *conj.* but, however.

όν, ὄντος, *τὰ*, being.

όνειρομα, *ιν*, *θην.*, to dream. With τὸν.

όνειρορέτης, *ον*, *ὁ*, interpreter of dreams.

όνειρος, *ον*, *τὰ*, dream.

όνομα, *ποσα*, *άθην.*, *ασμένος*, to name, call.

όντας (Turk.), *ᾶς*, *ὁ*, = κάμισα.

-όνω, verbs in, 83. N. 6.

όξια, *ας*, *ἡ*, the acute accent.

όξνα, *ας*, *ἡ*, beech.

όξυς, *εἰς*, *ή*, acute, sharp.

όξω, = ξέω.

όπιος, *ον*, *τὰ*, opium.

όπισθιν, *ον*

όπισθια, *adv.* back, backwards : behind.

όπιστανοῦ, § 74. N. 2.

όπιος, *α*, *ον*, §§ 74 : 75 : 232. 2.

ὅποιος, α, ον, whoever, whosoever.

§§ 74 : 232. 2. ὅποιος, α, ον, whoever, whosoever, whatsoever : he who. §§ 74 : 232. 2.

ὅποτον, adv. = ὅτον.

ὅποτος, = ὅτος.

ὅπόταν, adv. and

ὅπότε, or ὅτος, adv. whenever.

ὅπου, adv. where : wherever, wheresoever. § 232. 2.

ὅποῦ, adv. where : whither : when, ὅταν : that, ὅτι : so that, that, οὐτε : since.

Where ; εἰς τὸν τόπον ὅποῦ ἦγεν-  
νέθη, in the place where he was born.

Whither ; πάγωνε ἵκει ὅποῦ σὲ  
στίλω, go whither I send you.

When ; τὴν καιρὸν ὅποῦ ἴσπῆγαν οἱ  
Τούρκοι τὸ Μεσολόγγι, in the time  
when the Turks took Mesolonggi ;  
ἴχω τάροι εἴκοσι χρόνους ὅποῦ δὲν τὸν  
τὸν, it is now twenty years since I  
have seen him, literally, I have now  
twenty years during which I have  
not seen him.

That ; ἀτ' αὐτὸν προίρχεται ὅποῦ  
καθίνας θίλει τὰ κάμην τὸν αἴθιν-  
την, from this it proceeds that every  
one wishes to play the master.

So that, so as ; τὸν ἔδυραν τόσον  
ὅποῦ δὲν ἤμεροι νὰ ταλιύσῃ ἀπὸ τὸν  
τόπον του, they beat him so much,  
that he could not stir from his place.  
ὅποῦ, pron. = ὁ ὅποιος, ὅτις. §§ 74 :  
232. 2.

ὅπωρικόν, ον, τὸ, tree-fruit.

ὅπως, adv. as, in whatever manner.  
§ 232. 2.

ὅρασις, ιως, ἡ, sight, vision.

ὅρατός, ἡ, ὄν, visible.

ὅργανομός, οῦ, ὁ, regulation.

ὅργανον, ον, τὸ, instrument.

ὅργη, ης, ἡ, wrath.

ὅργυιά, ας, ἡ, fathom.

ὅργυιμας, ιχθην, to long for, desire  
earnestly. With τὸν.

ὅρμος, ἡ, ὄν, mountainous : living on  
the mountains.

ὅρμη, ιως, ἡ, appetite.

ὅρθα, adv. in an erect posture : cor-

rectly, rightly.

ὅρθος, ἡ, ον, erect, upright : correct,  
right.

ὅρθος, ητος, ἡ, correctness.

ὅρθως, adv. correctly, rightly.

ὅριζω, ισα, to command : to be the  
master of, with τὸν.

ὅριστι (aor. imperat. for ὅριστι),  
please take (or do any thing) : sir,  
what do you wish ? us, Γιάννη !

— 'Οριστι, John ! — Sir.

ὅριζων, ουτος, ὁ, horizon.

ὅριον, ον, τὸ, limit.

ὅρισμός, οῦ, ὁ, definition : command.

ὅρκιζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμίνος, to swear,  
cause to take an oath : to conjure.  
Pass. ὅρκιζομαι, to take an oath,  
swear.

ὅρκος, ον, ὁ, oath.

ὅρμη, ης, ἡ, rush, impetuosity : rapid  
motion.

ὅρμηνά, = ιρμηνά.

ὅρμω, ἄς, ησα, to rush. With κατὰ  
τοῦ, or εἰς τὸν.

ὅρνεον, ον, τὸ, vulture.

ὅρνιδω (ὅρνις), ας, ἡ, hen.

ὅρος, ους, τὸ, mountain.

ὅρτυξ, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

ὅρτυξ, ιγνος, ὁ, quail.

ὅρφανός, ἡ, ὄν, orphan.

-ος for -ων, 42. N. 4.

ὅσο, and

ὅσον, adv. as, as much as.

ὅσον νά is often used for ήτε νά,  
or ήταν νά, until ; and for ήτοση,  
as long as, while.

ὅσος, η, ον, as, as much as. §§ 75 :  
232. 2.

ὅσον τὸ κατ' ἆμι, for my part.

ὅσπιτον (Lat. hospitium), ον, τὸ, =  
οἶκος, οἰκία.

ὅσπρον, ον, τὸ, pulse, as beans, lentil.

“Οσσα, ης, ἡ, Ossa, a mountain.

ὅτις, ητις, ὁ τι, who : whoever, who-  
soever, whatever, whatsoever. §§  
74 : 232. 2.

ὅσφροντις, ιως, ἡ, smelling.

ὅταν, adv. when : whenever. § 232. 2.

ὅτι, conj. that.

ὅτι, adv. just, just now. With the  
aorist indicative.

ὅτι, from ὅτις.

ὅτινος, § 74. N. 1.

\*ὅτιμος, == ἔτοιμος.

οὐ for ε, I, v, 27. 13.

εὐδί, conj. = εὖτε.

εὐδίτερος, α, ον, neutral: neuter.

εὐδίτερότης, ητος, ἡ, neutrality.

εὐδία φά, ἄσ, ας, ἡ, selvedge.

εὐλογες, == ὅλος.

εὐρά, ἄς, ἡ, tail.

εὐράνιος, α, ον, heavenly, celestial.

εὐράνος, εῦ, ὁ, heaven.

εὐράτος (εὐρά), η, ον, tailed, having a tail.

εὐσία, ας, ἡ, essence: substance.

εὐταπτικές, ἡ, ὄν, substantive.

εὐσώδης, ις, essential: substantial.

εὐτί, adv. neither, nor.

εὐτίδανός, ἡ, ὄν, worthless, good for nothing.

εὖτος, αὖτη, τεῦτο, == τεῦτες.

εὖτως, adv. thus, so.

ἔφελος, τὸ, benefit, profit, advantage, service.

ἔφιδι, εῦ, τὸ, = ὄφις.

ἔφιμάλος (*Ital. ufficiale*), ον, ὁ, officer.

ἔφικιος, ον, τὸ, office: profession, κτάγγιδημα.

ὄφις, ιως, ὁ, snake: serpent.

ἔφουδη (ἔφουδς), εῦ, τὸ, eyebrow.

ἔχεντος, πε, ἡ, = ἔχει.

ἔχι (εὐχή), adv. no, not.

ἔχιά, ἄς, ἡ, = ἔχει.

ἔχληρός, ἀ, ὄν, troublesome: vexatious.

ἔχλος, ον, ὁ, multitude of men: mob.

ἔψερι, εῦ, τὸ, fish.

ἔψη, ης, ἡ, = ὄψις.

ἔψιμος, η, ον, late, as fruit.

ἔψις, ιως, ἡ, aspect, appearance: countenance: the right side of a garment.

## Π.

π for β, after μ, 27. 14.

πᾶ, see § 106.

παγαινω, = πηγαινω.

παγαιά (*Lat. paganus*), ἄς, ἡ, troop, multitude.

παγγύει, = πανηγύει.

\*πάγεις, η, ὁ, = πατίρεις.

παγίς, ίδος, ἡ, trap: snare.

πάγκακος, η, ον, very wicked.

παγέν (Ital. pavone), εῦ, τὸ, peacock, ταύτη.

παγένω (πάγος), ασα, αμίνος, to freeze, πάγος, ον, ὁ, ice.

παγώνι (πάγωνος), εῦ, τὸ, a kind of crab: a kind of flagon, usually made of lead.

πάγω, = πηγαινω.

παδαίνω, = πάσχω,

παδατικός, ἡ, ὄν, passive.

πάθος, ον, τὸ, passion: suffering: disease, ἀρρωστία.

παίγνιδι (παίγνιον), εῦ, τὸ, play, sport: musical instrument.

παίδακι, τὸ, little or dear παιδί.

παίδεια, ας, ἡ, education, learning: punishment, πιμαρία.

παίδεινα, εισα, εύθην, ευμίνος, = πιμωρέω.

παιδί, εῦ, τὸ, boy.

παίδιακήσιος, α, ον, boyish, childish, puerile.

παίδικός, ἡ, ὄν, juvenile.

παίδοσουλον (παιδί), ον, τὸ, little παιδί.

παίδουλη, εῦ, τὸ, = the preceding.

παίζω, αἴξα, αίχθην, αιγυίνος, to play: to play on a musical instrument, with τέν.

παίζμον (παιζω), ατος, τὸ, playing.

παίρω (ιπαιρω), to take: to take off: to buy.

παίχνιδι, = παιγνίδι.

πακτόνω, ασα, αέθην, αμίνος, to lease.

πακτός, ον, ὁ, lease.

παλαβόνω (παλαβός), ασα, αέθην, αμίνος, = πρελαίνω.

παλαβός (παλαβός?), ἡ, ὄν, = πρελός.

παλαίβω, αἰψα, = παλαιώ.

παλαιώνω, αμίνος, to render old: to grow old, to be old.

παλαιός, ἀ, ὄν, old: ancient.

παλαίω, αισα, to wrestle.

παλαιώσις, ιως, ἡ, the state of being old.

παλαιμάρι (υπε.) εῦ, τὸ, cable.

παλάμην, ης, ἡ, palm of the hand.

παλάτι (*Lat. palatum*), εῦ, τὸ, palace.

πάλι, and

πάλι, and

πάλιν, adv. again: still: on the other hand.

παλιός, ἀ, ὅν, = παλαιός.

παλληκαρῆς, ἄ, ὁ, a great παλληκάρος.  
παλληκάρος (πάλλαξ, πάλληξ), ιοῦ, τὸ,  
lad : young man : brave man.

παλληκαρίδ, ἄς, ἡ, = ἀνδρία.

παλληκαροῦδι, ιοῦ, τὸ, dear παλλη-  
κάρος.

παλούκι (πάσσαλος, Ital. palo), ιοῦ, τὸ,  
pole, stake.

παλουκόνω (παλούκι), ασα, αἴθην, αμβ-  
υνος, to impale, after the Turkish  
fashion.

παλούκαρη, ατος, τὸ, impaling.

Πάρμιξ, ὁ, Pamper.

πᾶν, αυτός, τὸ, the universe.

πανάδθλος, α, ον, perfectly wretched.

Παναγία, ας, ἡ, the All-Holy Virgin.

πανηγύρι (πανήγυρις) ιοῦ, τὸ, religious  
anniversary, celebrated at the church  
of the saint of the day.

πανί (Ital. panno), ιοῦ, τὸ, cloth, of  
all kinds, except woollen : sail of a  
vessel.

πανεύκλα, ας, ἡ, = πανάλη.

πάντα, adv. = πάντοτε.

παντάθλος, = πανάθλος.

παντάπασι, adv. entirely, in all re-  
spects.

παντάχον, adv. = παντοῦ.

παντελῶς, adv. at all.

παντίχ (Lat. bandiera), ας, ἡ, =  
σημαία.

παντίχω, = ἀπαντίχω.

πάντοτε, adv. always : continually.

παντοῦ (πᾶς), adv. everywhere.

παντεύω, = ὑπανδρεύω.

πάνου, and

πάνω = ἐπάνω.

πανώλη (πανάλης), ης, ἡ, plague.

παξημάδι (Egypt.?), ιοῦ, τὸ, hard  
biscuit, rusk.

παπαγάλος (Ital. papagallo), ον, ὁ,  
= ψιττακές.

παπαδία (παπᾶς), ἄς, ἡ, priest's wife.

παπαρούνα (Ital. papavero), ας, ἡ,  
poppy, μήκων.

παπᾶς (πάπας), ἄ, ὁ, = iερές. § 120.  
N. 2.

πάπας, α, ὁ, the pope. § 34. N.

πάπια (onomatopey), ας, ἡ, duck.

παπούτσι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, shoe.

πάπτως, ον, ὁ, and

παποῦς, οῦ, ὁ, grandfather.

παρά, prep. §§ 192 : 201.

πάρα, adv. too, very. With adjectives  
or adverbs.

παραβάλλω (βάλλω), to compare.  
With τὸν μὲ τὸν.

παραβαίνω (βαίνω), to transgress, vio-  
late.

παραβαρύνω (βαρύνω), to overbur-  
den.

παραγγελία, ας, ἡ, commission, order,  
charge.

παραγγέλλω (ἀγγέλλω), ειλα, ίλεην,  
ιλείνος, to commission, order, charge.

παράγω (ἄγω), to derive.

παραγωγή, ης, ἡ, derivation.

παράδιγμα, ατος, τὸ, example.

παραδίγματος χάριν, for exam-  
ple, for instance.

παραδίσιος, ον, ὁ, paradise.

παραδόξος, η, ον, strange, astonishing,  
marvellous.

παράίχω (ἴχω), to have too much.

παραθαλάσσιον, ον, τὸ, = αἰγαλός,  
sea-shore, sea-coast.

παραθαλάσσιος, α, ον, maritime.

παραθύροι, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

παραθύρον, ον, τὸ, window.

παραιτώ (αἰτώ), ιης, ητα, ίθην, ημίος,  
to leave off, to give up.

παράκαρος, η, ον, untimely, unseason-  
able.

παρακαλῶ (καλῶ), to pray, beseech,  
beg.

παρακάτω (κάτω), adv. a little below  
or lower : less, as applied to price.  
With ἀπὸ τὸν.

παρακμή, ης, ἡ, decline.

παρακοή, ης, ἡ, disobedience.

παραλύω (λύω), to paralyze.

παραμελῶ (ἀλελῶ), to neglect.

παραμικρόν, ον, τὸ, the smallest thing.

παραμύθι (μῦθος), ιοῦ, τὸ, tale, story,  
fictitious narrative.

παρανομος, η, ον, that breaks the law.

παραξενία, ἄς, ἡ, strangeness, oddity,  
queerness, whim.

παραξενος, η, ον, strange, odd, queer,  
whimsical.

παραπάγω (ἀπάνω), adv. a little above  
or higher : more. With ἀπὸ τὸν.

παρᾶς (Turk.), ἄς, ὁ, parâ, a Turkish

coin : money, cash, χρήματα.  
 παρασκευή, η, ἡ, Friday.  
 παρουστάνω (σταίνω), to represent.  
 παρόστασις, εἰσ, ἡ, representation.  
 παροστατικόν, οῦ, τὸ, the quality of appearing well in company, the being an accomplished gentleman.  
 παρεσύω (σύνω), to lead astray.  
 παράταξις, εἰσ, ἡ, procession, a train of persons, &c.  
 παρατήσις, εἰσ, ἡ, observation.  
 παρατητῶ (τηρῶ), to observe.  
 πάραντα, adv. instantly, immediately.  
 παρδαλός (πάρδαλις), ἡ, ἡ, speckled, spotted.  
 παρίκβασις, εἰσ, ἡ, digression : deviation.  
 περίκι, or περικῆ (ικῆ), adv. a little farther.  
 πάρεξ, conj. than, except, παρέ.  
 παρέχομαι (ἴσχομαι), to pass away.  
 παρενθίσκομαι (εὐθίσκομαι), to be present.  
 περηγορία, εἰσ, ἡ, consolation, solace : relief.  
 περηγορῶ, εἰς, ποιε, ἀθην, ημίνε, to console, comfort.  
 παρλαμέντος (Ital. parlamento), οὐ, τὸ, parliament.  
 παρομία, εἰσ, ἡ, proverb.  
 παρόμοιος, ο, ον, similar, very similar.  
 παρουσία, εἰσ, ἡ, presence.  
 ἐτὶ παρουσίᾳ τῷ, in the presence of.  
 παρουσιάζω, εἰσε, ἀσθην, πορίν, to present : to exhibit.  
 παρόρουσιάζω, improperly used for παρουσιάζω.  
 πάρομεν (παίρω), ατος, τὸ, taking.  
 παρών, οῦσα, ἡν, present.  
 κατὰ τὸ παρόν, at present, for the present.  
 πᾶς, πᾶσα, πᾶ, all, every, κάθι.  
 The ignorant use πᾶσα for all the numbers and genders.  
 πᾶς, conj. = μῆτως.  
 πασᾶς, and  
 πασᾶς (Turk.), α, ὁ, pasha.  
 πάσσαλος, ον, ὁ, pole, stake, παλόνη.  
 πάστηρ (στάρτον), εἰσ, ἡ, cleanliness.  
 παστεύω, οντα, ἀθην, ημίνε, to clean : to despatch, to put to death.

παστρικός, ἡ, ἡ, clean : cleanly.  
 πάσχα (Hebr.), τὸ, passover : the feast of Easter.  
 πασχίζω (πάσχω), εἰσ, to endeavour, try, strive.  
 πάσχω, τὸ suffer.  
 πατίρια, α, ὁ, = πατήρ.  
 πατεριά (πάτερ ἡμῶν), τὰ, = πομποσχεῖν, καμπολέγει.  
 πάτημα, ατος, τὸ, treading : step.  
 πατήρ, πατέρος, ὁ, father. The vocative πάτηρ, when a title of respect, may stand for the nominative ; as, ὁ πάτηρ Παφνούτιος, father Paphnutes. § 43. 4.  
 Πάτμιος, ον, ὁ, a Patmian.  
 Πάτμος, ον, ἡ, Patmos, an island.  
 πατέων (πάτος), οντα, ἀθην, ημίνε, to make the story of a house.  
 πάτος, ον, ὁ, bottom.  
 Πάτραι, ἄν, αἱ, Patræ, a city.  
 πατριάρχης, ον, ὁ, patriarch.  
 πατρίδα, εἰς, ἡ, = πατρίς.  
 πατερίκης, ἡ, ἡ, paternal.  
 πατέρις, ἰδε, ἡ, country, native country : native town or place.  
 πατρισταράδοτος, ον, transmitted from one's ancestors.  
 πατοιόρα (Engl. ?), εἰσ, ἡ, pitcher.  
 πατῶ, εἰς, ποιε, ἀθην, ημίνε, to tread, trample : to attack, as a town or house.  
 πάτωμα, ατος, τὸ, story of a house.  
 πάια, αντα, ημίνε, to cause to cease : to cease.  
 παχάνιω, = παχύνω.  
 παχύη, η, ἡ, frost.  
 παχνί (φάστη), ιοῦ, τὸ, manger, crib.  
 πάχης, οντα, τὸ, fat, fatness.  
 παχύνω, οντα, ἀθην, ημίνε, to fatten : to grow or become fat.  
 παχύς, εἴη, ὁ, fat.  
 παχύτης, ητος, ἡ, fatness.  
 πεδίας, ἀδος, ἡ, plain, level ground.  
 πεδικλέω (Lat. pedica, πεδη), and  
 πεδουκλέω, οντα, ἀθην, ημίνε, to fetter, shackle : to trip up.  
 πεζός, ον, τὸ, infantry.  
 πεζός, ἡ, ἡ, on foot.  
 πιλόρα, εἰσ, ἡ, infantry, τὸ πιλότη.  
 πιθαινω, = πιθαινω, ἀποθητω.  
 πιθη, οντα, ιεθη, ημίνε, to per-

- suade.
- πεῖνα**, *as, ἡ*, hunger : famine.
- πεινᾶ**, *ἥς, αὐτῷ*, to hunger, be hungry.
- πεινασμένος**, *η, ὁν*, hungry.
- πεῖρα**, *ας, ἡ*, experience : trial.
- πειράζω**, *αξα, ἀχθην, αγμίνος*, to trouble, vex : to hurt, to be injurious.
- πειράτης**, *οῦ, ὁ*, pirate.
- πεῖσμα**, *ατος, τὸ*, obstinacy, wilfulness.
- πεισματικῶς**, *adv.* obstinately.
- πέλαγος**, *ου, τὸ*, and
- πέλαγος**, *ους, τὸ*, and
- πέλας**, *ου, τὸ*, the open sea.
- πελεκάνος** (*πελεκάνη*), *ου, ὁ*, carpenter : pelican.
- πελεκούδα** (*πελεκῶ*), *ας, ἡ*, and
- πελεκούδη**, *ιοῦ, τὸ*, chip.
- πελεκῶ**, *ἥς, ητα, ἥθην, ημίνες*, to hew.
- πέμπτη**, *ης, ἡ*, Thursday.
- πέμπτος**, *η, εγ, fifth.*
- πενήντα**, = πεντήκοντα.
- πενθερά**, *ᾶς, ἡ*, mother-in-law.
- πενθερός**, *οῦ, ὁ*, father-in-law.
- πενία**, *ας, ἡ*, poverty.
- πεντακόσιοι**, *αι, α, five hundred.*
- πεντακόσιοιστός**, *ἡ, ὁν*, five hundredth.
- πεντάγευρος** (*πέντε, γεῦρον*), *ου, τὸ*, plantain, *a plant.*
- πεντήκοντα**, fifty.
- πετένιον** (*πέτω*), *ιοῦ, τὸ*, muskmelon.
- πέρα**, *adv.* on the other side : over.
- With *εἰς τὸν*.
- ἐκεῖ πέρα, there on the other side.
- ἔδω πέρα, here on this side.
- περιβάλλει** (*περι, βάλλω*), *ιοῦ, τὸ*, frame, *as of a picture* : sash.
- περδικε**, *ας, ἡ*, and
- περδικας**, *α, ὁ*, and
- περδικὲ**, *ικος, ὁ*, partridge.
- περὶ**, *prep.* §§ 192 : 201.
- περιάδω** (*ἄδω*), to celebrate in song.
- περιβολάρης**, *η, ὁ*, gardener.
- περιβόλι** (*περιβολος*), *ιοῦ, τὸ*, garden.
- περιδιαβάλλω** (*διαβαίνω*), *ασα*, to promenade, walk about.
- περιέργεια**, *ας, ἡ*, curiosity : notice.
- περιέργος**, *η, εν*, curious, inquisitive.
- περιέχομαι** (*ἴχομαι*), to go around.
- περιγυπτής**, *οῦ, ὁ*, traveller.
- περιθώριος** (*θιαρῶ*), *ιοῦ, τὸ*, margin of a page.
- περίοδος**, *ου, ἡ*, period.
- περιορισμός**, *οῦ, ὁ*, confinement.
- περιουσία**, *ας, ἡ*, property.
- περιπάτος**, *ου, ὁ*, walk.
- περιπατῶ** (*πατῶ*), to walk.
- περιπτωσις**, *ιως, ἡ*, event, case.
- περιστερά**, *ας, ἡ*, and
- περιστερά**, *ιοῦ, τὸ*, dove, pigeon.
- περιστεράνη**, *ῶνος, ὁ*, dove-cot.
- περιττολογῶ**, *εῖς, ησα*, to talk nonsense.
- περιφίρων**, and
- περιφέρω** (*φέρω*), to carry about. *Pass.*
- περιφέρομαι**, to go about.
- περιφρόνησις**, *ιως, ἡ*, contempt, disregard.
- περιφρονῶ** (*φρονῶ*), to despise, treat with contempt.
- περιῆ**, *ᾶς*, to pass : to pass away.
- § 106.
- ταῖς περασμίγατε, the other day.
- περιγῶ τινὰ ἀπὸ τὸ σπαθί, to put one to the sword.
- περόνη**, *ιοῦ, τὸ*, fork.
- περπατῶ**, = περιπατῶ.
- Πέρσης**, *ου, ὁ*, a Persian.
- Περσικός**, *ἡ, ὁν*, Persian.
- πέρυσι**, *adv.* last year.
- πέσμιμον** (*πέπτω*), *ατος, τὸ*, fall, πτῶσις.
- πέταλίδα** (*πέταλον*), *ας, ἡ*, limpet.
- πέταλον**, *ου, τὸ*, horseshoe.
- ἴτιναξ τὰ πέταλα, he is dead, *a comical expression.*
- πέταλούδα** (*πετῶ*) *ας, ἡ*, butterfly.
- πέτινός**, *ου, ὁ*, cock : cock of a gun.
- πέτομαι**, = πετῶ.
- πέτρα**, *ας, ἡ*, stone.
- πέτρινος**, *η, εν*, of stone.
- πέτρωδης**, *εις, stony.*
- πετσί** (*πίσκος*), *ιοῦ, τὸ* = δίγμα.
- πετῶ**, *ᾶς*, to throw away : to fly. *Pass.* πετιοῦμαι, to fly. § 106.
- τοῦ πέταξεν τὸ κεφάλι, they struck off his head.
- πεύκος** (*πεύκη*), *ου, ὁ*, pine.

πίφτη, = πίμπτη.

πίφτω, = πίπτω.

πηγάδι (πηγή), ιοῦ, τὸ, a well.

πηγαῖναι (ὑπάγειν), to go : to carry to any place. § 106.

πηγαῖνος, ου τὸ, rue, a plant.

πηγή, ἥς, ἡ, source, spring of water, fountain, βούστη.

πηδάλιον, ου, τὰ, rudder.

πηδῶ, ἦς, ησα, ιδην, ημένος, to jump, leap.

πήζω (πήγνυμι), ηξε, ηγμένος, to curdle, coagulate.

πηκτός, ἡ, ὁν, curdled, coagulated.

Πήλιον, ου, τὸ, Pelion, a mountain.

πήχη (πῆχυς), ιε, ἡ, ell.

πηχτός, = πηκτός.

πιά, adv. = πλιά, πλέον.

πιάσιον (πιάζω), ιπιασσα, άσθην, ασμένος, to catch, take.

πιάτον (Ital. piatto), ου, τὸ, plate, dish.

πιθαμή (πειθαμή), ιης, ἡ, span.

πιθανός, ἡ, ὁν, probable.

πίι (πίνω), τὸ, = πιετόν.

πίκρα (πικρός), ιε, ἡ, bitterness, πικρότης : affliction, grief, λύπη.

πικράσιον, ανα, άιδην, αμμένος, to embitter.

πικραμμένος, ιε, ον, means also afflicted.

πικρός, ιε, ὁν, bitter.

πικρότης, ιπος, ἡ, bitterness.

πίνω, to drink. § 106.

πιντόν, ου, τὸ, drink : drinking.

πιπίσιο (πίπισι), ιοῦ, τὸ, pepper.

πίπτω, to fall : to fall off, with ἀπὸ τοῦ : to fall to one's share, with τοῦ : to be heard, as a gun.

πίσσα, ιε, ἡ, pitch : tar.

πιστιγώ, and

πιστιώ, ευσα, ιύδην, ευμένος, to believe.

πίστις, ιως, ἡ, faith.

πιστόλα (Ital. pistola), ιε, ἡ, and

πιστόλη, ιοῦ, τὸ, pistol.

πιστολιά, ιε, ἡ, the report of a pistol.

πιστός, ιε, ὁν, faithful.

πιστός, ου, ὁ, confident.

πισσω, = ἐπισσω.

πίτα (unc.), ιε, ἡ, pie.

πιτυρίδα (πίτυρον), ιε, ἡ, dandriff.

πίτυρον, ου, τὸ, bran.

πλάγιοι (πλάγιος), τὸ, side, πλινθόν, as of a person.

πλαγιάζω, ισα, to lie down.

πλάγιος, ιε, ον, oblique.

πλάδιο, = πλάττω.

πλάκα (πλάξ), ιις, ἡ, slab.

πλακόν, ασα, ιύδην, αμένος, to over-lay : to overtake.

πλανᾶ, ιε, ησα or ισα, ιύδην or ιδην, ημένος or εμένος, to deceive.

πλάσσον, = πλάστω.

πλαστάρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, = πλαστόν.

πλάστης, ου, ὁ, creator.

πλαστόν (πλαστός), ου, τὸ, loaf of bread.

Πλαταμώνα, ιις, ἡ, Platamona, a town.

πλατάνη, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

πλάτανος, ου, ὁ, plane-tree.

πλάτη, ιης, ἡ, shoulder : shoulder-blade.

πλάτος, ους, τὸ, breadth, width : latitude.

πλάττω, ασα, ιύδην, ασμένος, to form : to forge, fabricate.

πλατύς, ιια, ύ, broad, wide.

πλινθός, ιε, ον, more, from πελύς.

πλίκω, ιε, ιχθην, εγμένος, to knit : to braid, as the hair, with τὸν of the person, as, ξελα τὰ σὲ πλιξω, let me braid your hair.

πλεμόνι (πειμάνω), ιοῦ, τὸ, lungs.

πλίσσον, adv. more : any longer : yet.

πλινθόν, ου, τὸ, side, rib.

πλίων, to sail : to float. § 106.

πληγή, ιης, ἡ, wound.

πληγόν, ασα, ιύδην, αμένος, to wound.

πλῆθος, ους, τὸ, abundance, plenty : multitude.

πληθύνω, ανα, ιύδην, to multiply, increase.

πλήν, conj. but.

πληρούσσοις (πλήρης, ιέσουσία), ου, ὁ, plenipotentiary : representative.

πληρόνω, ασα, ιύδην, αμένος, to pay.

πληροφορία, ιε, ἡ, information.

πληροφορῶ, ιις, ησα, ιύδην, αμένος, to inform.

πληρωμή (πληρόνω), ιης, ἡ, pay.

πλησιάζω, ισα, to draw near, approach. With τὶς τέν.

πλησίον, adv. near. With τοῦ, or τὶς τέν.

πλησίοχωρος, ον, neighbouring.

πλιά = πλίσιον.

Πλιάσκας, α, ὁ, Pliaskas.

πλιόν = πλίσιον.

πλοιάρχος (πλοῖον, ἀρχώ), ον, ὁ, captain of a vessel.

πλοῖον, ον, τὸ, vessel, sail.

πλόσκα (Ital. fiasca), ας, ἡ, flagon, flask.

πλούσιον, adv. richly.

πλούσιος, α, ον, rich, wealthy.

Πλούταρχος, ον, ὁ, Plutarch.

πλουτίζω, ισα, ισθη, ισμίνος, to enrich.

πλοῦτος, ον, ὁ, riches, wealth. § 40.

πλύνω, υν, ὑδην, υμίνος, to wash, as clothes, dishes, the feet, &c. See also νίπτω.

πλάρην, ης, ἡ, = πράρε.

πνίγας, ας, τὸ, spirit : ghost : genius.

πνιγματικός, ἡ, ὁν, spiritual.

πνιγματικός, οῦ, ὁ, confessor, a priest.

πνίω, to blow, as wind : to breathe.

πνίγω, ισα, ιγην, ιγμίνος, to choke : to drown. Pass. πνίγομαι, also to founder, sink, go to the bottom, as a ship.

πνοή, ης, ἡ, breath.

πό, = ἀπό.

ποδάρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, foot.

ποδημα, = ὑπόδημα.

ποδή, ιοῦ, τὸ, = ποδάρι.

ποδάρι (ποδή), ας, ἡ, apron : foot of a mountain.

πόδιν, adv. whence.

ποίησις, ιως, ἡ, poetry.

ποιητής, οῦ, ὁ, poet.

ποιητικός, ἡ, ὁν, poetic, poetical.

ποικίλος, η, ον, various.

ποινή, ης, ἡ, penalty, punishment.

ποῖος, α, ον, who, which. § 70.

ποιότης, ησ, ἡ, quality.

πολεμάρχης, ον, ὁ, polemarch.

πολεμόκραχτος (πολεμος, κράζω), η, ον, martial, as sound.

πόλιρος, ον, ὁ, war : battle, μάχη.

πολιμῆ, ης, ησ, ηδην, ημίνος, to fight : to endeavour, try, strive, σπασχίζω.

πόλη, ης, ἡ, = πόλις.

πολιορκία, ας, ἡ, siege : blockade.

πολιορκῶ, εῖς, ησ, ηδην, ημίνος, τὸ besiege.

πόλις, ησ, ἡ, city : Constantinople.

πολιτεία, ας, ἡ, constitution : state : city, πόλις.

πολιτεύομαι, εὐθη, to treat politely or with kindness.

πολίτης, ον, ὁ, citizen.

πολιτικόν, οῦ, τὸ, civility, politeness.

πολιτικός, ἡ, ον, political.

πολιτικῶς, adv. politically.

πολλά, adv. much, very.

πολλαγαπημίνος (ἀγαπᾶ), η, ον, much beloved.

πολλάκις, adv. often, many times.

πολλαπλασιάζω, ασα, άσθη, ασμίνος, to multiply.

πόλος, ον, ὁ, pole, as of a sphere.

πολύ, adv. much.

πολυκαιρίνος (καιρός), ἡ, ον, old, stale.

Πολύκαρπος, ον, ὁ, Polycarp.

πολυλογᾶς, α, ὁ, = πολυλόγος.

πολυλογία, ας, ἡ, loquacity.

πολυλόγος, ον, ὁ, great talker.

πολυλογῶ, εῖς, ησ, το talk too much.

πολυμάθια, ας, ἡ, learning, erudition.

πολυμαθής, ίς, learned.

πολύμορφος, η, ον, multiform.

πολυπληθής, ίς, numberless, numerous.

πολύς, πολλή, πολύ, much, many.

§§ 52 : 57.

πολυυπόθιτος, η, ον, very complex.

πολυτελήτης (πολύς, τίχην), οῦ, ὁ, a man of many trades.

πολύτιμος, η, ον, valuable, costly.

πολύτλας, that has suffered much ; not Romaic.

πολύτροπος, η, ον, versatile : crafty.

πολυχρόνος, α, ον, of long duration, long.

πονέντης (Ital. ponente), η, ὁ, the west wind.

πονηρός, ἄ, ὁν, wicked, κακός : cunning, roguish, artful.

πόνος, ον, ὁ, pain.

ποντικός, οῦ, ὁ, mouse.

πονᾶ, εῖς, ησ, ημίνος, to ache : to feel pain.

πορθμεῖον, ον, τὸ, ferryboat.

Πόρος, ον, ὁ, Poros, an island.

πορτατῶ, = περτατῶ, περιπατῶ.

πόρτα (*Ital. porta*), *ας, ἡ*, = θύρα.  
 πορτοκάλι (*Portugal*), *ιοῦ, τὸ*, orange.  
 πορτούλα, *ας, ἡ*, little πέτρα.  
 πόσσες, *η, ει*, how much, how many.  
 ποστότης, *ητος, ἡ*, quantity.  
 ποτάμι, *ιοῦ, τὸ*, = ποταμός.  
 Ποταμία, *ας, ἡ*, Potamia, a place.  
 ποταμός, *οῦ, τὸ*, river.  
 ποταπός, *ἡ, ὅν*, low; vulgar.  
 πότε, *adv.* when.  
 πότι, *adv.* ever: once, formerly: never, after a question. With μοῦ,  
*εοῦ, &c.* §§ 171 : 189.  
 ποτήρι, *ιοῦ, τὸ*, cup, tumbler, glass.  
 ποτίζω, *ισα, ισθην, ισμίνεις*, to give to drink, to water.  
 ποῦ, *adv.* where.  
 \*ποῦ, = ὁποῦ.  
 πουγγί (*unc.*) *ιοῦ, τὸ*, purse: purse,  
*five hundred piasters.*  
 ποῦδι, = πόθι.  
 πουδιά (*πόθι*), *adv.* = πούποτι.  
 πουλάκι, *τὸ*, little or dear πουλί.  
 πουλάρι (*πῶλος*), *ιοῦ, τὸ*, colt, foal.  
 πουλί (*Lat.*) pullus), *ιοῦ, τὸ*, bird: chicken.  
 πουλῶ, = πωλῶ.  
 πούποτι (*πού, ποτί*), *adv.* anywhere: nowhere. § 171.  
 πουράρι, = προηάρι.  
 πουρόν (*πρώι*), *τὸ*, morning: in the morning.  
 πρᾶγμα, *ατος, τὸ*, thing, article of trade: affairs, in the plural.  
 πραγμάτεια, and  
 πραγματεία, *ας, ἡ*, business: merchandise: trade, traffic: treatise.  
 πραγματευτής, *οῦ, ὁ*, = ἔμπορος.  
 πρακτικός, *ἡ, ὅν*, practical.  
 πρᾶμα, = πρᾶγμα.  
 πρᾶξις, *ιως, ἡ*, deed, act: practice.  
 πρασινάδα, *ας, ἡ*, greenness.  
 πρασινίω, *ισα*, to look green.  
 πράσινος, *η, ει*, green.  
 πρασινύλα, *ας, ἡ*, intense greenness.  
 πράσον, *ον, τὸ*, leek.  
 \*πράτα (*πράγματα*), *τὰ*, domestic animals, ζῶα.  
 πράττω, *αξα, ἀχθην, αγμίνεις*, to do, act.  
 πρέπει, it is proper, one must: it becomes, with τού.

πρέσβυτες, *ιως, ἡ*, ambassador, minister.  
 πρεσβυτέρα, *ας, ἡ*, priest's wife, παπαδία.  
 πρέσπεμαι (*πρέψω*), to swell. § 106.  
 πρέσπη, *ατος, τὸ*, swelling.  
 πρίγκιψ (*Lat. princeps*), *ιτος, ὁ*, prince.  
 \*πρίζα, = πίναξ.  
 πρίν, *prep.* before. §§ 201 : 225. 1.  
 πρινάρι (*πρίνος*), *ιοῦ, τὸ*, scarlet-oak.  
 πρίονι, *ιοῦ, τὸ*, saw.  
 πρινίζω, *ισα, ισθην, ισμίνεις*, to saw.  
 πριχοῦ, generally followed by ρά, = πρίν.  
 πρό, *prep.* § 192.  
 προαδικῶ (*ἀδικῶ*), to injure before.  
 προάλλαξ (*ἄλλος*), used only in the expression ταῖς προάλλαξ, the other day, some time ago.  
 προβάλλω (*βάλλω*), to show forth: to propose.  
 προβατίνα, *ας, ἡ*, ewe.  
 πρόβατον, *ον, τὸ*, sheep.  
 πρόβλημα, *ατος, τὸ*, proposal: problem.  
 πρόγυμπα, *ατος, τὸ*, breakfast.  
 προγυμπατίζω (*γυμπατίζω*), *ισα*, to breakfast.  
 πρόγονοι, *ων, ει*, ancestors.  
 προδίδω (*δίδω*), to betray.  
 προδότης, *ον, ὁ*, traitor.  
 προέχομαι (*ἐρχομαι*), to proceed, come from.  
 προστέστης, *ον, ὁ*, and  
 προστάτης, *ῶτος, ὁ*, the chief magistrate of a town: the prior of a convent.  
 προτειμάζω (*ἰταιμάζω*), to prepare beforehand: to predispose.  
 προτειμασία, *ας, ἡ*, preparation.  
 πρόδισις, *ιως, ἡ*, preposition.  
 προδημία, *ας, ἡ*, eagerness, readiness: ardor.  
 πρόδημος, *η, ει*, eager, ready: ardent.  
 προίκα (*προϊξ*), *ας, ἡ*, dowry.  
 προικίζω, *ισα, ισθην, ισμίνεις*, to give a dowry: to endow.  
 προικίσιν, *ον, τὸ*, = προίκα.  
 προϊόντα, *ων, τὰ*, produce, productions.  
 προκτίμενος, *ον, τὸ*, subject of a dis-  
 course.  
 προκομίνος, see προκόπτω.  
 προκοπή, *ης*, education, παιδεία, learning: improvement.

προκόπτων (κόπτω), to make progress, proficiency: to improve.  
 προκομμένος, οὐ, ὡς, educated, learned. § 57.  
 προκρίνω (κρίνω), to prefer. With τὸν ἀπὸ τού·  
 πρόληψις, ιως, ἡ, prejudice.  
 προμηθεύω, ιωσα, ινθην, ιμένος, to provide.  
 πρόνοια, ας, ἡ, providence.  
 προξενία (πρόξενος), ας, ἡ, solicitation of a woman in marriage, suit.  
 προξενῶ, ιᾶς, ησα, to cause, occasion.  
 πρόσδοσος, ου, ἡ, progress.  
 προπορεύομαι (πορεύομαι), to go before.  
 πρέσ, prep. § 201.  
 πρέσ τούτοις, in addition to this, moreover.  
 προσδιορίζω (διορίζω), to appoint previously.  
 προσιυχή, ιᾶς, ἡ, prayer.  
 προσίχω (ἰχω), to pay attention: to take care, see.  
 προσκόνομαι (σκόνομαι), to rise in compliment to a person.  
 προσθίτω (θίτω), to add.  
 προσκαλῶ (καλῶ), to invite.  
 προσκολλῶ (κολλῶ), to attach, stick, adhere.  
 προσκυνῶ, εῖς or ἐς, ησα, ημίνος, to worship: to surrender, intransitive.  
 προσλαμβάνω (λαμβάνω), to take in addition.  
 προσμίνω (μίνω), to wait for. With τόν.  
 προσοχή, ιᾶς, ἡ, attention.  
 προσποιοῦμαι (ποιῶ), εῖσαι, ινθην, to pretend, feign.  
 προσταγή, ιᾶς, ἡ, command, order.  
 προστάζω (τάσσω), αξα, ἀχθην, αγμίσος, to command, order.  
 προσφάγι (φαγί), ιοῦ, τὸ, meat, any thing eaten with bread.  
 πρόσχωρα, adv. pleasantly, agreeably, charmingly.  
 πρόσχαρος (χαρά), οὐ, οὐ, joyful, pleasant, agreeable, smiling.  
 προσωπικός, ἡ, οὐ, personal.  
 προσωπικῶς, adv. personally.  
 πρόσωπον, ου, τὸ, face. § 88. N.  
 προστίχημα, ατος, τὸ, excellency, merit.  
 πρότερον, adv. formerly.

προτοῦ γά, = πρὸν γά.  
 προύμυσται (πρό, μύτη), adv. on the face, on the belly, prone, not ἀγάσκεια.  
 προφίέω (φίέω), to express, utter: to pronounce.  
 προφθαίνω, and  
 προφθάνω (φθάνω), to come or arrive quickly.  
 προφορά, ας, ἡ, pronunciation.  
 προφυλακή, ιᾶς, ἡ, precaution.  
 προχθέτις, adv. the day before yesterday.  
 προχωρῶ (χωρῶ), to advance, proceed.  
 προψίς (ψίς), adv. the evening before last.  
 πρόμην, ης, ἡ, stern, poop.  
 πρωί, adv. in the morning.  
 πρώμερος, η, οὐ, early, as fruits.  
 πρωτάτον (πρῶτος), ου, τὸ, = καταταύτατον.  
 πρωτεῖον, ου, τὸ, first prize, palm, superiority.  
 πρωτομαιά (πρῶτος, μάϊος), ιᾶς, ἡ, May-day.  
 πρῶτον, adv. first, at first.  
 πρωτοπαλλήκαρον (παλληκάροι), ου, τὸ, a chieftain's first man, say lieutenant.  
 πρωτοπηγαίνω (πηγαίνω), to go first.  
 πρῶτος, η, οὐ, first. § 57.  
 πρωτοστάτης, ου, δ., = ἀρχηγός.  
 πρωτιστης (πταια), ου, δ., one who is at fault: criminal.  
 πταιώ, ιωσα, to be at fault.  
 πταγιζομαι (πταγιός), ιοθην, to sneeze.  
 πτελία, ας, ἡ, elm.  
 πτέρα, ας, ἡ, heel.  
 πτερινοτήρι (πτέρυν), ιοῦ, τὸ, spur.  
 πτερόν, οῦ, τὸ, feather: quill: wing.  
 πτέρυξ.  
 πτέρυξ, υγος, ἡ, wing.  
 πτύω, ισα, to spit.  
 πτῶσις, ιως, ἡ, fall : case.  
 πτωχία, ας, ἡ, poverty.  
 πτωχός, ἡ, οὐ, poor.  
 πυκνός, ἡ, οὐ, dense, thick, δασύς.  
 πύλη, ιᾶς, ἡ, gate.  
 πυξάρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, and  
 πύξος, ου, ἡ, box-wood.  
 πῦρ, υρός, τὸ, fire.  
 πυράγρα, ας, ἡ, tongs.  
 πύργος, ου, δ., tower.

πυρχαῖά, ἡς, ḥ, conflagration.  
πυρβολῶ, εἰς, πσα, ἡθην, ημένος, to fire, as a gun.  
πυρόνα, πσα, ἡθην, ημένος, to warm, heat.  
πωλῶ, εἰς, πσα, ἡθην, ημένος, to sell.  
πωρικόν, = ὀπωρικόν.  
πῶς, adv. how, in what manner : that, ἔτι.

## P.

ρ for λ, 27. 10.

ῥάβδι, ιεῦ, τὸ, rod, stick : whipping, flogging.

ῥάβδος, ον, ḥ, staff, rod.

ῥάβδονχος, ον, ḫ, lictor.

ῥάβγω, and

ῥάβω, = ῥάπτω.

ῥάγη (ῥάξ), ας, ḥ, grape-berry.

ῥάγιζω (ῥάγας), ισα, ιεθην, ιημένος, to crack, break.

ῥακή, ἥς, ḥ, and

ῥακί (Arab.), ιεῦ, τὸ, brandy.

ῥάμφη, ατος, τὸ, thread.

ῥαντίζω, ισα, ιεθην, ιημένος, to be-sprinkle.

ῥάπτωμα, ατος, τὸ, cuff, box on the ear, slap.

ῥάπτης, ον, ḫ, sewer, tailor.

ῥαφή, ἥς, ḥ, seam : suture.

ῥάφτης, = ῥάπτης.

ῥάχη (ῥάχις), ις, ḥ, the back, πλάτη : ridge of a mountain.

διέξι μου τὴν ῥάχη σου, begone, clear out.

ῥαχεόπαλον (ῥάχη, πάλας), ον, τὸ, backbone.

ῥαχεύλα, ας, ḥ, little or dear ῥάχη.

ῥάψιμον (ῥάπτω), ατος, τὸ, sawing.

ῥεβίδι (ιερέβινθος), ιεῦ, τὸ, chick-pea.

Ῥίγας, α, ḫ, Regas.

ῥίμα, = ῥεῦμα.

ῥιτάνη (ῥαφανίς), ιεῦ, τὸ, radish.

ῥιτίσην ῥιτίνη, ις, ḥ, resin.

ῥιῦμα, ατος, τὸ, stream : current.

ῥέω, to flow. § 106.

ῥήκτω, = ῥέχω.

ῥῆξιμον (ῥέχων), ατος, τὸ, = ῥίψιμον.

ῥητορική, ἥς, ḥ, rhetoric.

ῥήτωρ, ερος, ḫ, orator.

ῥέχω (ῥέγνυμι), ιησ, ἡχθην, ηγμένος, to throw, cast : fire, as a gun.

ῥηχός (ῥαχία), ḥ, ὄν, shallow, as water. ῥίζα, ις, ḥ, root.

ῥίζιόν (Ital. rischio), ιεῦ, τὸ, = τύχη, μοῖρα.

ῥίζόνα, ισα, ἡθην, ημένος, to take firm root.

ῥίνι, ιεῦ, τὸ, file, an instrument.

ῥίπτω, ιψα, ιφθην, ημένος, to throw, cast.

ῥίψοκινδυνεύω, ινσα, ινθην, ημένος, to risk : to endanger.

ῥόβη (ῥοβης), ιεῦ, τὸ, tare, ervum er-vilium.

ῥοδάκινον (ιπν. ), ιησ, τὸ, peach.

ῥόδι (ῥόα, ροιά), ιεῦ, τὸ, pomegranate.

ῥέσσω, ιησ, τὸ, rose.

ῥόδος (ῥόσ), ον, ḫ, knag.

ῥόν, ἥς, ḥ, stream, current.

ῥέδον, ιησ, τὸ, = ῥέδη.

ῥέταλον, ιησ, τὸ, club.

ῥούδη (ῥοῦς), ιεῦ, τὸ, sumach, thus.

ῥουθόνη (ῥάθων), ιεῦ, τὸ, nostril.

Ῥουφιᾶς, α, ḫ, = Ἀλφιός.

ῥουφῶ, = ῥεῖω.

ῥουχαλίζω, = ῥοχαλίζω.

ῥουχόν (ιπν. ), ιησ, τὸ, cloth : garment, clothes : fine woollen cloth.

ῥοφῶ, ἥς, ισα, ιηθην, ημένος, to suck in, sip, suck up : to absorb.

ῥοχαλίζω (ῥίγκω), ισα, to snore.

ῥύζη (ῥενζα), ιεῦ, τὸ, rice.

Ῥωμαῖος, α, a Roman : a Modern Greek, Γραικός.

Ῥωμιός, α, = Ῥωμαῖος, a Modern Greek.

## Σ.

՚ς, = εἰς.

՚, = εἰ from εἰ.

՚ά, = εάν, οτάν.

՚άββατον, ον, τὸ, Saturday.

՚αβούρα (Ital. saborra), ας, ḥ, ballast.

՚αγίτα (Lat. sagitta), ας, ḥ, arrow, βέλος : shuttle, κιρκίς.

՚αγόνη, ιεῦ, τὸ, = ῥιηγάν.

՚αίτη, = εαγίτα.

՚αίτεων, ιισα, ιιθην, ημένος, = τε-ξιών.

՚ακκί, ιεῦ, τὸ, sack, bag.

σακούλα, *as*, *ñ*, small bag : purse.

σαλάτα (*Ital. insalata*), *as*, *ñ*, salad.

σαλίνω, *ισσε*, *ισθην*, *ισμένος*, to shake, move, *σιών*.

σάλι (*σίαλον*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, spittle, saliva, generally in the plural.

σάλπιγξ, *ιγγες*, *ñ*, trumpet.

σαμάρι (*σάγμα*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, packsaddle.

σάμι (*σῆσμαν*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, sesame.

Σάμος, *ον*, *ñ*, Samos, an island.

σαμπάνια (*French*), *as*, *ñ*, champagne.

σάν, = ὄσάν.

σανίδη, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, board, plank.

σαπίζω (*σήπα*), *ισσε*, *ισμένος*, to rot.

σάπιος, *α*, *ον*, rotten.

σαπούνι (*σάπων*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, soap : a cake of soap.

σαπουνίζω, *ισσε*, *ισθην*, *ισμένος*, to soap.

σαρακοστή (*τεσσαρακοστή*), *ñs*, *ñ*, church-fast.

σαρέντα, = τεσσαράκοντα.

\* σαρίγκαλος (*σάλι*), *ον*, *ð*, snail, *σάλιαγκας*, helix.

σάρξ, *ιρχός*, *ñ*, flesh.

σαρόνια, *ωσα*, *ώδην*, *ωμένος*, to sweep.

σάρωμα, *ατος*, *τὸ*, broom.

σαφήνια, *ας*, *ñ*, clearness.

σαφηνίζω, *ισσε*, *ισθην*, *ισμένος*, to elucidate.

σαφής, *í̄s*, clear, plain.

σβανίζω (*Ital. svanire*), *ισσε*, *ισθην*, *ισμένος*, to quaff.

σβύνω (*σβίνυμι*), *νοσα*, *νόδην*, *νομένος*, to extinguish : to be extinguished, in the aorist active.

\* σγαρδί (*unc.*) *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, skein of raw silk.

σί, from σύ.

σί, = *í̄s*.

σίβας, *τὸ*, respect.

σιβαστός, *ñ*, *óv*, august.

σιβομαι, to respect, to venerate : to revere.

σίσια, *ισσε*, *σίσθην*, *ισμένος*, to shake, move.

σίλια (*Ital. sella*), *as*, *ñ*, saddle.

σιλήνη, *ñs*, *ñ*, moon.

σίλινος, *ον*, *τὸ*, celery.

σιλίς, *í̄dos*, *ñ*, page, *as of a book*.

σιμένος, *ñ*, *óv*, modest.

σιπτέμβριος (*Lat. September*), *ον*, *ð*, september.

σιργιανίζω (*Turk.*), *ισσε*, = πιριδια-βάζω.

σιρικός, = αρσινοκός.

σίριω, = σύρω.

σιρόω, to raise : to wake : to cock, as a musket. Pass. σιρόνομαι, to rise : to awake. § 106.

σιμαδιά, *ισσε*, to take aim at. With τόν.

σιμάδη (*σήμα*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, mark : butt, target, to shoot at.

βόλχων *εἰς τὸ σιμάδη*, to shoot at a mark.

σιμαία, *ας*, *ñ*, flag, colors, standard.

σιμαίνω, *ισσε*, to signify, mean.

σιμασία, *ας*, *ñ*, signification, meaning.

σημεῖον, *ον*, *τὸ*, sign : point.

σημείων, *ωσα*, *ώθην*, *ωμένος*, to mark, note : to write down.

σημείωσις, *ισσε*, *ñ*, note, annotation.

σήμερα, = σήμερον.

σημερίνες, *ñ*, *óv*, to-day's, present.

σήμερον, *adv.* to-day.

σηκία, *ας*, *ñ*, cuttle-fish.

σήσαμον, *ον*, *τὸ*, sesame.

σιαγών, *όνος*, *ñ*, jaw-bone, jaw.

σιγά, *adv.* slowly, gently, softly : silently : in an undertone.

σιγανός (*σιγνλός*), *ñ*, *óv*, still, quiet.

*εἰς τὰ σιγανά*, at a slow pace.

σιγῶ, *η̄s*, *ησα*, to be still, keep silence.

σίδηρος, and

σίδηρον, *ον*, *τὸ*, iron : chains, in the plural.

σιμά (*σιμός*), *adv.* near, *πλησίον*, *χειρ-* *τὸ*. With τοῦ or εἰς τόν.

σιμόνω (*σιμό*), *ωσα*, = αλησιάζω.

σιάστη, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, mustard.

σιάροι, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, wheat.

σιχαίνομαι (*σικχαίνω*), *άθην*, *ωμένος*, to loathe, abhor.

σιωστίνω, = σιωτῶ.

σιωτή, *ñs*, *ñ*, silence.

σιωτηλός, *ñ*, *óv*, silent, taciturn.

σιωτῶ, *η̄s*, *ησα*, to keep silence.

σιάζω (*σιχάζω*), *ασα*, *ωμένος*, to burst, intransitive.

σιάλα (*Ital. scala*), *ας*, *ñ*, stairs, staircase : ladder : wharf : stirrup.

σιαρνί (*Lat. scamnum*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, seat.

σιάφη, *ñs*, *ñ*, and

σιαφίδη, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, trough, kneading-

trough.

σκίλεθρον, and

σκίλετον (*σκελετός*), ου, τὸ, skeleton.

σκίλη, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

σκίλος, ους, τὸ, leg.

σκιτάζω, ατα, ἀσθν, ασμένες, to cover : to protect.

σκίτη, ης, ἡ, roof : protection.

σκιττικός, ἡ, ὁ, thoughtful.

σκινος, ους, τὸ, vessel.

σκίψι, ιως, ἡ, reflection, examination.

σκηνή, ης, ἡ, tent : scene.

σκῆττρον, ου, τὸ, sceptre.

σκιέ, ἄε, ἡ, shadow : shade.

σκιάδη, ιοῦ, τὸ, straw hat.

σκιάζω, αξα, ἀχθην, αγμένες, to scare, frighten.

σκίζω, = σχίζω.

σκλάβα, ας, ἡ, female slave.

σκλαβία, ἄε, ἡ, slavery, servitude.

σκλαβίνω, ου, ἀθην, αμένες, to enslave : to capture, make prisoner.

σκλάβος, (*Ital. schiavo*), ου, ὁ, slave.

σκληρός, ἄ, ὁ, hard : hard-hearted, cruel.

σκληρότης, ητος, ἡ, and

σκληρότητα, ας, ἡ, hardness : hard-heartedness.

σκληρόψυχος, η, ον, hard-hearted, cruel.

σκληρύνω, ου, ὑθην, to harden.

σκολειό, οῦ, τὸ, = σχολεῖον.

σκόνη (*χόνις*), ης, ἡ, dust.

σκοτός, οῦ, ὁ, intention, design.  
ἴχω σκοτόν, to intend.

σκόρδον, ου, τὸ, garlic.

σκορπίω, ισα, ισθην, ισμένες, to scatter, dissipate : to squander.

σκόρπιος, α, ον, scattered, σκορπισμένος.

σκορπίον, ου, ὁ, scorpion.

σκόρπισμα (*σκορπίω*), ατος, τὸ, scattering, dispersion : spreading.

σκόται, ιοῦ, τὸ, = σκότος.

σκότεινά, ἄε, ἡ, = σκότος.

σκότεινός, ἡ, ὁν, dark.

ἴσις τὰ σκότεινά, in the dark.

σκότεινω, ου, ἀθην, αμένες, to kill.

σκότος, ους, τὸ, dark, darkness.

σκότωμός, οῦ, ὁ, slaughter, killing.

σκούζω (*unc.*), ουξα, = φωνάζω.

σκουλήκι (*σκάλης*), ιοῦ, τὸ, worm.

σκουμπτόν (*σκόμβρος*), ιοῦ, τὸ, a kind of fish.

σκούπτε (*Ital. scopo*), ας, ἡ, broom, scároμα.

σκουριά (*σκυρία*), ας, ἡ, rust : dross.

σκύφια (*Ital. scuffia*), ας, ἡ, cap.

σκύλα, ας, ἡ, bitch.

σκύλος, ου, ὁ, male dog.

σκύπτω (*χύπτω*), υψα, υμένες, to stoop, bend.

σκύφτω, = the preceding.

σμίγω (*μίγγω*), ιξα, ιχθην, ιγμίνες, = μιγνύω.

Σμυρναῖος, ἡ, Smyrniot, native of Smyrna.

Σμυρνίος, ἡ, = the preceding.

Σμύρνη, ης, ἡ, Smyrna.

σολοκισμένος, οῦ, ὁ, solecism.

σούβλα (*Lat. sublica*, ὀβελός, σοβία), ας, ἡ, spit.

Σουλαιμάνης, η, ὁ, Suleyman.

σουλτάνος (*Turk.*), ου, ὁ, sultan.

συπιά, ἄε, ἡ = συπία,

συνγίζω, = συγίζω.

συφρόξα (*σύφαρ*), ας, ἡ, wrinkle.

συφρόνω (*σύφρα*), ουσ, ἀθην, αμένες, to wrinkle.

σοφία, ας, ἡ, wisdom.

σοφίζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμένες, to render wise : to instruct.

σοφολογίότης (*σοφός*), ητος, ἡ, a title of respect given to the learned.

σοφός, ἡ, ὁν, wise.

σοφῶς, adv. wisely.

σπάζω (*σπάω*), ατα, ασμένες, to break.

σπαθί (*στάθη*), ιοῦ, τὸ, sword.

μανθάνω τὸ σπαθί, to learn fencing.

παῖζω τὸ σπαθί, to fence.

σπαθία, ας, ἡ, blow with the sword : sword-cut.

σπάνιος, α, ον, rare.

σπανίως, adv. rarely, seldom.

σπάνω, = σπάζω.

σπάραχνος (*unc.*), ου, τὸ, gill of a fish.

σπαράχω (*σπαράσσω*), αξα, ἀχθην, αγμένες, to tear, pull to pieces.

σπείρω, ιρα, ἀρθην, αρμένες, and

σπείρω, to sow.

σπηλαιών, ου, τὸ, and

σπηλιά, ἄε, ἡ, cave.

σπίδηλος, ας, ἡ, = σπιθήλη.

σπιθέβολος (*σπιθα, βάλλω*), η, ον,

rapid.

σπινθήρ, ἥρος, ὁ, spark.

σπιρόνη (Ital. sperone), ιοῦ, τὸ, = πτερυγίστηρ.

σπιτάλι (Ital. spedale), ιοῦ, τὸ, = νοσοκομεῖον.

σπιταλιώτης, η, ὁ, one of the inmates of a σπιτάλι.

σπίτι, ιοῦ, τὸ, = ὁ σπίτιον, οἶκος, οἰκία.

σπλάγχνα, ων, τὰ, bowels.

σπλαγχνίζομαι, ισθην, to have compassion upon. With τὸν.

σπλήνα, ας, ἡ, spleen.

σπολάτη (sis πολλὰ ἔτη), thank you, literally, may you live to many years.

σπορέ, ἄς, ἡ, seed, offspring : race.

σπόρος, ου, ὁ, seed.

σπουδάζω, ασα or αξα, to study : to strive, to be trying, endeavour, πασχίζω.

σπουδαστής, οῦ, ὁ, student.

σπουδή, ἥς, ἡ, study.

σπράχνω (unc.), αξα, ἀχθην, ογκίνος, to push.

στάβλος (Lat. stabulum), ου, ὁ, stable.

στάζω, αξα, to drop, as water.

σταθέρος, ἡ, ὁ, stable, firm.

σταύνω, to erect, to place in an erect position. § 106.

στάκη (unc.), ης, ἡ, ashes.

σταλαγματιά (στάλαγμα), ἄς, ἡ, drop.

σταματῶ (στητη), ἄς, ησα, ημίνος, to stop, arrest, stay : to halt.

στασιάζω, ασα, to quarrel.

στατήρι (Ital. stadera), ιοῦ, τὸ, steel-yard.

σταυρόνω, ασα, ἀθην, ομίνος, to cross : to crucify.

σταυρός, οῦ, ὁ, cross : starfish.

κάμψω τὸν σταυρὸν μου, to cross one's self, as a Christian.

σταφίδα (στκφίς), ας, ἡ, raisin.

στάφυν (στάθμη), ης, ἡ, line or cord, dipped in a coloring matter, and used by carpenters.

σταφύλι, ιοῦ, τὸ, bunch of grapes.

στάχι (στάχυς), ιοῦ, τὸ, ear of corn.

στιγνός, ἡ, ὁ, dry.

στίκω, or στίκομαι, to stand : to stay : to consist in. § 106.

στίλλω, από, to stop, as a horse : to hold back, to restrain.

στίλνω, ειλα, ἀλην or ἀλθην, αλμίνος, to send.

στιγμός, οῦ, ὁ, sighing, moaning,

groaning.

στενόν, οῦ, τὸ, narrow pass.

στενός, ἡ, ὁ, narrow, straight.

στέργω, ερξε, to approve of : to con-

sent. With τὸν.

στερεά, ἄς, ἡ, land, not sea.

στερεός, ἡ, ὁ, firm : solid.

στεριά, = στερεά.

στέργα (Ital. cisterna), ας, ἡ, cistern, δικαμνή.

στερεός, = θερευνός.

στερώ, εις, ησα, ἡθην, ημίνος, to de-

prive of. With τέν τέν, or τὸν τεῦ.

στιφάνι, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

στιφάνος, ου, ὁ, hoop : crown.

στῆδη, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

στῆδος, ας, τὸ, breast.

στιβάζω, αξα, ἀχθην, οσμίνος, to pack closely.

στιγμή, ἥς, ἡ, moment, instant : period, in grammar.

στιφός, ου, τὸ, troop, band, body of soldiers.

στίχος, ου, ὁ, verse, line.

στιχουργός, οῦ, ὁ, versifier, poet.

στιχουργῶ, εις, ἡθην, ημίνος, to versify, make verses.

στοιχεῖον, ου, τὸ, element.

στοιχιώδης, εις, elementary.

στοιχηρε, ατος, τὸ, wager, bet.

βάζω στοίχημα, to lay a wager, to bet.

στολή, ἥς, ἡ, dress, uniform.

στολίζω, ισα, ισθην, οσμίνος, to adorn, attire.

στόλος, ου, ὁ, fleet.

στόμα, ατος, τὸ, mouth.

στόμαχι, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

στόμαχος, ου, ὁ, stomach.

στοργάρι (unc.), ιοῦ, τὸ, quartz.

στουτὶ (στύτη), ιοῦ, τὸ, tow.

στουτόνω (στουτὶ), ασα, ἀθην, ομίνος, to stop, as a bottle.

στοχάζομαι, ασθην, to think, consider.

στραβά, adv. crookedly, blindly : on one side, as the cap.

στραβόνω, ασα, ἀθην, ομίνος, to make crooked : to blind, τυφλόναι.

στρεβέσις, ἡ, ὁν, crooked : blind, τυφλός.  
 στράτιο (Ital. strada), ας, ἡ, = δρόμος,  
 ὁδός.  
 στράτιον, απός, τὸ, army.  
 στρατηγός, οῦ, ὁ, general.  
 στρατιώτης, ον, ὁ, soldier.  
 στρατιωτική, ἡς, ἡ, the military art.  
 στρατιωτικός, ἡ, ὁν, military.  
 στρίψι, εψι, to turn.  
 στρίψω (στρίψω), εψι, ἴφθη, υμένος,  
 to twist.  
 στρογγυλός, ἡ, ον, round, spherical.  
 στρένω (στρένυμε), ασα, ἀδη, ωμένος,  
 to strew, spread.  
 στρῶμα, απός, τὸ, bed.  
 στύλος, ον, ὁ, pillar, column.  
 στυπτηρία, ας, ἡ, alum.  
 στυφίς, ἡ, ὁν, astringent.  
 στύφω, εψι, ὑφθη, υμένος, to squeeze  
 in order to express a fluid : to cease  
 from flowing, as a fountain ; but  
 only in the aorist active.  
 στύψη, ης, ἡ, and  
 στύψις, ιως, ἡ, = στυπτηρία.  
 σύ, = ισού.  
 συγγενής, οῦ, ὁ, kinsman, relative.  
 συγγραμμα, απός, τὸ, work, writing,  
 book, treatise.  
 συγγραφίς, ιως, ὁ, writer, author.  
 συγγράφω (γράφω), to compose, to  
 write.  
 συγχατανίω (νεύω), to consent.  
 συγκινῶ (κινῶ), to move.  
 συγκροτῶ (κροτῶ), ιες, ησα, ἄδη, ημέ-  
 νος, to compose.  
 σύγκινος, = σύνηφος.  
 συγχίζω (συγχίω), ισα, ισθη, ωμένος,  
 to disturb.  
 συγχρόνως, adv. at the same time.  
 σύγχυσις, ιως, ἡ, confusion, trouble,  
 vexation.  
 συγχωρῶ (χωρῶ), ιες, ησα, ἄδη, ημέ-  
 νος, to permit : to pardon, forgive.  
 συκαμίνια, ας, ἡ, mulberry-tree.  
 συκάμινον, ον, τὸ, mulberry.  
 σῦκον, ον, τὸ, fig.  
 συκοφάντης, ον, ὁ, calumniator.  
 συκοφαντία, ας, ἡ, calumny.  
 συκοφάνταια, ας, ἡ, female calumniator.  
 συκάτι (συκατὸν ἥπαρ), ιοῦ, τὸ, liver  
 of an animal.  
 συλλογίζομαι (λόγος), ισθη, ωμένος,

to think, reflect.  
 συλλογισμός, οῦ, ὁ, syllogism : argu-  
 ment.  
 συλλογίζομαι, ισαι, = συλλογίζομαι.  
 συμβιβηκές, ἔτος, τὸ, incident, event :  
 accident.  
 συμβουλίω (βουλεύω), ευσα, εὐθη, ευ-  
 μένος, to advise.  
 συμβουλή, ἡς, ἡ, advice.  
 συμμαχία, ας, ἡ, alliance.  
 συμμαχικός, ἡ, ὁν, pertaining to alli-  
 ance.  
 αἱ συμμαχικαὶ δυνάμεις, the allied  
 powers.  
 σύμμαχος, ον, ὁ, ally.  
 συμπαθῶ, εῖς, ησα, ισμένος, to excuse,  
 to pardon.  
 συμπειράνω, από, αιμάνος, to infer, to  
 conclude.  
 συμπλοκή, ἡς, ἡ, close engagement,  
 combat.  
 συμπολίτης, ον, ὁ, fellow-citizen.  
 συμπόσιον, ον, τὸ, banquet.  
 σύμφωνος, η, ον, consonous, agreeing.  
 Ικ συμφάνου, with one accord,  
 unanimously.  
 συμφωνῶ, ιες, ησα, ἄδη, ημένος, to  
 agree.  
 συναδιλόφος, οῦ, ὁ, one closely united  
 with another.  
 συνάγω (ἀγω), αξα, ἀκθη, αγμένος, to  
 collect, to gather.  
 συναρθοίζω (ἀρθοίζω), οισα, οίσθη, οι-  
 σμένος, = συνέζω.  
 συναναστέφομαι, to associate with, fol-  
 lowed by μὲν τόν.  
 συναναστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, social intercourse.  
 συνάχι (συνάγχη), ιοῦ, τὸ, quinsy.  
 συνδρομητής (δρόμος), οῦ, ὁ, subscriber,  
 as for the publication of a book.  
 συνίλυσις, ιως, ἡ, assembly.  
 συνετός, ἡ, ὁν, = φόνιμος.  
 συνήδηα, ας, ἡ, custom : habit.  
 συνηδίζω (ἡδος), ισα, ισθη, ισμένος, to  
 accustom.  
 συνηδίζω, ισα, to be accustomed, to be  
 wont.  
 συνήδως, adv. usually.  
 σύνηφος, ον, τὸ, = ιέρος.  
 συνίσταμαι (ἴσταμαι), to consist of.  
 With ἀπὸ τόν.  
 συνοδίω (οδεύω), ευσα, to accompany.

- σύνοδος, ου, ἡ, synod.
- συνομιλῶ (ὁμιλῶ), to converse with.
- σύνορον, ου, τὸ, limit, boundary.
- σύνταγμα, ατος, τὸ, constitution, politicly.
- σύνταξις, εως, ἡ, construction, syntax.
- σύντομος, η, ον, short, concise, brief.
- συντροφία, ατος, ἡ, company : partnership.
- συντροφικά, adv. in partnership.
- συντρόφισσα, ατος, ἡ, female partner or companion.
- συντροφος, ου, δ, companion : partner.
- σύντυχαίνω (τυχαίνω), = ὁμιλῶ, συνομιλῶ.
- συρίζω, ἔξα, to whistle.
- σύρμα, ατος, τὸ, wire.
- σύρων, to draw, drag : to pull. § 106.
- συρτάριος (σύρων), ιοῦ, τὸ, drawer, as of a bureau.
- συσπινάζω (σκινάζω), ασα, ἀσθνη, ασμίνος, to plot, plan.
- συσταίνω (σταίνω), to recommend : to exist, in the aorist passive, but rarely.
- σύστασις, εως, ἡ, formation.
- συστατικόν, οῦ, τὸ, qualification.
- σύστημα, ατος, τὸ, system.
- συχνάκις, adv. frequently, often.
- συχνός, ἡ, ὄν, frequent.
- συχνοχτενίζω (χτενίζω), to comb often.
- συχωρῶ, = συγχωρῶ.
- σφαγὴ, ἥς, ἡ, slaughter.
- σφάγω, αξα, ἀχθην, αγκένος, to slaughter, butcher.
- σφαιρα, ατος, ἡ, sphere, globe, ball.
- σφαιρίδιον, ον, τὸ, little σφαιρα.
- σφαλίζω (ἀσφαλίζω), ισα, ισθην, ισμίνος, = κλείσω.
- σφαλιστός, ἡ, ὄν, shut.
- σφάλλω, αλα, αλμένος, to err, to be in fault.
- σφάλμα, ατος, τὸ, error, mistake : fault.
- σφαλνῶ, ἔξε, and
- σφαλῶ, ιᾶς, = σφαλίζω.
- σφήνα (σφῆν), ατος, ἡ, wasp.
- σφήνα (σφήν), ατος, ἡ, wedge.
- σφίγγω, ἔξα, ιχθην, ιγκένος, to bind tightly, squeeze.
- σφικτά, adv. tightly.
- σφικτοκορδιλιάζω, (κορδίλιο), ασα, ι-
- σθην, ασμένος, to lace tightly.
- σφικτός, ἡ, ον, tight.
- σφιχτά, = σφικτά.
- σφιχτός, = σφικτός.
- σφιδός, ἡ, ον, violent.
- σφουγγαρᾶς, ἦ, ὁ, sponge-merchant, sponge-fisher.
- σφουγγάριος (σφόγγης), ιοῦ, τὸ, sponge.
- σφραγίδω, ισα, ισθην, ισμένος, to seal.
- σφραγίς, ιδης, ἡ, seal.
- σφριγῶ, ἔξε, to be full of vigor.
- σφυγμός, οῦ, ὁ, pulse.
- σφυρί, ιοῦ, τὸ, hammer.
- σφυρίζω, = συρίζω.
- σχεδίον, ον, τὸ, sketch : design, plan.
- σχεδόν, adv. almost, nearly.
- σχέσις, εως, ἡ, relation.
- σχῆμα, ατος, τὸ, figure : gesticulation, gesture.
- σχίζω, ισα, ισθην, ισμένος, to split.
- σχοινί, ιοῦ, δ, rope ; string.
- σχολαστικός, οῦ, δ, pedant.
- σχολεῖον, ον, τὸ, school.
- σώζω, ασα, άθην, ασμίνος, to save.
- σωδικά, = σωτικά, ἵντοσθια.
- σῶμα, ατος, τὸ, body.
- σώνω (σάζω), ασα, άθην, αμίνος, to be enough, sufficient, ἀρκῶ, φθάρω, with τὸν of the person. Pass. σώνομαι, to end, finish, intransitive.
- σῶσος, α, ον, safe, untouched.
- σωπῶ, = σιωπῶ.
- σωρός, οῦ, δ, heap, pile.
- σωστός (σάζω), ἡ, ἐν, exact : whole.
- μὲ τὰ σωστά, in earnest, with the genitive of the personal pronoun ; ας, τὸ οἵπε μὲ τὰ σωστά τού, he said it in earnest.
- σωτήρ, ήρος, δ, saviour.
- σωτηρία, ατος, ἡ, salvation : safety.
- σωτικά (ἴσω), τὰ, = ἵντοσθια.

## T.

- τ for θ after σ, φ, χ, 27. 15. — for δ after ι, 27. 15. — for ι before σ, 27. N. 1.
- ταγγός, ἡ, ὄν, rancid.
- ταγίζω (ταγῆ), ισα, ισθην, ισμένος, = τρίφω.
- τάγμα, ατος, τὸ, regiment.
- τάδε, = δῆτα.

τάξω (τάσσω), αξα, ἀχθη, αγμίνος, to vow : to promise.

τάλιρ (ταῖρος), ιοῦ, τὸ, match, equal.

ταριφάζω (ταΐζει), ασα, to match, fit, correspond.

τακτικός, ἡ, ὁ, regular.

τάλαρον, εν, τὸ, dollar.

ταμιντόσα (unc.), ας, ἡ demijohn.

ταμπάκος (Ital. tabacco), εν, ὁ, snuff.

τανίζω, and

τανίνα, ασα, ύσθη, υσμίνος, to stretch : to expand, spread, as a wing.

τάξη, ις, ἡ, = τάξις.

ταξιδέχης, εν, ὁ, and

ταξιδέχος, εν, ὁ, captain of a company.

ταξίδι (ταξιδίου), ιοῦ, τὸ, voyage.

ταξίμον (τάζω), ατος, τὸ, vow : promise.

ταξίς, εν, ἡ, order, arrangement.

ταπεινών, ασα, ἀθη, αμίνος, to humble, humiliate.

ταπεινός, ἡ, ὁ, humble.

ταραχή, = ταράτω.

ταραχά, tarara, a sound made, or supposed to be made, by some wind-instruments.

ταραττω, αξα, ἀχθη, αγμίνος, to disturb.

ταραχή, ης, ἡ, commotion, tumult, noise.

Τάσος, εν, ὁ, Tasos, a Kleph.

ταῦρος, εν, ὁ, bull.

τάφος, εν, ὁ, grave, tomb.

τάχα, adv. forsooth : an interrogative particle, equivalent to ἢ.

τάχατε, = the preceding.

τάχιά, and

ταχύ, τὸ, morning, in the morning, ταυρεύον.

τᾶς (Ital. té), ιοῦ, τὸ, tea, ταδί.

ταῦχος, εν, τὸ, wall.

τίκνον, εν, τὸ, child.

τελείνω, ασα, ἀθη, αμίνος, to end, finish.

τελειωτίσις, εν, ἡ, the rendering perfect, perfecting.

τέλειος, α, ὁ, perfect, finished, complete.

τελειότης, ιτος, ἡ, perfection.

τελείως, adv. entirely : at all.

τελείωσις, εν, ἡ, finishing, perfection.

τελευταῖον, adv. finally, lastly.

τελευταῖος, α, ὁ, last, final : latest.

τελευτή, ης, ἡ, death, decease.

τελευτῶ, ἥς, ησα, to die, decease.

τίλος (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, = σύγμα.

τίλος, εν, τὸ, end.

τίλος τάττω, or τίλος, finally, at length, last of all.

τιλαντῖον, εν, τὸ, custom-house.

τίταρσίς (Turk.), ί, ὁ, and

τίταρση, ιοῦ, τὸ, kettle.

τίρας, ατος, τὸ, prodigy, wonder : master.

τισσαράκοντα, forty.

τισσαρακοστός, ἡ, ὁ, fortieth.

τίσσαρις, α, and

τίσσαρις, α, four. § 58.

τίταρτον, εν, τὸ, quarter.

τίταρτος, ή, εν, fourth.

τίταριος (τοῖος), α, εν, = τασσότος.

τετράδη (τετράς), ης, ἡ, Wednesday.

τετράκις, adv. four times.

τετρακόσιοι, αι α, four hundred.

τετρακοσιοστός, ἡ, ὁ, four-hundredth.

τετραπλεῦς, η, εν, quadruple, four-fold.

τίχην, ης, ἡ, art.

τεχνιά, adv. artfully, skilfully.

τεχνικός, ἡ, ὁ, artful, skilful : relating to art.

τεχνίτης, εν, ὁ, artist.

τζ, = τσ.

τηγάνι, ιοῦ, τὸ, frying-pan.

τηγανίζω, ιτα, ισθη, ισμίνος, to fry.

τηγανίτα, ας, ἡ, fritter, pancake.

Τῆνος, εν, ἡ, Tenos, an island.

τηράζω, αξα, and

τηρῶ, ἥς or οὐς, ησα, = κυττάζω, βλίσω.

τί, from τίς.

τί, = ὅτι.

τίγρις, ιδος, ἡ, tiger.

τιμή, ης, ἡ, honor : value, price.

τίμιος, α, εν, honorable : honest.

τιμιότης, ιτος, ἡ, honor.

τιμόνι (Ital. timone), ιοῦ, τὸ, = πηδάλιον.

τιμῶ, ἥς, ησα, ιθη, ημίνος, to honor.

τιμωρία, ας, ἡ, punishment.

τινάζω, αξα, ἀχθη, αγμίνος, to shake : to dust, as a garment.

τινάξ, = τίς, indefinite.

τίτορα, and

τίτοτι, and  
τίτοτις, any, anything : nothing, in answer to a question. § 71.

τίς, τι, who, which, what.

τίς, τι, any, some, certain : a or an. § 70.

τίτλος (*Lat. titulus*), οὐ, ὁ, title.

Τλέμων, οὐς, ὁ, Tlemon.

τό, from ὁ.

τοιοῦτος, αὐτη, οὗτον, such. § 75.

τοιουτοτρόπως, adv. in this manner.

τοῖχος, οὐ, ὁ, wall, as of a house.

Τόλιος, οὐ, ὁ, Tolios, a Klepht.

τόλμη, ης, ἡ, boldness, daring.

τολμῶ, ἔσ, ησα, to dare.

τόμος, οὐ, ὁ, volume.

τοὺς, pron. always enclitic, = τόν, him.

τόνος, οὐ, ὁ, tone, accent.

τοξύω, ευσα, ἀθην, ευμένος, to shoot, as an arrow : to shoot with an arrow.

τόξον, οὐ, τὸ, bow.

τότι (*Turk.*), ιοῦ, τὸ, = κανόνι.

τόπος, οὐ, ὁ, place : country, one's native place, πατρίς.

εἰς τὸν τόπον, on the spot.

τός, he. § 64. N. 3.

τόσος, adv. so much.

τόσος, η, οὐ, and

τοσσοῦτος, αὐτη, οὗτον, so much, so many.

τότι, adv. then.

τοῦβλον (*Turk.*), οὐ, τὸ, = κιρμαΐδι.

τοῦτι (*Turk.*), ιοῦ, τὸ, a pasha's tail.

τούλαχιστον (τὸ ἰλάχιστον), adv. = καν, at least.

τούτια (*Ital. dobla*), ας, ἡ, doubleton.

τουρκεύω, ευσα, to become a Turk, that is, a Mohammedan : to side with the Turks.

Τουρκία, ας, ἡ, Turkey : the Turks.

Τουρκιός, ἡ, ὁν, Turkish.

Τοῦρκος, οὐ, ὁ, Turk : Mohammedan.

Τούρναβος, οὐ, ὁ, Turnabbos, a town.

τοῦτος, η, ο, this. § 72.

τουφίκι (*Turk.*), ιοῦ, τὸ, musket.

τούφλαις φούφλαις, nonsense, fiddlesticks, fudge.

τραβίζω, (*Lat. traho?*), ιέα, ἴχθην, ευμένος, and

τραβᾶ, ἔσ, to draw, drag, σύρειν : to

endure, ὑπομένω.

τραγή, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

τράγος, οὐ, ὁ, he-goat.

τραγούδι (*τραγῳδία*), ιοῦ, τὸ, song : lay, ις, τὸ τραγούδι τοῦ Μπουκοβάλα, the lay of Boukobhalas.

τραγούδω, εἰς or ἔς, ησα, to sing, as ballads, sonnets, &c. See also Ψάλλω.

τραγῳδία, ας, ἡ, tragedy.

τραγῳδές, οῦ, ὁ, tragedian.

τραχίσιοι, = τριαχίσιοι.

τραμουντάνα (*Ital. tramontana*), ας, ἡ, = βορίας.

τρανός, ἡ, ὁν, big, large, μεγάλος. § 57.

τρανταφυλιά, = τριανταφυλλιά.

τραντάφυλλον, = τριαντάφυλλον.

τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, table.

τρίβλον (*unc.*), οὐ, τὸ, purslain, ἄντρακλα, γλιστρίδα.

τρεῖς, ια, three. § 58.

τρελά, adv. foolishly : madly, distractedly.

τρελαίνω, ηνα, ἀθην, αμίνος, toadden, make crazy. Pass. τρελαίνημαι, to become or be τρελός.

τρελός (*unc.*), ἡ, ὁν, foolish, fool : mad, distracted.

τρέμω, to tremble : to tremble or shudder at, with τένει.

τρέφω, to feed, nourish : to support.

τριχάματα (*τρίχα*), τὰ, running : trouble.

τρίχω, εἴα, to run : to run about.

τρία, from τρεῖς.

τριάκοντα, thirty.

τριακόσιοι, αι, α, three hundred.

τριακοστός, ἡ, ὁν, thirtieth.

τριάντα, = τριάκοντα.

τριανταφυλλίνος, α, ον, made of roses.

τριαντάφυλλον (*τριάντα, φύλλον*), οὐ,

τὸ, = ρόδον, rose.

τριβίλι (*Ital. trivella*), ιοῦ, τὸ, = τριπάνι.

τριβώ, ιψα, ιφθην, εμίνος, to rub, triturate.

τριγύρου, and

τριγύρω (*γύρος*), adv. round, around.

With τοῦ or εἰς τένει.

Τρίστι, ιον, τὸ, Trieste, a city.

- τρίζω, ἵξε, to creak.
- τρικόμπτη (τρίς, κόμπος), ιοῦ, τὸ, the nape of the neck.
- τρικόνυφος, η, ον, and
- τρίκονθος, η, ον, three-peaked.
- τριπλός, ἡ, ὁν, and
- τριπλός, η, ον, triple, threefold.
- τρισάδλιος, α, ον, thrice wretched.
- τρίτη, η, ἡ, Tuesday.
- τρίτος, η, ον, third.
- τρίχα (Θεῖ), ας, ἡ, hair.
- τρομάζω (τρόμος), αξα, γμίνος or αρμίνος, to frighten, terrify : to be frightened, terrified.
- τρομάζα, ας, ἡ, = τρόμος.
- τρομαχτικά, adv. fearfully.
- τρομερός, ἀ, ὁν, terrible, fearful.
- τρέμος, ον, ὁ, terror.
- τρόπος, ον, ὁ, manner, mode, way : method, μίθοδος.
- ἵππαι τρόπος, to be possible.
- ἵππει τρόπου ὅπου νὰ, in such a manner as, or so that.
- τροφίς, ἴως, ὁ, supporter.
- τροφή, ἥς, ἡ, food, nourishment : feeding, keeping.
- τροφός, οῦ, ὁ, nurse.
- τροχιλία, ας, ἡ, pulley, καρούλι.
- τροχός, οῦ, ὁ, wheel.
- τρογητής, οῦ, ὁ, vintager : September.
- τρύπα, ας, ἡ, hole.
- τρυπάνι, ιοῦ, τὸ, gimblet, auger, borer.
- τρυπῶ, ἄξε, ησα, ήθη, ημίνος, to bore, perforate, pierce.
- τρυφερός, ἀ, ὁν, tender, delicate.
- τρυφή, ἥς, ἡ, luxury.
- τρώγω, to eat. § 106.
- \* τράβαλα (unc.), τὰ, baggage, luggage.
- τραγγός, = τραγγός.
- τρ for ς, κτ, ξ, σ, ακ, τ, 27. 16, N. 2.
- τράι, ιοῦ, τὸ, tea.
- τρακίω (τάκω?), ιωα, ισθη, ισμίνος, to break.
- Τσάρος, α, ὁ, Tsaras.
- τριλιτῆς (Turk.), η, ὁ, gentleman.
- τριλικίνος, α, ον, made of steel.
- τριλίκι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, steel.
- τρίστη (unc.), ιης, ἡ, pocket.
- τρῆ, = τῆς, τούς, ταῖς. § 62. N. 1.
- \* τριγγαλί (unc.), ιοῦ, τὸ, fragment
- of a broken vase.
- τριμπτῶ (unc.), ἄξε, ήθη, ημίνος, to pinch : to peck.
- τριένα (Ital. pincione), ας, ἡ, = στίνος.
- τρίχλα (χίχλη), ας, ἡ, thrush.
- τρουβάλι (ζεω, βάλλω), ιοῦ, ὁ, a large woollen sack.
- τρουκάλι (Ital. zucca ?), ιοῦ, τὸ, earth-en pot, χύτρα.
- τρουράτι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, stocking.
- τρόχα (Turk.), ας, ἡ, fine woollen cloth, as broadcloth.
- τροχαντάρης (Turk.), η, ὁ, plur. -αῖοι, a Turkish officer.
- τρόφλοιον (ἴζω, φλοιός), ον, τὸ, shell, as of an egg or nut.
- τυλίγω (τυλίσσω), ιξα, ίχθη, ιγμίνος, to roll up.
- τύλος, ον, ὁ, orifice in the face of a cask ; and the stopple of that orifice.
- τύμπανος, ον, τὸ, drum.
- τυπόνω, ιωα, ήθη, ημίνος, to print, as a book.
- τύπος, ον, ὁ, type : press, the business of printing or publishing.
- τύραγνος, = τύραννος.
- τυραννία, ας, ἡ, tyranny.
- τύραννος, ον, ὁ, tyrant.
- τυραννῶ, ιης, ησα, ήθη, ημίνος, to torment, torture.
- τυρί, ιοῦ, τὸ, cheese.
- τύφλα, ας, ἡ, blindness.
- τυφλόνω, ιωα, ήθη, ημίνος, to blind.
- τυφλοπόντικος (ποντικός), ον, ὁ, mole, a little animal.
- τυφλός, η, ὁν, blind.
- τυχαίνω, to happen. § 106.
- μὴν τύχῃ καὶ, lest, followed by the subjunctive.
- τύχη, ιης, ἡ, fortune.
- κατὰ τύχη, by chance, accidentally.
- τυχηός, ἀ, ὁν, accidental : fortuitous.
- τυχοδιώκτης (τύχη, διώκω), ον, ὁ, adventurier.
- τώδετι (τῷ δέτι), adv. indeed, really.
- τώρα (τῇ ἀρρ), adv. now.
- τώρα τώρα, very soon.
- τωρίνος (τάρα), η, ἐτ, of the present time.

\* τῶς, — τούς. § 64. N. 4.

## Τ.

διαλί, ιοῦ, τὸ, glass.

ὑβρίζω, ιστα, ισθν, ιστίνετος, to insult.

ὑβρίς, ιστ, ἡ, *and*.

ὑβριστική, ας, ἡ, insult.

ὑγεία, ας, ἡ, health.

ὑγείαν, αγα, to be in sound health.

ὑγής, ίς, healthy, sound.

ὑγρός, ἀ, ὁ, wet, moist.

Ὑδρά, ας, ἡ, Hydra, *an island.*

ὑγίοντας, — γυίοντας.

υἱός, οῦ, ὁ, son.

ὕλη, ης, ἡ, matter : materials.

ὕλικός, ἡ, ὁν, material.

ὕμνος, οὐ, ὁ, hymn.

ὕμνω, ιις, ησα, to celebrate, *as in song.*

ὕνι (ὕνις), ιοῦ, τὸ, ploughshare.

ὕπαγοντων, ισσα, ινθν, ευμίνος, to dictate. *With τὸν τὸν.*

ὕπάγω, — πηγαίνω.

ὕπακον, ης, ἡ, obedience.

ὕπακοντα (ἀκούω), to obey.

ὕπανδρεία, ας, ἡ, marriage.

ὕπανδρεύω (ἄνδρας), ισσα, ινθν, ευμίνος, to give in marriage. *Pass.*

ὕπανδρεύομαι, to marry, *with τὸν.*

ὕπαρξις, ιστ, ἡ, existence.

ὕπάρχω (ἄρχω), to exist.

ὕπαστιστής, οῦ, ὁ, lieutenant.

ὕπερ, prep. § 192.

ὕπερασπίζω (ἀσπίς), ισσα, ινθν, ισμίνος, to protect, defend.

ὕπεράσπισις, ιστ, ἡ, protection, defense.

ὕπερβολή, ης, ἡ, excess.

ὕπερφανία, ας, ἡ, pride.

ὕπερήψυχος, η, ον, proud.

ὕπερισχύω (ἰσχύω), ισσα, to prevail.

ὕπεροντλία, ας, ἡ, superiority of numbers.

ὕπερτλουτίζω (τλουτίζω), to enrich in a high degree.

ὕπηκος, η, ον, subject, *as to a king.*

ὕπηρτια, ας, ἡ, service.

ὕπηρτης, οῦ, ὁ, waiter, servant.

ὕπνος, ου, ὁ, sleep.

ὑπό, prep. § 192.

ὑπόδημα, ατος, τὸ, boot.

ὑπόδοχη, ης, ἡ, reception.

ὑπόθεσις, ιως, ἡ, business : affair : hypothesis, supposition.

ὑποκάμισον (*Ital. camicia*), ον, τὸ, shirt.

ὑποκάτω, adv. under. *With τοῦ.*

ὑπόκιμπαι (κιμπαι), to be liable or subject to. *With εἰς τὸν.*

ὑποκίνομαι (κίνω), to act like a hypocrite, to play the hypocrite.

ὑποκριτής, οῦ, ὁ, hypocrite. *ὑπόκριτης, οῦ, ὁ, reputation : estimation, répute.*

ὑπομονή, ης, ἡ, patience.

ὑποπτεύω, ορ, ὁ, suspect. *ὑποπτεύομαι, ορ, ὁ, suspect.*

ὑποστέρω, — επιστέρω, intransitive.

ὑπόσχισις, ιως, ἡ, promise.

ὑπόσχομαι, to promise. § 106.

ὑποτακτικός, η, ὁν, subordinate.

ὑποτάσσω (τάσσω), αξ, ἀχθην, αγγειος, τὸ subjugate, subject. *Pass.*

ὑποτάσσομαι, to submit, yield.

ὑποτρυπία, ας, ἡ, — ὑπηρεσία.

ὑποφέων (φέω), to bear, endure.

ὑποχρέοντα, ιωτα, ιδην, αμίνος, to oblige.

ὑποφία, ας, ἡ, suspicion.

ὑπτερος, — υπτερος.

ὑπτερινός, η, ὁν, last.

ὑπτερον, adv. afterwards : after, *with ἀπὸ τὸν.*

ὑπτερω, — υπτερω.

ὑφαίνω, αντ, άιθην, αμίνος or ασμίνος, to weave.

ὑφαντής, οῦ, ὁ, weaver.

ὑφος, ους, τὸ, style of writing.

ὑψηλά, adv. high, on high.

ὑψηλός, η, ὁν, high, tall.

ὑψόντα, ιωτα, ιδην, αμίνος, to elevate, raise.

ὑψος, ους, τὸ, height.

ὑψος, — γύψος.

## Φ.

Φ before ο, 27. 2. — for ο, 27. 3. —

for θ, 27. 17. — for η, 27. 17.

φαγας (φαγι), α, ὁ, glutton, great eater.

φαγητόν, οῦ, τὸ, and

φαγί, ιοῦ, τὸ, dish, any kind of food : meal.

φαγοστότι (φαγί, τότος), ιοῦ, τὸ, banquet, feast.

φάγω, from τρέψων.

φαίνεμαι, ἄητο, to appear.

φακῆ, ἥς, ἡ, lentil.

φάλαγγας (φάλαγξ), α, ὁ, an instrument used by the Turks and their imitators in bastinadoing.

φάλαντα, ας, ἡ, whale.

φαμελία (Ital. famiglia), ας, ἡ, = σίκογίνια.

φαμελίτης, η, ὁ, a man with a φαμελία.

φανατικός, οῦ, ἡ, fanatic.

φανερόνω, αστα, ἀθην, αμένος, to make known.

φανηρός, ἡ, ὄν, apparent, evident.

φαντάσια, ας, ἡ, imagination : whim, notion.

φάντασμα, ατος, τὸ, apparition.

φάρδος, ους, τὸ, = πλάτος.

φαρδύς (unc.), ού, ὁ, = πλατύς.

φαρίτης, ας, ἡ, quiver.

φαρμακεύω, αστα, εύθην, ευμίνος, and

φαρμακόν, αστα, ἀθην, αμένος, to poison.

φαρμάκι, ιοῦ, τὸ, poison.

φάρμακον, ου, τὸ, remedy : poison.

φασούλι (φάσολας), ιοῦ, τὸ, bean, faba olus vulgaris.

φεβρουάριος (Lat. februarius), ου ὁ, February.

φεγγαράκι, τὸ, dear φεγγάρι.

φεγγάρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, moon, σελήνη : moon-light.

φεγγός, ους, τὸ, light, φῶς.

φεγγόν, εξα, to shine.

ἴφεξ, it is day, impersonal.

φεῖδορατι, σίσθην, to spare.

φειδωλός, ἡ, ὄν, parsimonious.

φελάλος, οῦ, ὁ, cork.

φελᾶ, ἥς, = ἀφειλᾶ.

φερμάν, = φερμάνι.

φέρων, = φέρω.

φέρσιμον (φέρω), ατος, τὸ, conduct.

φίτσα, = ιφίτσα.

φιῦ, interj. alas.

φινγάρος, η, ου, gone.

φιύγω, to flee : to flee from, with τόν :

to run away : to go away, depart.

φικάρι, = θηκάρι, θήκη.

φίμη, ης, ἡ, fame.

φικίζω, ιστα, ισθην, ισμένος, to reput.

φιδάνω, αστα, ασμίνος, to overtake : to reach : to arrive : to be sufficient : to be ripe, in the aorist and pp.

φιδάτιμον (φιδάνω), ατος, τὸ, arrival.

φιδίσιω, ισρ, αρθην, αρμίνος, to corrupt.

φιδηός, = εὐθηός.

φιδάνω, = φιδάνω.

φινόπτωχον, ον, τὸ, autumn.

φιδονίός, ἡ, ὄν, envious.

φιένος, ον, ὁ, envy.

φιδονῶ, ιες, ησα, ιδην, ιημένος, to envy.

φιδορά, ας, ἡ, corruption : ruin, destruction.

φιδίς (φίδι ?) Ι, ὁ, vermicelli.

φιδί, = ὄφιδι.

φιλαλήθης, ις, truth-loving.

φιλαλήθως, adv. in a truth-loving manner.

φιλάνθρωπος, η, ον, humane.

φιλανθρώπως, adv. humanely.

φιλαργυρος, η, ον, avaricious.

φιλελινθηρες, η, ον, freedom-loving.

φιλί, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

φίλημα, ατος, τὸ, kiss.

φιλί, ας, ἡ, friendship.

φιλικός, ἡ, ὄν, friendly.

φιλιτά, ας, ἡ, female friend.

φιλίσων, αστα, ἀθην, αμίνος, to reconcile, conciliate. Pass. φιλίσωμα, also to become a friend to, to make a new friend.

φιλοκερδής, ις, avaricious, fond of gain.

φιλοκύνηγος, η, ον, fond of hunting.

φιλονεικῶ, ιες, ησα, to dispute.

φίλος, ον, ὁ, friend.

φιλοσοφία, ας, ἡ, philosophy.

φιλόσοφος, ον, ὁ, philosopher.

φιλοστούδαιος, α, ον, fond of the learned, patronizing learning.

φιλῶ, ιες, ησα, ιδην, ιημένος, to kiss.

φιρμάν (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, firman.

φισίκι (French fusée ?), ιοῦ, τὸ, cartridge.

φιτία, = φιτάνω.

φινάρι (ττύνω), ιοῦ, τὸ, = φτυάρι.

φλάμπτονερ (Lat. flammeolum), ον τὸ, standard.

φλάσκα (*Ital.* fiasca), *ας*, *ἡ*, flagon, flask.  
 φλίβα (*φλίψ*), *ας*, *ἡ*, vein.  
 φλόγα (*φλόξ*), *ας*, *ἡ*, flame.  
 φλούδα, *ας*, *ἡ*, and  
 φλούδη (*φλός*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, bark, as of a tree : rind.  
 φλουρί (*Ital.* fiorino), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, gold coin.  
 φλυμεία, *ας*, *ἡ*, prating, nonsense.  
 φοβίδα, *ας*, *ἡ*, threat, menace.  
 φοβίσθε, *ά*, *ὄν*, terrible, fearful.  
 φοβίζω, *ισα*, *ισμίνος*, to frighten.  
 φόβος, *ου*, *ὁ*, fear.  
 φοβούμει, *εῖσαι* or *ἄσαι*, *ἥθη*, to fear.  
 Φοινικίκος, *ή*, *ὄν*, Phoenician.  
 Φοίνιξ, *ικός*, *ὁ*, a Phoenician.  
 φόνεύς, *ίως*, *ὁ*, murderer.  
 φονέω, *ισσα*, *άθην*, *ισμίνος*, to murder : to kill.  
 φονιᾶς, *ῆς*, *ὁ*; = φονεύς.  
 φονικόν, *ου*, *τὸ*, and  
 φόνει, *ου*, *ὁ*, murder.  
 φορά, *ἡ*, time, used only with numerals ; *ας*, *μίαν* φορά, once ; *δύο* φοράς, two times. § 108. N.  
 φοράδα (*φοράς?*), *ας*, *ἡ*, mare.  
 φόρμικα (*φορῶ*), *ισα*, *τὸ*, garment.  
 φορτισά, *ας*, *ἡ*, suit of clothes.  
 φόρει, *ου*, *ὁ*, tax.  
 φορτίον, *ου*, *τὸ*, load.  
 φορτόνω, *ισσα*, *άθην*, *ισμίνος*, to load, lade. *With τὸν τὸν*.  
 φορῶ, *εῖς*, *ισα*, *ἴθην*, *ισμίνος*, to wear : to put on.  
 φουκάλι (*φιλοκαλία*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*; = σκούπα, σφράγικη.  
 φουκάρι, = φουκάρι, Θηνάρι.  
 φουκτα (*πένε*), *ας*, *ἡ*, the hollow of the hand : handful.  
 φούντα (*unc.*); *ας*, *ἡ*, small branch with the leaves on : tuft : tassel.  
 φουρκα (*Ital.* forca), *ας*, *ἡ*, gibbet.  
 φουρκίδω, *ισα*, *ἰσθην*, *ισμίνος*, to hang by the neck, κριμᾶ.  
 φουνχος, *ου*, *ὁ*, oven.  
 φουνέτα (*Lat.* fossa), *ιν*, *τὸ*, = στράτευμα.  
 φουντκα (*φύσκη*), *ας*, *ἡ*, bladder : bubble.  
 φουντόνω (*φουντκα*), *ισσα*, *άθην*, *ισμίνος*, to inflate, swell.  
 φραγκιά, *ᾶς*, *ἡ*, Western Europe.  
 φραγκος, *ου*, *ὁ*, a native of Western

Europe, as a Frenchman.  
 φράζω (*φράσσω*), *αξα*, *άχθην*, *αγμίνος*, to fence, enclose.  
 φράκτη, *ης*, *ἡ*, fence, enclosure, hedge.  
 φραντσίζικος, *η*, *ο*, = Γαλλικός.  
 φραντσίζος, *ου*, *ὁ*, = Γαλλικός.  
 φράσις, *ιως*, *ἡ*, phrase : diction.  
 \*φρένιμος, = φρόνιμος.  
 φρέκη, *ης*, *η*, terror.  
 φριπτά, adv. dreadfully, fearfully.  
 φρίττω, *ιξα*, to be astonished, amazed at. *With τόν*.  
 φρόνμα, *ιτος*, *τὸ*, sentiment, notion, principles.  
 φρένιμος, *η*, *ογ*, prudent.  
 φροντίζω, *ισα*, to take care of, provide for. *With διὰ τόν*.  
 φροντίς, *ιδος*, *ἡ*, care.  
 φροντί, *ητα*, to think, to be of opinion.  
 φρούριον, *ου*, *τὸ*, fort.  
 φρυδί, = ὄφρυδι.  
 φραίγω, = πταίω.  
 φτενές (*πτηνός*), *ή*, *ὄν*, thin, λεπτότες.  
 φτείρ (*πτείρις*), *ης*, *ἡ*, fern.  
 φτερόν, = πτερόν.  
 φτερούγα, *ας*, *ἡ*, = πτέριξ.  
 φτηνία, = εὐθήνα.  
 φτηνός, = εὐθηνός.  
 φτιάγω (*εὐθηνά*), *ισα*, *άσθην*, *ισμίνος*, to make, κάμνω.  
 φτυάρι, (*πτύνων*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, large shovel, spade.  
 φτωχός, = πτωχός.  
 φυγή, *ῆς*, *ἡ*, flight.  
 φυλάγω, = φυλάττω.  
 φύλακας, *α*, *ὁ*, watchman, guard, φύλαξ : portfolio.  
 φυλακή, *ῆς*, *ἡ*, dungeon, prison, jail : preservation, φύλαξις : watching.  
 φυλακόνω, *ισσα*, *άθην*, *ισμίνος*, to imprison.  
 φύλαξ, *ικός*, *ὁ*, watchman, guard.  
 φύλαξις, *ιως*, *ἡ*, preservation, keeping.  
 φυλάττω, *αξα*, *άχθην*, *αγμίνος*, to keep : to watch.  
 φυλή, *ῆς*, *ἡ*, tribe.  
 φυλλάδα (*φυλλάς*), *ας*, *ἡ*, pamphlet.  
 φυλλον, *ου*, *τὸ*, leaf.  
 φύση, *ῆς*, *ἡ*, = φύσις.  
 φυσικά, adv. naturally.  
 φυσικός, *ή*, *ὄν*, natural.  
 φυσιογνωμία, *ας*, *ῆ*, physiognomy.

φύσις, οὐσ., ἡ, nature.

φύσι, by nature, naturally.

φυσᾶ, φε, ησα, ἡθη, ημίνος, to blow.

φυτεύειν, εισα, εἰθη, εμπίνος, to plant.

φυτόν, οῦ, τὸ, plant.

φύτευον (φυτόν), ου, τὸ, shoot, scion, sucker.

φυτέοντα (φύτευον), οσα, to sprout, as a plant.

φωλιά, ἄσ, ἡ, nest : lair.

φωλιών, εισα, to nestle.

φωλιά, ἄσ, = φωλιά.

φωλιάζω, οσα, = φωλιών.

φωνάζω, αξα, to bawl, cry, cry aloud : to call aloud.

φωνακλᾶς, ἄσ, ὁ, noisy person.

φωνή, ησ, ἡ, voice.

φωνούλα, ας, ἡ, dear or little φωνή.

φῶς, ατός, τὸ, light.

φωτεῖος, ηρος, ὁ, luminary.

φωταγγωγή, εἰς, ησα, ἡθη, ημίνος = φωτίζω.

φωτεινός, ἡ, ὁν, luminous.

φωτία, ας, ἡ, fire.

φωτίζω, οσα, εἰθη, εμπίνος, to enlighten.

## X.

χ for χ, before τ, 27. 9.

χαβιά (unc.), ἄσ, ἡ, bit for a horse.

χαδίων (χάδι), εισα, εἰθη, εμπίνος, to caress.

χάδι (unc.), ιοῦ, τὸ, and

χαΐδι, ιοῦ, τὸ, caress.

χαριτῶ, φε, ησα, ἡθη, to salute.

χαίρω, or χαίρομαι, to rejoice, to be glad : to enjoy, with τόν. § 106.

χάλαζα, ησ, ἡ, and

χαλάζη, ιοῦ, τὸ, hail.

\*χαλεύω (unc.), εισα, = θίλω, ζητῶ.

χαλίκι (χάλικ), ιοῦ, τὸ, small stone, pebble.

χαλινάρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

χαλινός, οῦ, ὁ, bridle.

χαλκεύειν, ιως, ὁ, and

χαλκιᾶς, ἄ, ὁ, smith.

χαλκός, οῦ, ὁ, copper.

χαλκωμα, ατος, copper, χαλκός : copper utensil.

χαλᾶ, φε, and

χαλιώ, φε, ησα, ἡθη, εμπίνος, to

destroy : to change, as a coin.

χαμάλης (Turk.), η, ὁ, = βαστάζος.

χαμιρτής, ίς, mean, base.

χαμηλόνω, ησα, ἡθη, εμπίνος, to lower.

χαμηλός, ἡ, ὁν, low, not high.

χάμος, adv. = χάμου.

χαμογιλᾶ (γιλᾶ), to smile.

χαμοκίραστον (κιράσι), ου, τὸ, strawberry.

χαμέραγγας, and

χαμέργυνας (χαμάι, ιρύσσω), α, δ, = συφλοπόντικος.

χαμές (χάνω), οῦ, ὁ, ruin, destruction, φθορά.

χάμου (χαμάι), adv. on the ground, καταγῆς.

χαντάκι (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, ditch, trench, τάφος.

χάρα (χαω), ησα, ἡθη, εμπίνος, to lose. Pass. χάρομαι, to perish.

χάττω (χάττω), αψα, to eat up hastily, devour.

χαρά, ἄσ, ἡ, joy : wedding, γάμος.

μετὰ χαρᾶς, with pleasure, a polite expression.

χαρακτήρ, ηρος, ὁ, character.

χαράτσος (Turk.), ιοῦ, τὸ, head-tax, paid to the Turkish government by the subject nations.

χάρη, ησ, ἡ, = χάρις.

χαρίζω, ησα, εἰθη, εμπίνος, to present, bestow.

χάρις, ιτος, ἡ, grace : favor : one of the Graces.

χάριτι θεία, by the grace of God.

χάρις μου τὴν χάριν γά, do me the favor to.

λόγου χάριν, for instance, for example.

χαρισμα, ατος, τὸ, present, gift.

χαριτωμένος (χαριτών), η, ον, gracious : graceful, lovely.

χάροντας, α, ο, and

χάρος (Χάρων), ου, ὁ, Death personified.

χαροτοίς, ἀ, ὁν, joyful, agreeable, πρόσχαρος.

χαροποιῶ, εἰς, ησα, ἡθη, εμπίνος, to gladden, delight. Pass. χαροποιημαι, to rejoice.

χαρτάκι, τὸ, a small piece of χαρτί, scrap.

χαρτί, ιοῦ, τὸ, paper : book, βιβλίον.  
 Χάσια, τὰ, Chasin, some of the towns  
 of Magnesia, in Thessaly.  
 χάσκω, to gape. § 106.  
 χασμονεῦμαι (χασμάσμαι), ισσαι, to  
 yawn ; inflected like πατιοῦμαι from  
 πατῶ.  
 χασμορέω (χάνω, ἡμέρα), ḥει, ησα, to  
 loiter, lose time.  
 χατσῆς (Turk.), ḥ, ḥ, hajé, a Moham-  
 medan who has performed the pil-  
 grimage to Mecca ; or a Christian  
 (especially a member of the Greek  
 church) who has performed the pil-  
 grimage to Jerusalem. § 120. N. 2.  
 χύλι, ιοῦ, τὸ, and  
 χύλος, οὐς, τὸ, lip.  
 χύμαρος, οὐ, ḥ, torrent.  
 χυμάν, ἄνος, ḥ, and  
 χυμάνας, α, ḥ, winter.  
 χίσι, ιερός, ḥ, hand.  
 χυραγωγῶ, ιῖς, ησα, ἡθην, ημίνος, to  
 direct, conduct, lead.  
 χυρόγραφον, οὐς, τὸ, manuscript.  
 χυρόμυλος, οὐ, ḥ, handmill.  
 χυρότερος, α, οὐ, worse, from κακός.  
 χέλι, = ἀχέλι.  
 χελιδονάκι, τὸ, dear χελιδόνι.  
 χελιδόνι, ιοῦ, τὸ, and  
 χελιδόνα, ας, ḥ, and  
 χελιδών, ἔνος, ḥ, swallow.  
 χελώνα, (χελώνη), ας, ḥ, tortoise.  
 χέρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, = χείρ.  
 χερουλή, ιοῦ, τὸ, handle, as of a vase.  
 χήνα, ας, ḥ, goose.  
 χήνος, οὐ, ḥ, gander.  
 χήρα, ας, ḥ, widow.  
 χήρος, οὐ, ḥ, widower.  
 χήσι, = ἰχθίσι.  
 χιλιάδα, ας, ḥ, and  
 χιλιάδες, ἀδος, ḥ, thousand.  
 χιλιοι, αι, α, thousand.  
 χιλιοστός, ḥ, ὅν, thousandth.  
 χιόνι, ιοῦ, τὸ, snow, χιών.  
     ἀπὸ χιονοῦ καὶ νότος, after a  
     snowstorm expect the south wind,  
     a weather maxim. Compare Herod.  
 II. 22.

χιονίζω, ισσα, ιοθην, ιημίνος, to snow :  
     to be snowed upon.  
 Χίος, οὐ, ḥ, Scio.  
 Χίος, οὐ, ḥ, and

Χιάτης, η, ḥ, Sciote, a native of Scio.  
 χιάν, ἔνος, ḥ, snow.  
 χλιμίντερισμα, ατες, τὸ, neighing.  
 χλιμιντεῶ (ονόματοπεy), ḥει, ησα, to  
 neigh, χειμετίζω.  
 χλιός (χλιαρός), ḥ, ὅν, tepid, luke-  
 warm.  
 χλιαρός (χλιανός, χλιαρός), ḥ, ὅν, pale.  
 χλιαρός, ḥ, ὅν, green, as wood, not dry :  
     fresh, new, as fruit.  
 χνοῦδη (χνόες), ιοῦ, τὸ, down.  
 χόβολη (φάγω?), ης, ḥ, cinders.  
 χοιρομέρη (χοῖρος, μερι), ιοῦ, τὸ, ham.  
 χοίρος, οὐ, ḥ, hog, boar.  
 χολή, ης, ḥ, bile.  
 χολιάδης (χολή), ασσα, to become an-  
 gry, irritated.  
 χονδράινω (χονδρός), ησα, to grow  
 fleshy, corpulent.  
 χονδρός, ḥ, ὅν, thick, as to diameter :  
     coarse, not minute : corpulent,  
     fleshy. § 57.  
 χόνδρος, οὐς, τὸ, the quality of χονδρός.  
 χοντρός, = χονδρός.  
 χόνω, οσσα, ἡθην, ορένος, to thrust.  
 χορένω, ευτα, to dance.  
 χορός, οῦ, ḥ, dance.  
 χορτάίνω (χορτάζω), to satiate, as  
     with food : to be satiated, satisfied.  
 § 106.  
 χορτάρι, ιοῦ, τὸ, grass : hay.  
 χόρτον, οὐ, τὸ, herb.  
 χότσας (Turk.), α, ḥ, a Turkish doc-  
 tor, learned man.  
 χονδριάδη (κοχλιάριον), ιοῦ, τὸ, = χον-  
     τάλι.  
 χείμη, ας, ḥ, need, want : necessity,  
     ἀνάγκη.  
 χειμάζομαι, οσθην, to need, want, with  
     τόν : to be necessary to, to be  
     needed, with τόν of the person, as,  
     δὲ μᾶς χειμάζονται, we do not want  
     them.  
 χείος, οὐς, τὸ, duty : obligation : debt.  
 χειώστης, οὐ, ḥ, debtor.  
 χειωστῶ, ιῖς or ḥει, to owe : to be  
     bound to do any thing, with γέ and  
     the subjunctive.  
 χειμάτα, ας, τὸ, money.  
 χειματικός, ḥ, ὅν, pecuniary.  
 χεισιμιών, ευσσα, to be useful, to be of  
     use. With τόν.

χρήσιμος, η, or, useful : respectable.  
χρῆσις, εως, ἡ, use.

Χρῆστος, ευ, ὁ, Chrestos.

Χρήσω, = χρίω.

Χριστιανός, ἡ, ὁν, Christian.

Χριστούγεννα (γέννα), εων, τὰ, Christ-mass.

Χρηστά, ἀς, ἡ, = χρέος, year.

Χρέα, τὰ, years. § 40.

Χρέος, ευ, ὁ, time : year, ἥτος.

Χρηστάφι, = χρυσάφι.

Χρηστᾶ, = χριστᾶ.

Χρησάφι, εῦ, τὸ, = χρυσός.

Χρησόνω, εωσ, ἀθην, ωρίνως, to gild.

Χρησός, εῦ, ὁ, gold.

Χρησός, ἡ, ὁν, and

Χρησοῦς, ἡ, εὖ, golden.

Χρημάκι, ατος, τὸ, color.

Χρηματίζω, εων, ἰσθην, ισμίνως, to color.

Χταπόδι, = ὄπταπόδι.

Χτενάκι, = κτενάκι.

Χτίνι, = κτίνι.

Χτυπῶ, = κτυπᾶ.

Χυδαικός, ἡ, ὁν, and

Χυδαιος, α, ει, vulgar, low, coarse.

Χυμῶ (χῦμα), ἄς, εωσ, = ὄρμω.

Χύνω, εωσ, ἀθην, υρίνως, to pour, to pour out : to cast, found.

Χυτές, ἡ, ὁν, cast, as metallic utensils.

Χύτρα, ας, ἡ, earthen pot.

Χύμα, ατος, τὸ, earth, soil, land.

Χύνευσις, εως, ἡ, digestion.

Χυνεύω, εωσ, εύθην, υρίνως, to digest.

Χωνί, εῦ, τὸ, tunnel.

Χώρα, ας, ἡ, town.

Χωρατᾶς (χώρα), ἄς, ὁ, joke.

Χωρατεύω, εωσ, to joke, ἀστικόνως.

Χωρατόν, εῦ, τὸ, = χωρατᾶς.

Χωράφι, εῦ, τὸ, field.

Χώρια, ατο. = χωριστά.

Χωριάτης (χωρίον), ευ, ὁ, peasant : clown, rustic.

Χωρίζω, εων, ἰσθην, ισμίνως, to separate : to divide into two : to cut, as a garment.

Χωρίον, ευ, τὸ, village.

Χωρίς, prep. §§ 201 : 225. 1.

Χωρισμός, εῦ, ὁ, separation.

Χωριστά, adv. separately, apart : apart from. With ἀπὸ τού.

Χωριστός, ἡ, ὁν, separated, being apart.

Χωρῶ, εῖς, ησα or εισα, to contain, hold : to be contained.

## Υ.

Ψάθα (ψιαθος), ας, ἡ, mat.

Ψαλίδια, ας, ἡ, large scissors : tendril, as of the vine.

Ψαλίδι, εῦ, τὸ, scissors.

Ψαλιδίων, εισα, ἰσθην, ισμίνως, to clip.

Ψαλιδοκίρι (κιρι), εῦ, τὸ, snuffers.

Ψαλιδόπενκον, ευ, τὸ, little Ψαλίδι.

Ψάλλω, αλα, ἀλθην, αλμίνως, to sing, chant, as church hymns.

Ψάλσιμον, ατος, τὸ, singing.

Ψαλτέρι, εῦ, τὸ, the book of Psalms.

Ψάλτης, ευ, ὁ, singer, one that Ψάλλει.

Ψάλτρια, ας, ἡ, and

Ψάλτρα, ας, ἡ, songstress.

Ψαρᾶς, ἄς, ὁ, fisherman : seller of fish.

Ψαρών, εισα, to fish, angle.

Ψάρι (ψάριζεν), εῦ, τὸ, fish, iχθύς.

Ψαρόν (ψάρο), εῦ, τὸ, starling, stare.

Ψαρός, ἡ, ὁν, gray, as a horse.

Ψαχνός (ψαχνός), ἡ, ὁν, lean, as flesh.

Ψάρια (ψάριρ), ει, ἡ, louse.

Ψάρια, = ψῆμα.

Ψιδόμας, εισθην, to lie, to utter falsehoods.

Ψιδόπιστος (πίστης), η, ει, whose religion is false.

Ψιδός, εισ, τὸ, and

Ψιδύμα, ατος, τὸ, lie, falsehood.

Ψιστης, ει, ὁ, and

Ψιστης, η, ὁ, liar.

Ψιστηά, ἄς, ἡ, = ψιδός.

Ψιστηρα, ας, ἡ, female liar.

Ψιλαφῶ, ας, εωσ, ἀθην, υρίνως, to feel, touch, handle.

Ψηλός, = ὑψηλός.

Ψήνα (ψιψα), to roast : to cook.

Ψητός, ἡ, ὁν, roasted.

Ψηφίζω, εων, ἰσθην, ισμίνως, to constitute, appoint.

Ψηφῶ, ἄς, εωσ, to mind, care for.

Ψιλή, ἄς, ἡ, the smooth breathing.

Ψιλός, ἡ, ὁν, fine, not coarse : delicate.

Ψιττακός, εῦ, ὁ, parrot.

Ψίχα (ψιχ), ας, ἡ, crumb, not crust : a trifle, a little, in the accusative.

Ψουρίζω (ὑψηλα), εων, ἰσθην, ισμίνως, to purchase.

Ψοφίμα (Ψόφος), ισῦ, τὸ, carrion.

Ψόφος, οὐ, ὁ, death, as applied to the lower animals and to Turks.

Ψοφῶ, ἔτι, ησα, ισμίνος, to die, as applied to the lower animals. It is said also of a Turk, it being considered a sort of blasphemy to say

Τοῦρκος ἀπίθανος.

Ψύλλος, οὐ, ὁ, flea.

Ψυχή, ης, ἡ, soul: person.

Ψυχικόν, οῦ, τὸ, alms, ἐλεημοσύνη.

κάμνω ψυχικόν, to give alms.

Ψυχομαχῶ, ιησ, ησα, to be in the agonies of death.

Ψύχρα, ας, ἡ, cold, κρύος.

Ψυχρός, ἀ, ὁν, cold.

Ψαμί, ισῦ, τὸ, bread: office, employment under government.

Ψωμοζήτης (Ψωμί, ζητῶ), οὐ, ὁ, beggar, ζητιάνος, διακονιάζεντος.

Ψάρα, ας, ἡ, itch: mange.

Ψωρότουρκος (Τοῦρκος), οὐ, ὁ, scurvy Turk.

Ω.

-ω, for -ος, 37. N. 2.

ὦ, interj. O ! with the vocative.

ὦ, interj. Oh !

ὦδή, ης, ἡ, ode: canto.

ὦκιανός, οῦ, ὁ, ocean.

ὦμος, οὐ, ὁ, shoulder.

ὦμος, ἡ, ὁν, raw: ferocious, cruel.

ἀμέτην, ητος, ἡ, cruelty.

ἄρα, ας, ἡ, hour: watch, ἀρελόγιον.

μίαν ἄραν προτέτιρα, as soon as possible.

ἄραν ἄραν, every hour.

ἀραιός, α, ον, beautiful, εὔμορφος.

ἀραιότης, ητος, ἡ, beauty.

ἀριμάζω, ασα, ασμίνος, to ripen, to mature: to grow ripe.

ἀριμός, η, ον, ripe, mature.

ἀριμότης, ητος, ἡ, ripeness, maturity.

ἀριμοφᾶς (φάγω), ἄ, ὁ, ripe-fruit-eater.

ἀροδικτης (δικηνω), οὐ, ὁ, the hour hand.

ἀρολόγιον, οὐ, τὸ, watch, clock: breviary.

-ως, feminines in, 39.

ἄς, adv. as, like, καθάρις : when, ὅταν : as far as, ἕως, with 's τόν : how far, how long, ἕως : about, with numerals.

ἄς πρὸς τὸν, as to, with regard to.

ἄς καί, even, also.

ἄσάν, adv. as, like, with τόν, or with the nominative : when : as if. § 225.

ἅστι, since, because.

ἅστι γάρ, § 232.

ἀφίλια, ας, ἡ, benefit, utility.

ἀφίλιμος, η, ον, useful, profitable.

ἀφιλῶ, ιησ, ησα, ήθη, ημίνος, to benefit, do good.

## ADDITIONS TO THE VOCABULARY.

*ἀβαλτος* (*βάλλω*), *n*, *ov*, not put on yet, new, *as a garment*.

*ἀγγεύφι* (*γεντός*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, hook, crook.

*ἀγιαστήρα* (*ἀγιαστήριον*), *πε*, *ἡ*, a kind of little broom, *usually made of basil branches, used in sprinkling holy-water* (*ἀγιασμός*) ; *Italian, aspersorio*.

*ἀγκυάρα* (*κυάρα*), *πε*, *ἡ*, artichoke, *cynara scolymus*.

\* *ἀγκλιά* (*ἀντλία*), *πε*, *ἡ*, dipper for dipping fluids.

*ἀγκομαχῶ* (*ἄγκω? μάχομαι*), *πε*, *ποσα*, to gasp for breath, pant, *ἀθμαίνω* : to be in the agonies of death, *ψυχομαχῶ*.

*ἀγουροφᾶς* (*ἄγουρος, φάγω*), *πε*, *ὁ*, unripe-fruit-eater.

\* *Ἄγραφα*, *ων*, *τὰ*, Agrapha, *a place*.

*ἀγριά* (*ἄγριος*), *πε*, *ἡ*, couch-grass, dog's grass, triticum repens, *Greek ἄγρωστις*.

*ἀγρίμι* (*ἄγριμος*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, wild animal.

*ἀγριόγιδα* (*γιδά*), *πε*, *ἡ*, wild she-goat.

*ἀγριογίδη* (*γιδή*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, and

*ἀγριόγιδον*, *ον*, *τὸ*, wild goat.

*ἀγάγη* (*ἄγαγός*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, carriage, the act of carrying : carriage, the price for carrying.

*ἀγωγιάτης* (*ἄγάγη*), *η*, *ὁ*, carrier : one who lets beasts of burden to travellers, and accompanies them, *say muleteer*.

*ἀδαρτος* (*δίρων*), *η*, *ον*, unwhipt.

*ἀδέάκτη* (*ἀτράκτιον*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, spindle.

*ἀδόύς* (*ἀδρός*), *ια*, *ύ*, hard, *as fruit*.

*ἀδόμηπτρίτης* (*ἄγιος, Δημήτριος*), *η*, *ὁ*, = *ἐπτάβριος*.

*ἀθήρ*, *ἴρος*, *ὁ*, awn, beard of an ear of corn, *ἄγαρον*.

*ἀθητ* (*ἀτμός*), *ης*, *ἡ*, = *ἀτμός*.

*ἀκαμάτης* (*καματος*), *η*, *ὁ*, idler.

*ἀκρος*, *ον*, *τὸ*, extreme.

*εἰς ἀκρον*, extremely, excessively.

*ἀλατερόν*, (*ἀλάτη*), *ον*, *τὸ*, salt-box.

*ἀλειχήνα* (*λειχήνη*), *πε*, *ἡ*, lichen.

*ἀλικάν*, *ῆς*, *ἡ*, salt-work.

*ἀλισφαειά* (*ἰλιλίσφακος*), *πε*, *ἡ*, sage, a plant, *Φασκομηλιά*.

*ἀλλοιώτικος* (*ἀλλοῖος*), *η*, *ον*, = *διάφορος*, different.

*ἀλυφαντάκος*, (*ἀλυφαντής*), *ον*, *ὁ*, spider, *ἀράχην*.

*ἀλυφαντής*, *ῆ*, *ὁ*, = *ὑφαντής*.

*ἀλυφαντοπάν* (*ἀλυφαντής, πανί*), *ης*, *ἡ*, = *ἀράχην*, cobweb.

*ἀλωνάρης* (*ἀλάνη*), *η*, *ὁ*, and

*ἀλωνιστής*, *ῆ*, *ὁ*, = *ἰούλιος*.

*ἀμμοδιέρον* (*ἄμμος*), *ον*, *τὸ*, sand-box.

*ἀμπάροι* (*Turk.*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, granary : the hull of a vessel.

*ἀμπτόλι* (*ἐμβολῆ*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, graft : strand of braid.

*ἀναγνώστης*, *ον*, *ὁ*, lay-reader.

*ἀνάποδη* (*ἄνω, πενής*), *adv*. inside out, wrong side out.

*ἀνάποδη*, *η*, *ἡ*, the wrong side of a garment, not *ἔψη*.

*ἀναποδογυρίζω* (*γυρίζω*), *ιππα*, *ἴσθην*, *ιστένω*, to invert, turn upside down, upset.

*ἀνάποδος*, *η*, *ον*, odd, queer, singular.

*ἀνάσκελα* (*ἄνω, σκίλος*), *adv*. supinely, on the back, not *προσύμπτα*.

*ἀνιβατός* (*ἀνιβαίνω*), *η*, *όν*, leavened, raised, *as bread*, not *ἄτιψης*.

*ἀνίψη*, *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, nephew or niece.

ἀνεψιά, ἄσ, ḥ, niece.  
 ἀνεψίος, οῦ, ḫ, nephew.  
 ἀναφαντής, ἦ, ḫ, == ὑφαντής.  
 ἀνόγεον, οὐ, τὸ, and  
 ἀνώγη, ιοῦ, τὸ, upper story.  
 ἀνάφλιον (φλιά), οὐ, τὸ, lintel.  
 ἀξαδερφος, == ἔξαδελφος.  
 ἀσκητής, οῦ, ḫ, hermit, ascetic.  
 ἀχινός (ἰχινος), οῦ, ḫ, sea-urchin.  
 ἀχλαδία, ἄσ, ḫ, == ἀστιδία.  
 ἀψιθιά, ἄσ, ḫ, and  
 ἀψίθιον, οὐ, τὸ wormwood.

βαβά (unc.), ἄσ, ḫ, grandmother.  
 βαβούλι (unc.), ιοῦ, τὸ, bud, μπου-  
 μπούκι.

βάβων, οὐ, ḫ, == βαβέλ.

βαγίνι (unc.) ιοῦ, τὸ, == βαρέλι.

βάγια (Ital. balia), ἄσ, ḫ, nurse, τρο-  
 φός.

βαΐνι, == βαγίνι.

βάζω, αξα, to resound: to make a loud  
 report, as a gun. It must not be  
 confounded with βάζω, to put.

βαλάνι (βάλανος), ιοῦ, τὸ, acorn.

βάλτος (unc.) ιοῦ, ḫ, swamp, morass.

βαρελοδήνη (βαρέλι, θήκη), ης, ḫ,  
 wine-cellar.

βαρδί (βάρος), ιοῦ, τὸ, the poise of a  
 steelyard.

βαρυγάμος (βαρύς, γνάμη), η, οὐ,  
 morose.

βασίλινμα, ατος, τὸ, setting, δύσις, as  
 of a celestial body.

βασκαντήρα (βασκαίνω), ἄσ, ḫ, amulet,  
 usually worn about the neck, or on  
 the head, to keep off the evil eye.

βατόμουρον (βάτος, μοῦρον), οὐ, τὸ, ==  
 βάτσινον.

βίργη (Ital. verga), ἄσ, ḫ, switch, rod,  
 βίτσα, twig: ramrod, as of a musket.

βιρσίς (Turk.), ἑ, ḫ, credit, trust, in  
 commerce; used chiefly in the accus-  
 sive; as, ὅλα βιρσοί, all have been  
 bought on trust.

βιγλάτορας (βίγλα), α, ḫ, == φύλαξ.

βιγλίζω (βίγλα), ισα, == φυλάσσω.

βίτσιά (βίτσα), ἄσ, ḫ, blow with a  
 βίτσα.

βέρτερδα (τριχό-βρως), ἄσ, ḫ, moth.

βουβινίω (βουβές), ινα, ἀθην, αμένος,  
 to make dumb. Pass. βουβαίνομαι,

to become dumb.

βουβός (ονοματοπεγ), ἄ, ἐν, dumb.

βούλα (Lat. bulla), ἄσ, ḫ, seal, σφρα-  
 γίς : speckle.

βουλιάζω, αξα, ασμίνος, == βουλίζω,  
 βουλῶ.

βουλόνα (βούλα), ινα, ἀθην, αμένος, to  
 seal, σφραγίζω.

βουτόι (Ital. botte), ιοῦ, τὸ, == βαρέλι.

βουτῶ (βυδός), ἄσ, ησα or ηξα, to dive.

βρούτσα, ισ, ḫ, brush.

βύζαγμα (βυζάνω), ατος, τὸ, sucking,  
 sucking.

βυζαίνω, == βυζάνω.

γαβάθη (γαβαθόν), ατ, ḫ, bowl, basin.

γαϊτάνι (Turk.?), ιοῦ, τὸ, silk-braid,  
 with four sides.

γαργαλιστῆρ (γαργαλίζω), ιοῦ, τὸ,  
 trigger of a gun.

γαρματῆ (Ital. garbino), ἦ, ḫ, the  
 southwest wind.

γαρούφαλον, and

γαρόφαλον (Ital. garofano), οὐ, τὸ,  
 pink, a flower: clove, a kind of  
 spice, μοσκονάζει.

γατά, ιοῦ, τὸ, and

γατόπουλον, οὐ, τὸ, kitten.

γάτος (Ital. gatto), οὐ, ḫ, male cat.

γιακᾶς (Turk.) ἕ, ḫ, collar of a gar-  
 ment, περιδίραιον.

γκουρτσιά (ἄχιρδος), ἄσ, ḫ, wild pear-  
 tree.

γλυφός (unc.) ḫ, ἐν, brackish.

γέβα (unc.) ας, ḫ, a kind of shoe.

γεύμινα (Ital. gomona), ισ, ḫ, cable.

γεύνα (unc.), ας, ḫ, pelisse, a furred  
 robe.

γουρουνόπειχα (γουρούνι, τρίχα), ας, ḫ,  
 bristle.

γρέδος (γρένδος), οὐ, ḫ, fist.

γυναικαδέλφη (γυναικα, ἀδελφή), ης, ḫ,

wife's sister.

γυναικάδελφος (γυναικα, ἀδελφός), οὐ,

δ, wife's brother.

\* γυρογιάλι (γῦρος, αἴγιαλός), ιοῦ, τὸ,  
 == ἀκρογιάλια.

δακρόπις (δάκρυον), ιοῦ, τὸ, == γάρκισ-  
 σσος.

διμάτι (δίμα), ιοῦ, τὸ, bundle: fagot:  
 sheaf.

**διακονίάρης** (*διακονία*), *n*, *i*, = ζητιά-  
νος, διάτευλας.

**διδάχος**, *ou*, *ò*, = διδακτής.

**δίπλα**, (*διπλός*), *adv.* horizontally, in  
an inclined position, traversely, ob-  
liquely, not ἀλόγθα.

**δίπλάρικα** (*διπλές*), *τὰ*, twins, δίδυμοι.  
**δοκάρι** (*δοκός*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, beam, a piece  
of timber.

**δόξα** (*τόξον*), *ας*, *ò*, = ἰρις, rainbow.

**δισέδημα**, *ατος*, *τὸ*, income.

**ἐπανώγραμμα** (*ἐπάνω*, γράμμα), *ατος*,  
*τὸ*, superscription of a letter, direc-  
tion.

**ἐπανάταν** (*ἐπω*, *πανί*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, and

**ἐπώτανον**, *ου*, *τὸ*, = ἀστάρι.

**ἴνκολόσβινστος** (*ἴνκολος*, σβύνω), *η*; *ου*,  
easily extinguished : that bursts eas-  
ily, as froth.

**ζέβαλης** (*διάβολος?*), *n*, *ò*, poor fellow,  
poor devil.

**ζεβός** (*unc.*), *ò*, *ò*, = τρελός.

\* **ζενόνι** (*unc.*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, custom, συνή-  
δια, habit.

**ζέχαρη** (*σάκχαρον*), *ης*, *ò*, and

**ζέχαρι**, *τὸ*, sugar.

**ζεχαροκάλαμον** (*ζέχαρι*, καλάμι), *ου*,  
*τὸ*, sugarcane.

**ζεχαρομύγδαλον** (*ζέχαρι*, ἀμύγδαλον),  
*ου*, *τὸ*, sugar-plum.

**ζεματίζω** (*ζίμα*), *ισα*, *ἰσθην*, *ισμίνες*,  
to scald.

**ζενγαράζω** (*ζενγάροι*), *ασα*, *ἀσθην*,  
*ισμίνες*, and

**ζενγαρόνω**, *ασα*, *ἀδην*, *ισμίνες*, to couple.

**ζενγῆς** (*ζενγών*), *à*, *ò*, and

**ζενγίτης**, *ου*, *ò*, ploughman.

**ζητιάνος** (*ζητῶ*), *ου*, *ò*, and

**ζήτουλας**, *α*, *ò*, beggar.

**ζένα** (*ζώνυμοι*), *ασα*, *ἀσθην*, *ισμίνες*,  
to gird.

**ζηγαριά** (*Ζηγός*, *ας*, *ò*, balance.

**ζημάρι** (*Ζύμη*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, dough.

**ζημαρικόν**, *ου*, *τὸ*, pastry.

**ζάγκιλον** (*Lat. cancelli*), *ου*, *τὸ*, balus-

ter, banister.

**καλαμπόκι**, or **καλαμπούκι** (*καλάμι?*)  
*ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, maize, Indian corn.

**καλαπόδη** (*καλόποντς*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, shoe-  
maker's last.

**καλαφατίζω** (*Ital. calafatare*), *ισα*,  
*ἰσθην*, *ισμίνες*, to calk.

**καμπούρον** (*κάμπτω*, *Lat. camurus*),  
*η*, *ò*, hunchback.

**κασίλα** (*Ital. cassa*), *ας*, *ò*, chest, trunk.

**κασίδα** (*Lat. cassis*), *ας*, *ò*, scald-head.

**κασιδίσης**, *η*, *ò*, scald-headed person.

**κατιργάμης** (*κάτιργον*), *η*, *ò*, galley-  
slave : rogue, rascal, villain.

**κατιφίς** (*Turk.*), *è*, *ò*, velvet.

**κάτοικας** (*κατοικῶ*), *α*, *ò*, roost.

**κατοικιάζω**, *ασα*, to roost.

**κιντρόνω**, *ασα*, *ἀδην*, *ισμίνες*, to sting.

**κιτρινάδη**, *ας*, *ò*, yellowness : paleness.

**κιτρινίζω**, *ισα*, to make yellow : to be-

come yellow.

**κίτρινος**, *η*, *ον*, yellow : pale.

**κλαβανή** (*Lat. claudio ? clavis ?*) *ης*, *ò*,  
trap-door.

**κλέτσος**, *ου*, *ò*, severe kick.

**κλούτσων** (*unc.*), *ας*, *ò*, crook, used by  
shepherds. Compare Eng. clutch.

**κλωστριά**, *ᾶς*, *ò*, and

**κλωστοῦ**, *ους*, *ò*, = κλώσα.

**κλωσῶ** (*κλώση*), *ᾶς*, *ησα*, to hatch,

brood.

**κουκουβάγια** (*κοῦκκος*, βάγια), *ας*, *ò*,  
owl.

**κρεάρα** (*Ital. giara*), *ας*, *ò*, jar.

**ὅτι**, conj. that : for, because.

**οὐγκία** (*Lat. uncia*), *ας*, *ò*, ounce.

**πανάρι**, (*πανί*), *ιοῦ*, *τὸ*, cover of a book.

**πανίγι** (*Ital. paniere*), *ιοῦ* *τὸ*, pannier.

**πάτλωμα** (*πάτλωμα*), *ατος*, *τὸ*, cover-  
let.

**τίτως**.

**ἀφίνω τινὰ 'σ τὸν τόπον**, to shoot  
one dead, literally, to leave him on  
the spot.

H. HUNTINGTON, JR.

24 ASYLUM-STREET, HARTFORD,

HAS RECENTLY PUBLISHED THE FOLLOWING  
WORKS,

INTRODUCTORY TO THE STUDY OF

THE GREEK LANGUAGE.

---

I. FIRST LESSONS IN GREEK: By E. A. SOPHOCLES, A. M.; pp. 180, 18mo., designed as an introduction to the study of the Greek, and to precede the use of the Grammar by the same author.

This little work is designed for beginners in the study of the Greek language, and seems precisely adapted to their wants. It contains only the elements of the language—things which learners need to have their attention first directed to, and which they must learn, in order to lay the foundation of any future progress. Containing only the elements, it does not distract and discourage the mind of the beginner, by presenting before it too great a variety and multiplicity of objects—an advantage which intelligent and experienced teachers cannot fail to appreciate.

The author, we understand, is a modern Greek, who has devoted a great portion of his life to studying the dialect of his forefathers, amid the very scenes in which they acted, and spoke, and wrote. He seems to have imbibed the very genius of the noble language which he now comes and offers to teach to the generous youth of our country. In the hands of Mr. Sophocles, the ancient Greek assumes a spirit and vivacity which leads us to think we have been mistaken in calling it a *dead language*. It is dead, we believe, only to those who know it not.—*Congregationalist*, July 27, 1839.

This little volume, the preface says, is essentially an abridgment of Sophocles' Greek Grammar, published in the year 1838, and is intended to precede that Grammar. It contains such parts of the Grammar as the student would learn in first going over the Grammar, should he not use this book, together with such examples of Greek to be rendered into English, and of English to be rendered into Greek as will illustrate the rules, and facilitate the student's progress. It is characterized by the same accuracy and logical arrangement which is to be found in the Grammar, and which place these two books fully on a level with the admirable Latin Lessons and Grammar of Messrs. Andrews and Stoddard. So similar, indeed, are Mr. Sophocles' books to those of the gentlemen mentioned, that those who have learned their Latin from the latter, should not fail to learn their Greek from the former. This is not the place to enter at large into the subject; *but from a careful examination of every part of the Grammar*, (and the lessons and Grammar are one, and must stand or fall together,) we venture the prediction that the publication of these books will be found to have marked *a new era in the progress of Greek literature in this country*. Authors of previous Grammars deserve all praise; but it may surely be believed that a native Greek, and a profound scholar, with the aid of modern and more extended views of philology, might give us a still better Grammar than any that we before possessed.—*New Haven Record, July 20, 1839.*

## II. A GREEK GRAMMAR, FOR THE USE OF LEARNERS: By E. A. SOPHOCLES, A. M., author of “First Lessons in Greek.” Third edition. pp. 284, 12mo.

\* \* \* The parts seem well suited, in respect to length, to each other, and there is a decided spirit of unity pervading the work. In the first place I was struck with the happy manner in which the laws of euphony are laid down, by which so many seeming anomalies are explained. In the second part, the tables of anomalies are excellent: and those of second aorists and second perfects, appear in a Grammar, I believe, for the first time.

The Syntax, too, is equally happy, and the author's translations of the examples under the rules, are as good as any I have ever seen. On the whole, I know of no elementary Grammar which fulfils the demands which are made by the present state of this science, more completely than that of Mr. Sophocles.—T. D. WOOLSEY, *Professor of Greek in Yale College.*

The merits of Mr. Sophocles's Greek Grammar have come to be well understood; and it is gradually passing into general use in our schools and academies. The clearness and condensation, which are its marked characteristics, will strongly recommend it to instructors. Mr. Sophocles is well known as a gentleman of extraordinary attainments in Greek

literature, and of a clear and logical mind. The fact of his being a native Greek, added to his familiar acquaintance, from long and laborious study, with the ancient classics, gives him a great advantage over the authors of most of our grammars; an advantage that will be more highly appreciated, the more the modern Greek is studied in connection with its ancient mother. To such a man, the Greek is far from being a dead language. In his mind, its words excite the living images of country and of home, the sentiments belonging to his nationality, the feelings native to his heart. Many a delicacy of expression, many a refinement of construction, must be perceptible to him, that escapes the notice of the learned Hellenists of other nations. And when he composes a grammar of the ancient language of his country, he does it not from books alone; but he writes with the consciousness of "inward Hellenism," and with a confidence and clearness that no other can.

The first edition of this Grammar was noticed in a former number of this Journal. The second edition contains many improvements upon that; some important additions; some instances of filling out the forms more completely than before. The rules of the Syntax are worded with admirable precision; and the examples to illustrate them are taken from the best authors. We have no hesitation in saying, that, for thoroughness and completeness, for lucid order and terseness of expression, this Grammar is unsurpassed by any in the English language; and we hope, for the sake of classical learning in the country, that it will come into extensive use.—*Second Notice by North American Review, July, 1840.*

---

It is a work of great original research, eminently fraught with learning, and generally arranged with skill. I shall not fail to commend it to the use of my pupils: and I do not hesitate to recommend it for general use. I am particularly pleased with the copiousness and pertinence of its *examples*, and its very full enumeration of exceptions. Mr. Sophocles' manner of presenting the second aorist and the second future is far more satisfactory to me than the usual way. The *Syntax* is at once simple and philosophical; and the whole work is constructed on that happy medium which makes it an invaluable book of reference for the advanced scholar, and at the same time a simple and easy introduction for the beginner.—W. S. TYLER, *Professor of Greek in Amherst College.*

---

I have examined, with some attention, the Grammar prepared by Mr. Sophocles. It appears to be a work of great care and research. The Author has spared no pains to make the work perfect, and, if he has not reached entirely the point at which he aimed, he *has succeeded* in supplying us with a work better adapted to the wants of the community than any of its predecessors. With the laws of euphony and the tables of anomalies, and of the second perfect and second aorist, I am well pleased. The Syntax is full, simple, and well arranged. I consider the chapter on versification, though brief, valuable. I have no hesitation in recommending it to general use.—ASA DRURY, *Professor of Greek in Waterville College.*

The editor has generally referred, in his Notes, to the Greek Grammar of Mr. Sophocles, because he is satisfied that it is the Grammar best adapted to the wants of American Classical Schools. The clearness and precision of the rules, the excellence of the arrangement, and the felicitous selection of examples, place that work at the head of the numerous elementary Grammars of the Greek language, that are at present used in the United States. Mr. Sophocles has that accurate knowledge of all the niceties of the Greek language, which can hardly be expected of any other than a native Greek; and without disparagement to the valuable labors of other able scholars in this department, the preference is justly to be awarded to him.—*Extract from Professor Felton's preface to the Greek Reader.*

---

**SOPHOCLES' GREEK GRAMMAR.**—A second edition of this Grammar, in a beautiful style of typography, has appeared from the University Press at Cambridge, Mass. We have already called the attention of teachers and students to the work. Its value has become widely known, and it has been adopted as a text book at Yale and Harvard, and in many of our best classical schools.—*Philadelphia North American.*

---

I have no hesitation in recommending Sophocles' Greek Grammar to the notice of classical teachers. Indeed, the fact of its having reached its third edition in so short a time from its first publication, is a proof that its merits are already appreciated.—S. TOTTEN, D. D., *President of Washington College.*

---

### III. A GREEK READER FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS: containing selections in Prose and Poetry, with English notes and a Lexicon; adapted particularly to the Greek Grammar of E. A. Sophocles, A. M., by C. C. Felton, A. M., Eliot Professor of Greek Literature in Harvard University. pp. 454, 12mo.

The excellence of any Greek book for beginners must depend, in a good degree, upon the character of the selections of which it is composed. They should be taken from easy authors, should be long enough to interest the pupil, and sufficiently various as to subjects to embrace all the more common words of the Greek language. In this respect I think Felton's Greek Reader is superior to any now in use, and may be read with advantage by students preparing for college.—S. TOTTEN, D. D., *President of Washington College.*

This work, from the hands of one of the most distinguished Greek scholars in the United States, has just issued from the press. The publisher had already, within a year or two, offered to the public two of the very best elementary books on the Greek language which have ever appeared, either in this or in any other country. We allude to the Greek Grammar, and First Lessons in Greek, by E. A. Sophocles. In publishing the present work, he has rendered the cause of Greek learning another very essential service. It is such a work as might have been expected from a gentleman of the taste and scholarship which distinguish Professor Felton; containing some of the choicest selections from the choicest portions of Greek literature. The fables of *Aesop* will interest the young learner by their pointed wit; the dialogues of *Lucian*, by their satire and humor; the selections from *Xenophon* will engage his attention by the simplicity and elegance of their style; *Herodotus* and *Thucydides* will afford him a refreshing draught at the very fountains of historical knowledge; the odes of *Anacreon* will amuse him by their light and playful fancy; while the extracts from *Euripides* and *Aristophanes* will serve to give him a taste of the Grecian drama, and awaken a desire for a more perfect acquaintance with its peculiar character.

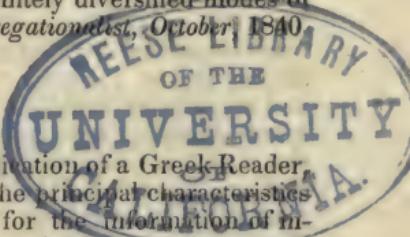
The extracts from the different authors are neither so long, on the one hand, as to weary the learner with too much of the same thing, nor, on the other, so short as to fail of interesting, by hurrying him from author to author, without giving him more than a glimpse of any one in particular. Professor Felton has not here *hashed up* *Aesop*, and *Lucian*, and *Herodotus*, and *Xenophon*, and *Anacreon*, and presented them to the student in the form of *mince meat*, but he has given enough of each author to initiate the learner into his peculiar manner and style. Not only so, but he presents him with something from each of the different departments of Greek literature—fable, history, dialogue, oratory, and poetry in its different forms of the ode, the epic, and the drama.

The notes to each author are prefaced with a brief account of his life, so much of it as becomes the student to be acquainted with before commencing the study of his works; and instead of being written in the Latin tongue, as such notes used to be, they are, together with the Lexicon, written in good plain English.

On the whole, the work cannot fail of being pronounced by good judges, an admirable introduction to the study of the Greek writers, adapted to an admirable Greek Grammar, and in the hands of apt teachers and learners, it cannot fail to contribute to the formation of admirable scholars in that most perfect of all the infinitely diversified modes of human speech—the Ancient Greek.—*Congregationalist*, October 1840.

We announced some weeks since, the publication of a Greek Reader, by Prof. Felton, of Harvard University. The principal characteristics of the work we will now endeavor to state, for the information of instructors who have not had opportunity to examine it.

In making selections from the Greek classics, Prof. F. has confined himself to few authors, having taken his extracts from the writings of *Aesop*, *Lucian*, *Xenophon*, *Thucydides*, *Herodotus* and *Lysias* in prose, and from those of *Homer*, *Anacreon*, *Sappho*, *Simonides*, *Callistratus*, *Euripides*, *Aristophanes* and *Moschus* in poetry. His aim was to make



selections of such length and character that the pupil should become interested in each. They are certainly made in excellent taste. The grammatical references are to the admirable grammar of Sophocles. Prof. Felton's notes are full, and embrace a biographical account of each of the authors from whose works selections have been made. The lexicon is perhaps as complete as any appended to such a volume.

On the whole we should regard the book as exceedingly well fitted to cultivate in the pupil a taste for the elegancies of the ancient Greek literature. In this respect we think it superior to any other work of its class.—*Philadelphia North American, January 1, 1841.*

---

The work which lies before us, and which has called forth these remarks, is a new selection of extracts from the most celebrated Greek writers, by Professor Felton, entirely different, as regards the passages selected, from any heretofore known on this side the Atlantic, and varying somewhat, although slightly in its plan from those in general use.

We will premise that the Greek type is excellent, and although of rather a small face, singularly distinct, clear, and legible. The fables selected from *Æsop* are the best and most elegant of his beautiful collection; nor do we at all think the editor has inserted too many. With regard to his next author, Lucian, we cannot go quite so far; for although the reasoning is plausible as to the popularity with the young people of this writer, and the general accuracy of his style, he is not a favorite of ours, nor ever has been.

With Professor Felton's extracts from Xenophon, that purest and most entertaining of all ancient writers, we are delighted. He has done well in not limiting his selections to the *Cyropædia*, the least able and least interesting of all his works; and he has done well in giving place to the beautiful episode of Abradates and Panthea, instead of the usually extracted puerilities about the wondrously loquacious childhood of the Persian prince. From the *Anabasis*, also, the very best book of the whole, in our estimation, has been culled out,—the spirited and graphic *second*, which, with all the authenticity of the gravest history, blends all the interest of the wildest fiction, commencing with the desperate situation of the Greeks after the battle of Cynaxa, and the death of Cyrus, and ending with the characters of the five Greek commanders taken off by the base treachery of Tissaphernes, the portraits of Clearchus of Menon being the masterpieces of that age, the models of all later eras, as specimens of historical portrait painting. From the *Hellenics*, we have the stirring tale of Thrasybulus when he sat "sublime on Phyle's brow," and how he conquered the oppressive thirty. These three selections give a very complete specimen of all the various powers and various beauties of this accomplished general, and statesman, and philosopher, and author. A portion of the Sicilian expedition has been chosen, and that we think with judgment, from Thucydides. A single long extract from Herodotus, and a part of the superb funeral oration of Lysias, complete the prose selections, which we have no hesitation in pronouncing, as vastly superior to the collection in Jacob's, or any other Greek reader we have seen. In the omission of Plutarch, we agree generally with Mr. Felton. In his preference of the *Anabasis* and *Hellenica* to the mere *Cyropædia* we are quite with him. We prefer his passages of

Thucydides to those in common use, the Plague and the Speech of Pericles, which are too difficult for any youthful readers; and we greatly applaud his admission of a specimen of Greek oratory to this goodly array of sages and historians.

It is, however, in his poetical selections that Professor Felton has differed the most widely from former selectors, and done himself most honor in the difference. He has here shown that he is not a mere book-worm, a decliner of nouns and conjugator of verbs, but a man of taste and fancy, of a spirit thoroughly imbued with the *spirit* of old classic poetry—who, if he has neither “steeped his lips in the fountain of the horse, not slumbered on the twain-topped Parnassus,” has at least bathed his soul in the rich streams that have flowed thence, and risen from his bath full of high tastes, and glorious sentiments, and keen appreciations of all beauty, caught from the godlike contact.

He commences with a selection from the *Odyssey*—Ulysses and Polyphemus—a beautiful one, it is true; but why from the *Odyssey*, Professor Felton? Why not from the great glowing *Iliad*, so singularly set aside by all compilers of Greek readers? Then we have some sweet odes of Anacreon and Sappho’s *Venus*; then that most lovely lyric of all ages, the Danae and Perseus of Simonides, the untranslated, untranslatable, though hundreds have tried their hands at it; and then the magnificent war-song of Callistratus, “In a myrtle branch my sword will I bear.” After these, we have a long extract from the *Hecuba* of Euripides, the noblest, in our estimation, of all his lyrics, with the one exception of that in the *Iphigenia at Aulis*, which we wish he could have found room to insert; another from the *Orestes* of the same author, highly characteristic of the poet, and of considerable intrinsic value. A portion of the *Plutus* of Aristophanes follows.

The notes which follow are chiefly distinguished by a brief preamble to each extract, giving a slight notice of the writer’s life, character, and style; and discussing shortly, but with a master’s hand, the characteristic beauties or peculiarities of his composition and manner. Several of these preambles possess a very high degree of excellence in a literary point of view; are themselves not only very instructive, but full of feeling and poetry, and evince clearly how much the mind of the editor was with his subject.—*New York Review, January, 1841.*

#### **IV. GREEK EXERCISES AND KEY, with an English and Greek Vocabulary, adapted to Sophocles’ Greek Grammar. pp. 192, 12mo. By E. A. Sophocles, A. M.**

This beautifully printed volume, from the press of Messrs. Folsom, Wells, and Thurston, Cambridge, has just appeared. It is designed, we understand, to form one of a series of elementary Greek School books, of which a Greek Grammar, and First Lessons in Greek by Mr. Sophocles, and a Greek Reader adapted to Mr. Sophocles’ Grammar, by Professor Felton of Harvard University, had already been published. These works, in our opinion reflect great credit both on the authors, the

printers, and the publisher. The public, we do not doubt, on examining them, will confirm our opinion. They do honor to the country which produced them, and would not suffer by comparison with similar works published in any other country.

The design of the present work is to furnish the learner with a series of exercises adapted to the Rules of the Author's Greek Grammar. Grammatical Rules can be perfectly understood and fixed in the memory only by means of such exercises. Mere *translation* will never form accomplished scholars in any language. In order to become well acquainted with the structure of a language, we must practice writing it. This work affords the learner important facilities in his first attempts to write the Greek. It presents him with a series of exercises grammatically arranged and a vocabulary—in which he can readily find the words to be employed. A Vocabulary like this, in English, and Greek, we do not recollect to have seen annexed to any similar work. A part of the edition, we observe, contains a Key for the use of instructors, which will doubtless serve greatly to facilitate and lighten their labor.—*Connecticut Courant, April, 1841.*

---

**NEW SCHOOL BOOK.**—In another column will be found an advertisement of the excellent school-books introductory to the study of the Greek language by Messrs. Sophocles and Felton. Of these works we have already spoken, excepting the “Greek Exercises” by Mr. Sophocles, which has just been issued from the press. This appears to us to form a very valuable addition to the list. It differs from other books of Latin and Greek Exercises, in at least one important respect, viz. that after a sufficient series of exercises in which the *words* are given, the pupil is left to *select the words*, as well as to inflect and arrange them properly. To furnish the means of doing this, an English-Greek vocabulary is subjoined to the exercises; and this part of the volume will be highly valued, as it supplies a want which has long been felt, and as it has been prepared by a scholar who, in fitness for such a task, has no superior in our country. We commend the “Greek Exercises” to the notice of instructors.—*Philadelphia North American, April, 1841.*

---

ALL THE FOREGOING WORKS ARE FOR SALE BY  
**COLLINS, KEESE & CO.,**  
*No. 254 Pearl Street,*  
**NEW YORK.**







**RETURN TO: CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT  
198 Main Stacks**

<b>LOAN PERIOD</b>	1	2	3
Home Use			
	4	5	6

**ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS.**

Renewals and Recharges may be made 4 days prior to the due date.  
Books may be renewed by calling 642-3405.

**DUE AS STAMPED BELOW.**

NDV 16 2005

*For Ex*  
U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C045917927

YB 00386

24908

756

571

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

